THE STRONGEST SYSTEM

BOOK 02

Xinfeng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Strongest System

(最强的系统)

by

Xinfeng

(新丰)

Synopsis

There is a type of person, his entire life is a legend.

There is a type of person, awesomeness overflows from his brows.

There is a type of person, his name is Lin Fan.

Everybody: “Lin Fan, I want your babies.”

A domineering life of swag and awesomeness, needs no explanation.

Copyright by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Kaos @ Qidian International

Translation Edits by AntiGod @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: The Truest Side

As the skies darkened gradually, Lin Fan thought that the time was about right for him to go have a look.

Ye Shaotian's condition must have improved by now. The viciousness of <Ball Kicking> was something that Lin Fan understood. No matter what sort of cultivation base one had, strong or weak, as long as one was a man, he would definitely feel the pain. While he could not empathize personally, he understood.

Descending from the Nameless Peak, Lin Fan walked within the sect grounds alone.

Along the way, outer sect disciples who caught a view of him felt a twitch in their crotch, sensing the danger from this man. But that innocent, bright smile coming from Lin Fan made them feel that if they were to run off immediately, it would be rude, and in fact, even more dangerous.

If this guy were to think that they were being too impudent and sent a kick towards their direction, that'd be deadly.

"Junior Master Lin!" greeted the outer sect disciples who were passing by politely.

"Hmm..." Lin Fan nodded his head as he acknowledged their politeness. To gain the acknowledgment of these outer sect disciples was worth more than anything else in Lin Fan's eyes. In their eyes, he must be a great and noble man for sure.

And as soon as those disciples passed Lin Fan, they picked up their pace hastily and hurried off. Once they determined that they were far enough, they would stop and pat their chest while sighing in relief, "Dangerous! That was way too close!"

Anyone who had witnessed the scene from earlier today had the seed of fear implanted into their hearts... Too horrific! The flash of that kick had surpassed anything, and from Senior Brother Ye's expression, it had perfectly reflected the deep agony of his little nuggets.

And at this moment, Lin Fan halted to a stop and slapped his thighs. 'Sh*t! Even if I wanted to visit Ye Shaotian, I don't even know where he stays at! Sh*t man!'

Surveying his surroundings, Lin Fan caught sight of a disciple far in the distance and hurried ahead.

"Please hold your step, Junior Disciple."

Upon hearing the summon of this voice, the disciple took a leap of joy as he stopped. Especially with the term "Junior Disciple", could it be an elder who was summoning him?

But when he turned around, his face turned pale as a sheet when he realized who was approaching. Entering flight mode, he momentarily tried to flee, but he realized he had nowhere to escape to.

His hands, which were by his sides, moved swiftly to cover his crotch, and those legs which were slightly ajar shut closed immediately, leaving not a single gap within his thighs.

"Junior...Junior Master Lin! Can...I assist you?" The outer sect disciple stuttered. If this were in the past, upon viewing Lin Fan, this disciple would definitely show no fear. But after what happened today, everyone knew clearly in their hearts. Junior Master Lin was vicious in his attacks. This man was not one to be trifled with. Even someone as strong as Ye Shaotian could meet with such a tragic end, let alone someone of their caliber.

Looking at the terrified disciple, Lin Fan patted him on his shoulders, "Worry not, do I look like I'll eat you up?"

"Ha...haha! You...kid...Junior Master Lin! I'm just...I'm just too happy to see you!" The outer sect disciple bootlicked Lin Fan's arse, bringing smiles to Lin Fan's face.

"It's fine, it's fine! Yours Truly knows that I'm a proud and noble figure within your hearts, but there's no need to be overly excited! I'm a really amicable man, you know? Do you know where Ye Shaotian stays?" Lin Fan smiled. This outer sect disciple need not have stated the obvious.

"Yes! Yes!" The outer sect disciple pointed ahead in the distance and spilled the location. He just wanted to leave as soon as possible. Even standing close to Lin Fan sent shivers down his spine.

"Ah, that’s way too complicated. Come here, bring me there, my Junior Disciple. Yours Truly has some questions he wants to ask as well" Lin Fan could not be bothered trying to remember the left turns, right turns and what not. He might as well save the trouble by letting this boy lead the directions.

"Ahhhh....!" This outer sect disciple was stunned, and he suppressed the tears from spilling out of his eyes. He hated himself deeply for coming out tonight. Everything would have been fine had he stayed at home. In the end, the outer sect disciple could only bite his lips and lead the way silently.

Lin Fan was deep in his thoughts, pondering what he should say once they met. After all, having such a deep wound to his body was bound to leave Ye Shaotian’s heart fragile and weak.

"Junior Master! Here, here’s the place where Ye Shaotian stays!" The outer sect disciple pointed at a house. "If there’s nothing else, your Junior Disciple, me, will take his leave!"

"Yes, go." Lin Fan waved his hand.

Upon hearing this, the outer disciple turned around in a swift motion and walked off without hesitation while picking up his pace. He had to notify everyone else. Junior Master Lin had come to look for Ye Shaotian.

Putting on a smile on his face and arranging his robes, Lin Fan prepared to present the most beautiful side of himself to Ye

Shaotian, expressing his sincerest concerns.

Lin Fan intended to give Ye Shaotian a surprise and expected to see the truest side of Junior Disciple Ye, receiving the love and concern of an elder.

Without a sound, he entered the courtyard.

As he got closer, Lin Fan's heart buzzed.

In his eyes, Ye Shaotian was a genius, albeit with a bad temper. But that was all negotiable. After all, he was just a young man. And just at this moment, a series of 'Oh's' and 'Ah's' resonated from within the house. Lin Fan was taken aback, could something be wrong with Junior Disciple Ye?

Within the house.

Ye Shaotian stood with his birthday suit, revealing a body which was unable to be considered buff, but was relatively defined. And opposing him was the number one genius in the outer sect, Ruo Mengyu.

Just like Ye Shaotian, Ruo Mengyu was in her birthday suit, showcasing that impressive figure to the surrounding air.

"Brother Ye, I am ready" Ruo Mengyu whispered gently.

Ye Shaotian stared at Ruo Mengyu’s perfect figure lustfully...

Lin Fan, who was standing outside the house, was dumbfounded towards what was unfolding within the house. Upon his arrival in this world, this was the first time he witnessed such an explosive scene.

And what amazed him equally was Ye Shaotian’s recovery rate! To think that despite being dealt such a blow in the afternoon, he was ready as a bull in the night? Incredible!

Facing this R-rated scene, Lin Fan did not prepare to leave, nor did he think that there was anything wrong with it. In Lin Fan’s eyes, as an elder, he had to naturally show deep concern for the night activities of these juniors.

If the night activities were not harmonious, it would lead to a large amount of stress to the body, unable to be exerted out. Over time, this would build up to a nasty temper, and in worse cases, depression.

"Not bad, not bad. This skill of doggy styling, give and take, this fella’s got half of my skills" Observing Ye Shaotian’s knowledge, Lin Fan nodded his head approvingly, praising him without a single shred of selfishness.

The only thing Lin Fan was unsatisfied about was that this Ye Shaotian was too amateurish. How could he have thrust the blade in immediately without any foreplay? To the experienced Lin Fan who had studied countless relevant films, this was indeed

regrettable.

"Wait, not right..."

At this moment, Lin Fan's face changed. There was something wrong with this scene.

This...this.

1...

2...

3...

"Ah...!" Ye Shaotian grunted with exhilaration in his eyes. This Ye Shaotian...he was...he was just a three-second wolf!

"Junior Sister Ruo, was it comfortable?" Ye Shaotian asked with satisfaction.

"Yupp! Senior Brother Ye is too powerful! I couldn't even stand it!" Ruo Mengyu praised while lying on Ye Shaotian's chest without a single hint of hesitation spread out across that happy face. But those resentful eyes told another story of her inner heart.

Fuck! I had not even gotten started....

Seeing what happened, Lin Fan let out a sigh. His once concerned heart had now nothing left within it.

Filled with regrets, he had not expected Junior Disciple Lin to have such an Unspeakable Flaw. Now that Yours Truly had witnessed it, he could not sit idly by and let this go on. Lin Fan now knew what present he needed for Ye Shaotian.

Translator Notes:

Hi guys! Lam here and I'll be taking over the translation of TSS from 101 all the way till the end!

I hope that you guys will continue to enjoy and support TSS as I'll be working hard to increase the release rate and hopefully uphold the quality and feel up to par of the original novel. As you guys can already tell, the raws of this novel is already receiving rave and stark reviews so all the more I hope that this wonderful story gets to be passed on.

Do let me know or your ideas and thoughts in the comments section as I'll be browsing through them from time to time. Cheers!

Chapter 102: Every Word Is The Truth Of My Heart

The next day...

News spread in the outer sect like fire bursting out of a hotpot regarding the fierce outburst of Ye Shaotian, and the easy thrashing of one of the top ten geniuses of the outer sect, Feng Bujue. Yet, at this critical moment, he himself was easily thrashed by the fool to whom Grand Master had offered the Saint Demon sect. This news shook everyone to their feet, it was just unbelievable.

Ye Shaotian's comeback was already miraculous. But to think that the fool of Saint Demon sect could wield such prowess. THAT, was the real surprise.

Recently, due to Ye Shaotian's incident, Lin Fan bubbled a thought.

From his snooping over the past few days, Lin Fan discovered that there were quite a number of couples within Glory sect. But some of their nightly activities were indeed far from perfect.

To explain it using an old saying, they couldn't display their manliness by causing a tidal wave to surge.

As Saint Demon sect was still in a state of slow growth, they needed a large intake of fresh blood. While normal pills might not

be able to attract these disciples, if Lin Fan could find a way to resolve their ‘Unspeakable Flaw’ even momentarily, he would probably be able to pull in a fair number of loyal disciples.

Meanwhile, Feng Bujue could barely feel any bit of elegance in his life. Initially, he reckoned that while staying at this place didn’t amount to much, life was carefree and easy at the very least.

But, little did he know that right after he had built his own wooden shed, he was made to join the weed removing squad as well. This fact left Feng Bujue close to tears, unable to comprehend what else he could look forward to.

On the other hand, Zhang Ergou was extremely pleased with his present life. While the place didn’t amount to much, it was the first time in his life he had the experience of people sucking up to him.

Furthermore, these bootlickers were all outer sect disciples. He didn’t know what more he could expect.

When he found out that the reward for these weed exterminators were Suyuan pills, Zhang Ergou was caught aback. While he himself had not tried the Suyuan pills, he had also heard a lot about how it was a mystical pill which greatly helped in raising one’s cultivation base.

To think that master would actually give Suyuan pills as compensation was a fact that dumbfounded little Zhang Ergou.

At this moment, Lin Fan came out of the house after a few days of pondering over the recipe of his to-be medicine. No such medicine had ever appeared in Glory sect before. In fact, there wasn't even such a genre of medicine.

"Ahh master, you're finally out!" Zhang Ergou scampered towards Lin Fan the moment he saw him. Living up to his expectations, all the weed had been removed over a couple of days. A glance over showed the vast beauty of the field. While it was just bald ground, Zhang Ergou had much more confidence in comparison to the past.

This was because over the course of events in the past few days, Zhang Ergou discovered that master Lin was a miraculous master.

Perhaps, if he joined under the wings of master Lin, he would be able to enjoy prosperity in the future.

Deep in his thoughts, Lin Fan was broken out of his stupor upon hearing Zhang Ergou's voice. He took in the sights of the surroundings, and with a momentary joy in his heart, nodded his head in approval.

Those annoyingly unpleasant weeds were finally removed. Had he not employed the services of the outer sect disciples with Suyuan pills, it would have been ridiculous using his own efforts.

"Master," Feng Bujue arrived and greeted.

"Hmm." Towards Feng Bujue, Lin Fan truly had the intentions to fully nurture this fella. It was just that his character wasn't much to Lin Fan's liking. Honest and righteous; he might be easily taken advantage of in the future.

However, he was in no hurry since there was no danger to speak of currently in the sect. As for nurturing, he would give Bujue the proper adjustments needed once he settled the recent affairs.

"Not too shabby. Ergou, you have not failed master's expectations. Here, you can have this bag of Suyuan pills. Off you go then!" Lin Fan tossed a small sack of Suyuan pills to Zhang Ergou.

Towards Zhang Ergou, naturally, the thought of accepting him into the sect had never crossed Lin Fan's eyes. Of course, it wasn't because Lin Fan was a discriminatory man, but this man himself just looked like he wasn't worth anything at all.

Even just standing there silently, his whole body was reeking out this aura of pettiness and sketchiness. Especially that inverted triangular shaped face, good lord! Lin Fan didn't even know what to say anymore.

And at this moment, Zhang Ergou, who caught the pills tossed to him by Lin Fan in his hands, was absolutely befuddled.

'Go back...?

Back to the servant's area...?

No pleaseeeeeee...'

He was shocked beyond words. This wasn't the way it should be! In his mind, he should have become Master Lin's disciple! How was he asked to leave now?

If he were to go back right now, the only route that awaited him was death too!

'No...!' At this moment, Zhang Ergou's true emotions flooded out momentarily from his heart.

He was like a sorrowful lady who was dumped, sprawling on the floor and stretching out her hands as a last-ditch attempt to bring back the man who had so cruelly dumped her.

"Master! Ever since the day I first saw you, I was thoroughly sold by your noble demeanor. It was also at that very day I found the motivation and goal for my life!"

"Upon coming here and discovering such an unpleasant environment, I, Zhang Ergou, never had any bit of hesitation. Because, I truly believed that one day, Master Lin would definitely turn this place into the world's biggest sect!"

"Master, I have long since considered myself as one of Saint Demon sect's disciples! If you wish for me to leave today, naturally

I cannot disobey. Because you are, in my life, Zhang Ergou's life, the most respectable person I've ever seen! So, to demonstrate my determination, I will use death as a way to show my undying love for this sect!"

Zhang Ergou cried between bouts of snot and tears.

Every sentence was truly touching to the heartstrings. Even Feng Bujue couldn't help but look at Zhang Ergou cryptically. He had never expected that Ergou would contain such deep feelings for the sect.

Upon seeing Zhang Ergou's reaction, even Lin Fan was shocked momentarily.

'This...this guy is too shameless!'

But this shamelessness was something that Lin Fan liked a lot.

Lin Fan truly understood that every sentence was the truth of the heart. There was no farce at all, just true, raw emotions spilling out the truth.

Lin Fan understood that the dazzling noble demeanor of himself was what bought over Ergou's heart.

Without a second word, Zhang Ergou crawled up and rushed towards a nearby rock, ready to smash himself into it to express his determination.

Lin Fan let loose a sigh. While this Zhang Ergou might look extremely sketchy, and the sight of him just looked like he deserves a beating, but so be it.

"Forget it, come back," said Lin Fan.

Zhang Ergou, who was on his way to death, halted his legs to a brake the moment he heard Master Lin open his mouth. Swerving back, he ran back and collapsed into a kneel without hesitation.

"Disciple Zhang Ergou greets Master."

This chain of actions by Zhang Ergou made Lin Fan stunned for a moment, and he patted Zhang Ergou on the shoulders.

"You're very enthusiastic," Lin Fan could no longer use any words to describe this man.

This Zhang Ergou was despicable, definitely despicable. While he may not have much talent in him, if he were able to get his teachings, he would definitely be cut out for great things in the future.

"Alright, I'm going to head down the mountain for a trip. You guys go on with your own activities. Since you two are our sect's only two disciples, I'll let you two decide on who is the Senior Brother," Lin Fan waved his hand, not intending to bother too much about this.

They could sort out these small little issues by themselves.

As to who the Senior Brother was, Lin Fan could not care less. After all, for this place, ‘Yours Truly’ was the true master, the biggest BOSS.

Chapter 103: Utter Defeat

Upon descending from the Nameless Peak, Lin Fan wandered around the quarters of Glory Sect aimlessly. He had no clue towards the ingredients aspect of his new creation-to-be. But he some knowledge towards the direction.

The ‘Unspeakable Flaw’ troubling Ye Shaotian and gang required nourishment towards their kidney’s function. It was just that he had no background in this field, and had no idea what sort of medication would be best prescribed.

The Lin Fan of today could be considered a small celebrity within the outer sect. Disciples who caught view of him would scurry and hide if they could, and those who couldn’t would greet him respectfully as Junior Master.

News of Ye Shaotian being cruelly squashed had spread to their ears from all directions.

And it got more and more ridiculous as time went on.

As the legends would have it, Junior Master Lin of Nameless Peak ruthlessly specialized in attacks of the lower body. Ye Shaotian, due to his arrogance and rudeness, suffered a direct burst of his little nuggets.

While these stories got more ridiculous and incredulous, these outer sect disciples bought them all.

...

While he had a slight clue of how to go about it, Lin Fan still wandered around aimlessly, not knowing where to head to for the appropriate medicinal herbs.

"Oh, f*ck me! How could Yours Truly be so silly? I should have gone to Danding Peak! Not only is it a place for cultivating pills, but it is also a place for medicinal herbs to grow. I'll just take small samples and see if it produces similar effects," Lin Fan berated his pig brain for not realizing this simple fact earlier.

With his thoughts straightened out, Lin Fan rushed towards Danding Peak.

First, he would check out how Danding Peak was distributed, and where the medicinal herbs were located. Then, hehe, would come night time, when he would make his move.

Arriving at Danding Peak, Lin Fan too was brimming with envy, jealousy and hate at the sight of the prosperous place.

It was bustling with people. Outer sect, inner sect disciples, everyone was rumbling through this vast place. He wondered when Nameless Peak could share the same magnificence.

After staying lost for a while in his envious thoughts, Lin Fan woke up and gave himself some encouragement. Hmph, this was

nothing much. With hard work and effort, Nameless Peak could reach the same prosperity as Danding Peak.

Now that the upper portion of Danding Peak was filled with disciples, Lin Fan could blend into the crowd easily without attracting the attention of others.

After a while, Lin Fan had no idea where he even was. For precaution sake so as to not be discovered, Lin Fan employed ‘Stealth’ and entered a covert state.

The place where Lin Fan was at was pretty desolated, where even the occasional passerby was a disciple of Danding Peak. It seemed like this should be the back portion of the peak.

This was the location where Danding Peak disciples resided. Therefore, external disciples had no rights to enter.

Passing through a wooden bridge, Lin Fan pushed forward. With his current cultivation base, any disciple below Lesser Celestial would be unable to realize him passing by. Heck, if he stood still in front of a Lesser or Greater Celestial, he’d be able to escape without them knowing.

At this moment, a fragrance drifted past his nose, engulfing the entire space nearby. A small whiff of this thick medicinal fragrance was enough to perk one up immensely.

Lin Fan leaped with joy in his heart. Seems like this was where

the medicinal herbs were kept in Danding Peak.

Glory Sect was a big sect, and Danding Peak stood at the core of it due to their ability to produce a large amount of pills to distribute down for the other disciples for cultivation purposes.

But, the medicinal herbs grown at Danding Peak were all of common rarity. As for those ingredients for higher graded or heavenly pills, Danding Peak was unable to nurture them as they only grew in extremely harsh conditions.

At this time, Danding peak disciples were currently straightening out the soil and taking care of the herbs. Hence Lin Fan knew he could not make his move now.

It seemed like it was only at night when the place would quieten down and turn empty, when he could make his big harvest.

Lin Fan then retraced his path forward and silently retreated.

Lin Fan already had a clear idea about the surroundings of Danding Peak. There would definitely be no issues even when night came.

Just as Lin Fan was descending Danding Peak, what he saw was a number of disciples with excitement on their faces, heading towards the other direction while deep in conversation.

"Senior brother Zong and gang has returned from the forbidden

area!"

"This time round Senior brother Song and gang must have given the other sects a good trashing. These guys must have been daydreaming to have tried to snatch for the goods from Senior Brother Zong's gang in the forbidden area."

"Cmon, let's go! Gotta see what sort of goodies senior brother Zong has brought back!"

...

Silently listening by the side, Lin Fan was also baffled. He had no idea what these guys were talking about. But since he was free, he might as well follow and take a look.

Arriving at the Peak's gate, Lin Fan was absolutely astonished at the big crowd gathered.

Who the hell was this senior brother Zong? All he did was an excursion and there was such a lively atmosphere upon his return? Come on, wasn't this way too much?

But judging from the conversation within the crowd, it seems like there was a group of people who had entered. Perhaps, it was similar to how different sects entered the forbidden grounds to gain training experience.

And just at this moment, a black speck appeared in the sky. It

came closer and closer, followed by a continuous enlargement.

Upon seeing the true identity of the black speck, Lin Fan jolted in his heart. It was a gigantic ark flying in the sky!

Lin Fan stared with focus. On this gigantic ark's blue body were symbols densely carved into it, permeating bright light in all directions, as though it was using some special technique to allow it to float in the sky.

During his time in the Saint Devil sect, Lin Fan had never heard of any playthings like this. It seemed like this Dongling Continent possessed a number of things for him to discover.

At the sight of this blue ark, the numerous disciples awaiting at the gate's entrance broke into cheers of excitement.

'Victory to Glory Sect! Return in triumph!'

'Victory to Glory Sect! Return in triumph!'

...

The cheers of the disciples emanated through the skies, seeming to pierce the clouds.

At this moment, the gigantic ark leaped into the skies above them and began a slow descent. The disciples awaiting at the gate stared

at the ark with fixated eyes; they were waiting for the glorious return of their senior brother Zong.

This time, a middle-aged man with a gloomy and stern expression descended from the ark.

‘Respect to Elder Han’s triumphant return!’ The disciples chanted.

Just at this moment, Lin Fan frowned. This Elder Han carried such a gloomy face. Despite the cheers of such a large crowd of disciples, there was no trace of happiness in him. Something must have happened.

Not long after Elder Han descended, a multitude of people followed.

The disciples who were originally cheering quietened down as the sight shocked all of them.

What was happening?

Every single one of the descending disciples carried a look of extreme gloom, with blood stains on their clothes. There were even some being carried down due to severe wounds.

Lin Fan turned his gaze towards the last disciple descending from the ark. Other than Elder Han, he was next in line with the highest cultivation base. This guy should probably be that senior brother

Zong they were referring to.

The disciples awaiting at the gate revealed a face of disbelief. It looked like things had not gone the way they had expected them to.

Could it be that during this round's forbidden ground training expedition, Glory Sect...lost?

At this moment, Senior Elder Wuya appeared abruptly in front of Elder Han. Upon examining the scene, that usually serene face of his showed a hint of flabbergast.

"What's this?" Senior Elder Wuya asked in a solemn voice.

"The forbidden grounds expedition this time round...we suffered a great loss...eight...disciples..." Elder Han trembled, unable to believe it himself.

"We'll discuss this after meeting Grand Master," Senior Elder Wuya rolled up his sleeves, pulled Elder Han, and disappeared into the skies.

The gigantic blue ark rose up to the skies in a momentary flash, shrinking to the size of a thumb in the distance and disappearing into the void of the skies.

Hi guys, do note that the 'mountain' given to Lin Fan will be referred to as Nameless Peak from now on and not just Saint Devil mountain. And so will all the other mountains. Because it makes

more sense understanding that the landscape of the entire place belongs to glory sect, and each of the different divisions have a peak for themselves. And because this current one has been unoccupied for so long, everyone called it nameless, and it's in Lin Fan's long term goal to turn it into the famed peak he so desires!

Chapter 104: The Rise Of The Night Bandit

The scene in front of the peak's gate did not bother Lin Fan at all. Man, it was not even any of his business. Now that the fiasco was over, it was time to scoot.

But for the disciples camping in front of the gate, each of their expressions were worse than the other. Some of them were saddened beyond words while some sighed continuously, expressing their helplessness.

Back at his own sect, Lin Fan came back to Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue, who were getting along pretty nicely.

Based on cultivation bases, Feng Bujue's was way superior compared to Zhang Ergou, just like heaven and earth. But Feng Bujue was actually referring to Zhang Ergou as the senior brother?!?

This fact astonished Lin Fan, and he wondered what tactic Zhang Ergou had employed for this outcome.

Arrival of night...

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue had long returned to rest in their wooden shed. Lin Fan stared at the night sky with a deep gaze which revealed his hollowness, and let out a slight sigh.

"Things like stealing are indeed deplorable and not befitting a

man such as Yours Truly. But for the sake of regaining my fellow junior disciples' manhood, I guess it's understandable" Lin Fan consoled himself in his heart before leaping out into the darkness without a trace.

Danding Peak, Medicinal Herb Garden's Disciple Resting Shed...

What Lin Fan did not know was that ever since the appearance of the giant ark, Glory Sect had been in a state of tension.

The forbidden ground expedition this time round had cost Glory Sect a great loss.

"Senior brother! I heard that in this recent expedition, we lost eight of our most talented inner sect disciples! Senior Brother Zong was totally unable to fight back, and to make things worse, Senior Brother Tianyu had his cultivation foundation utterly destroyed by the enemy sect's disciple. He is currently in a state of limbo, from which he may just become a vegetable!"

"Senior Elder Jin came to the medicinal field and picked a few herbs, seemingly to use for cultivation of pills to stabilize Senior Brother Tianyu's conditions. I wonder if it'll work"

"Sigh, this is probably Glory Sect's first loss in a hundred years. I wonder which disciple's sect it was who could suppress Senior Brother Zong"

"Go to sleep, this level of affairs is beyond our status. We just

have to guard the medicinal field properly"

"Yes."

The lights in the house gradually dimmed into darkness, blending with the surrounding night.

And at this point, Lin Fan's presence slowly crept into the medicinal field. In that vast field, blended within the darkness, he did seem kind of strange.

If it was a man lacking in courage, he might be scared out of his wits.

At this point, Lin Fan could only rely on the effects of the herbs to differentiate them.

‘'Ding...congratulations on discovering Zhu Lanxiang herb."

"Zhu Lan Xiang: Soothing effect, useful in boosting blood circulation."

Lin Fan gently touched a herb, and the description promptly popped up inside his mind. But, this herb didn't seem useful to Lin Fan. Hence he tossed it away and touched another herb.

"Ding...congratulations on discovering Stone Flower herb."

"Stone Flower: Strong effect, useful in training of the body."

...

Herb after herb, touch after touch, Lin Fan could only shake his head in regret.

Unsuitable. Thoroughly unsuitable.

There wasn’t even anything that was close. Could it be that in this huge medicinal field, there wasn’t even a single herb that could relate?

But, looking at a large amount of ground he had not covered, Lin Fan eased a little and continued searching.

Tonight’s moonlight was mild and intermittent, occasionally hiding behind the clouds of the night sky. And in this vast medicinal field, a figure was sneakily committing a heist. It was just that he couldn’t be seen in the eyes of others.

"Ding...congratulations on discovering Intense Yang Grass."

"Intense Yang Grass: Strong effect, useful in boosting Qi and vitality."

At this moment, Lin Fan stopped. This Intense Yang Grass contained just three blades of leaves, a bright red rhizome but was

otherwise bald.

"This might just do it."

Lin Fan garnered that this vitality boosting herb might be pretty beneficial in boosting that aspect of a man.

Following this, Lin Fan continued his search for herbs. Obtaining the first reliable herb was a shot of confidence to him. This medicinal field definitely had the herbs he was looking for.

...

Dawn gradually arrived...

For the disciples guarding the medicinal field, work went on as usual when the sun rose daily.

A few disciples carried buckets of water along with hoes, ready to loosen the magical soil of the field. Just as humans needed to breathe, so did the soil of the field.

"Ahh...Senior brother! You guys... please come quickly!" A voice shouted from the other end.

The various disciples who were each doing their own stuff were puzzled at this voice, promptly rushing over, "What's wrong?"

"Senior Brothers...take a look." proclaimed the trembling, white-faced disciple, pointing at the patch he was manning.

"This..." The disciples who ran over from the voice stood dumbstruck over the sight in front of them.

The huge area of the medicinal field in front of them... Empty.

It was as if dogs had excavated and rummaged through the entire field, that was the miserable state of the field.

"How...could this be? It was fine yesterday! How could it turn like this overnight!?" The disciples stuttered with shock all over their faces.

This was the most important place of Danding Peak! What would they do if the Senior Elder knew that the entire land was excavated due to their oversight!

Everyone looked at each other, lost for words.

"Senior Brothers! Please head over, there’s trouble over here!"

At this moment, yet another call of distress emerged from another side of the medicinal field.

Everyone’s face changed immediately. Could it be?

When they arrived at the scene, all they saw was a barren plot of land, devoid of any sort of medicinal herb. Their hearts, which were pumping furiously initially, gave up and died internally.

Dead...we're dead meat.

The whole batch of medicinal herbs was all stolen! The consequences will be dire, extremely dire.

This thief was too vicious!

"Hurry up and check! What other herbs are we missing?" A Senior Brother in charge of the medicinal field roared.

Not long after, all the disciples gathered back.

"Senior Brother, field number one lost Intense Yang Grass! Field number two lost Green Fairy Grass! Field number three lost Lively Root Grass..."

Hearing the various reports, the senior brother in charge of the fields grew totally white. Spurting out whatever blood he had left, he collapsed.

...

Nameless Peak...

Lin Fan had no idea that his scavenging of herbs would cause panic among tons of people.

At this moment, he was just waking up from his restful slumber. He entered dreamland shortly after returning from the previous night's adventure. As for cultivating pills, Lin Fan was in no hurry. He could slowly take his time to explore the procedures after he was awake.

The herbs he had swept from last night were more than sufficient for his own experiments.

At this moment, Lin Fan pulled out an Intense Yang Grass, a Green Fairy Grass and a Lively Root Grass.

In the medicinal field, only these 3 herbs were more suited to his needs. The thought of what the pills would come out to be made him bubble with excitement.

Meanwhile, Feng Bujue and Zhang Ergou were cultivating themselves within their own houses. As they both possessed the Suyuan Pills provided by Lin Fan, they were able to enhance their cultivation rate. Furthermore, Feng Bujue was not a selfish guy, so he would naturally teach the Martial arts and Mental arts he knew to Zhang Ergou.

As to when master Lin would pass down some skills to them, while they had expectations within their hearts, seeing his casual attitude about it, they were in no hurry to push the topic.

In their eyes, master Lin would definitely teach them one day.

And just at this moment, a roar came out from master Lin in his wooden house.

Feng Bujue and Zhang Ergou opened their eyes in shock and rushed promptly towards master Lin’s wooden house.

For things like Intense Yang Grass, it'd be easier for you guys to think of it in terms of Yin & Yang, the chinese concept for Female and Male energies. Hence many things that boost virility in the chinese culture are called boosting of the "Yang Qi", where Qi is a term defining the metaphorical energy each of us have within our bodies!

Chapter 105: Birth of the Miracle Pill

"Hahahahahahahahaha..."

Just as Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue arrived at the house, the doors burst open abruptly and out emerged Lin Fan, smiling ear to ear.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue were puzzled, wondering if there was some big news which could cause their master to be so cheerful.

As of this moment, Lin Fan was extremely proud of himself. After numerous experiments, these were indeed the pills he needed to create!

As the pills were invented by Lin Fan, naturally the naming of the pills had to come from him. Once upon a time, Viagra dominated the world, salvaging countless men from suffering a tormentous fate. Knowing that, of course his pills couldn’t lose out in name.

The pill had the size of a marble, giving off a lustrous red color along with a mild fragrant scent. Let this be known this day forth as...BIGGRA.

If this pill were to dominate the world one day, then the name of Yours Truly would truly pass down in the tales of legends, and descendants of the world would do well to remember the name of Yours Truly.

Amazing...this feeling was too amazing!

Lin Fan himself did not know the effects of Biggra, nor how long it lasted, as he himself had not tried it. But based on the statistics given by the system, Biggra should have a vigorous effect.

"Biggra: Made by a set proportion of Intense Yang Grass, Green Fairy Grass and Lively Root Grass combined together, with various amazing benefits. It can allow a man to burn like fire, stand like a pillar and obliterate anything within seconds."

Damn it, given nothing else, just this description by the system was already off the hooks!

Obliterate. Everything. Within. Seconds.

What a domineering introduction! This pill could naturally only be cultivated with the talent of Yours Truly. Anyone else? Dream on man.

For the creation of Biggra, Lin Fan tested with half of the herbs collected, creating a bunch of worthless trash in the process.

Through the different combinations of proportions, Lin Fan created things like Lava Bath Pill, Boom Boom Pills, stuff which would cause death to anyone who consumed it.

But of course, throwing these trashes away would be such a waste. After all, they were all experience points.

Therefore, while cultivating the pills, Lin Fan just popped everything else into his mouth and swallowed it.

After all the experimentation, his skill of Pills Cultivation had been raised to level 15. Just the academic aspect of it alone had been raised to the highest level.

"What're you two up to?" Lin Fan asked as he finally realized the two dumbstruck boys in front of his doors.

"Master! Me and junior brother rushed here immediately upon hearing your voice. You are the dearest in our hearts right now. If anything...were to happen to you...I...Zhang Ergou...don't even know how to live on anymore..." Ergou explained with extreme pain, elaborating the sadness in his heart.

Feng Bujue rolled his eyes in disbelief at the sides. Senior Ergou ... Goodness, this guy was too f*cking shameless! Only he could produce some cringeworthy bullshit from his mouth.

But Feng Bujue realized that everytime Senior Ergou said something of the likes, Master Lin seemed to be extremely happy.

Lin Fan, who was staring at the emotional face of Zhang Ergou, let out a smile. 'Thank goodness I am born smart. If I were dumber, I'd be tricked by this shameless fella.'

But, Lin Fan also believed that every word of Zhang Ergou was the truth. After all, how could he not dazzle these two young men with his noble demeanor?

"Ah, it's comforting to know you two have such thoughts. Come here, these are the pills that Yours Truly have just cultivated. You guys can have it," Lin Fan tossed two Biggras to them.

Good stuff like this must naturally be tested first on the people closest to him.

Zhang Ergou held the pill in his hands courteously, leaping with joy inside his heart. In his eyes, this pill was definitely anything but ordinary. Just the scent alone could lift one's spirits, as though a tiger was bursting to pounce out from his body.

"Alright, you two carry on with your cultivation. If you need any martial arts reference or the likes, you can head within Glory Sect for it, just as usual," Lin Fan briefed them and headed towards descending the peak.

After Lin Fan was gone, Zhang Ergou exchanged glances with Feng Bujue. Both of them could see the happiness in the other's eyes.

"Junior brother, how kind master Lin is to us. This is definitely some extraordinary pill. I, Zhang Ergou, am definitely going to offer my life to be by master's side for the rest of this life!" Zhang Ergou said resolutely.

"Senior Brother, I have been thinking for numerous days. This could be the moment which changes out entire lives. Master’s expression was one of unspeakable mysteriousness" Feng Bujue was not as simple-minded as Zhang Ergou.

He was already one of the celebrity disciples of the outer sect. It was just the defeat by Ye Shaotian which knocked him off the pedestal.

But, in the course of these few days, Feng Bujue discovered that master Lin exuded of an unusual aura of charisma and ease. He was an extraordinary man.

"Junior Brother, enough. Anything decided by me, Zhang Ergou, would not change in this entire life. Let’s head back and consume the pill. Perhaps it would grant us the vitality to jump as though we’re flying" Zhang Ergou said with a stern expression.

"Yes"

...

Lin Fan arrived at the residence of Ye Shaotian. He adjusted his clothes with a grin on his face. This Biggra would definitely allow Ye Shaotian to experience the greatest happiness of his entire life.

As a Junior master, he would be satisfied as long as his junior disciples were happy.

But, Lin Fan had another thought. Perhaps after Ye Shaotian consumed Biggra, he might be addicted to it from this day on...

"Hehehe...." Lin Fan sniggered deviously. A snigger with his expression was enough to cause a change in the color of the skies.

And just as Lin Fan was prepared to knock on the door, it opened from inside as Ye Shaotian stepped out.

Ye Shaotian had been really depressed lately. By now, after mastering his Godly arts, he should be the pride and awe of the sect. But, because of that bastard of the Nameless Peak who viciously squashed him, he was now just a laughing stock.

This vengeance, Ye Shaotian swore he would pay back in full with his life.

And the reason for Ye Shaotian leaving his residence was to head out to purchase some pills for cultivation. He had heard that the inner sect disciples had returned from a training yesterday, but they were utterly defeated. It seemed like there was a prodigy in another sect, who despite his tender age was already way beyond others in cultivation base. Zhong Hentian and Tianyu had tried to join forces to suppress the enemy, but little did they expect to be suppressed themselves, with Tianyu's cultivation foundation nearly shattered immediately by the enemy.

It seemed like there were tons of strong people outside. His cultivation base as of today was definitely not enough.

"Sigh..." At this moment, Ye Shaotian realized that someone was blocking the entrance. Frowning, he raised his head and jumped aback.

"You...what are you doing!" Ye Shaotian stumbled back into the house, asking with resentment.

He had not expected this fellow to appear right in front of his doorsteps. Could it be, this guy was here to viciously humiliate him?!?

Towards this bastard, Ye Shaotian could not wait to stomp on him under his feet. But, he knew in his heart he was nowhere near as strong as him.

And besides, the opponent was really ruthless in his tactics. At the sight of this guy, his little nuggets ached dully in remembrance of the pain.

"Ahhh! Do not fear, Junior Disciple Ye. Yours Truly, Young Master Lin is here to help you!" Lin Fan felt deeply sorrowed that Ye Shaotian was freaked out upon his appearance, as though he had seen a ghost.

To Lin Fan, a Junior Master should receive love and adoration from his juniors, not fear.

After all, this was not in line with his benevolent demeanor.

"You...you...don't be impudent! I’m not afraid of you!" Ye Shaotian shouted with a slight shiver in his voice. Especially when he saw Lin Fan taking a step forward, he jumped, afraid that his little nuggets would once again suffer the devastating ruin they had before.

Chapter 106: The Violence of Ye Shaotian

Ye Shaotian didn't want to say much anymore at this point. 'Fine, even if I can't defeat you today, don't think that I won't be able to hide from you!

When I'm done mastering my skill sets, I'll crush you back ruthlessly!'

But today, Ye Shaotian understood that it was all wishful thinking on his part. The man had appeared in front of his doorstep without provocation.

"Lin...Lin Fan! Don't push your luck too far! While I'll admit that my skill level isn't up to par with yours, but if you're all out to humiliate me, I'll let you know that even a rat fights back when cornered!" Ye Shaotian stared at Lin Fan warily. He shifted his heels slightly backward, ready to slam the door shut and run out of the window should anything go wrong.

"Oh junior disciple Ye, don't worry! Your junior master Yours Truly isn't here to give you any trouble! I'm here to provide you with a solution for your Unspeakable Flaw" Lin Fan brimmed ear to ear with the most benevolent smile he could muster, thinking that he needed to ease Ye Shaotian's heart with his warmth.

But to Ye Shaotian, this smile was...so horrific...so devious!

Ye Shaotian took in a deep breath, and his eyes revealed a deep dread.

Scary…this man was truly too scary!

This smile sent shivers straight down Ye Shaotian's spine, and without further ado, he retreated and slammed the door shut, rejecting Lin Fan's presence.

Ye Shaotian swore to God that he truly did not wish to have another taste of hell for his little nuggets.

If Lin Fan dared to enter, Ye Shaotian had prepared mentally to fight him to the death. A piece of jade was no longer complete if it was cracked. 'You wanna play my little nuggets like crumpled little raisins?!? Dream on!'

Lin Fan, who was standing outside the door, frowned with displeasure. He was unhappy with this attitude displayed by Ye Shaotian.

How could a junior disciple be so rude? This was too unbecoming.

Suddenly, Lin Fan let out a sigh. Of course, Ye Shaotian was just a pitiful patient, and he was the noble doctor tasked with saving the dying. How could he give up on the patient just because he refused treatment at this critical moment?

Since that was the case, and soft tactics had failed, he could only do it the hard way. After all, this junior disciple would truly

appreciate Yours Truly’s kindness once it was over.

...

In the quarters of the outer sect, the disciples were usually just going on with their carefree life. Some chose to cultivate themselves within their houses, some were consolidating their thoughts about their own learning, while others would meet up, sit down and chat about their hopes and dreams about life, etc.

But just at this moment, a tragic shrill pierced the peace of the courtyard.

"What...what are you doing! Don’t come any further!"

"I’ll...I’ll kill you!!!"

"Ahh, calm down my dear junior disciple. Your junior master is here to help."

"Loosen your hands NOW!"

"F*CK! How dare you not know what’s good for you. Yours Truly will give you a good lesson today!"

"AHHHH!!!!!"

...

Upon hearing these voices, all the outer sect disciples were extremely bewildered, wondering what had happened. One by one, they stepped out of their houses to check and see which brother was in trouble to have let out such a terrible shrill.

Suddenly, the door of Ye Shaotian's house opened up, and Lin Fan stepped out with a look of satisfaction on his face. While Ye Shaotian was a little mischevious, he was subdued by Yours Truly still.

Before closing the door, Lin Fan stole a glance inside the house at Ye Shaotian's lifeless body on the floor and let out a smile of contentment.

Upon realizing that the shrill scream had come from Ye Shaotian's house, all the outer sect disciples were stunned. Just what had happened?!

And upon seeing Lin Fan, they were stupefied on the spot.

Could it be that...Ye Shaotian was beaten to a pulp by Junior Master Lin again?

The more they thought, the more possible it seemed. After all, that shrill was way too tragic, too pitiful...

Seeing the growing number of disciples, Lin Fan straightened his

back, faced them and waved with a cheery smile on his face. Flicking back his robes, he headed off into the distance.

...

After confirming that junior master Lin had gone into the distance, the outer sect disciples stared at one another. What had happened inside and how was Ye Shaotian?

That shriek was so tragic, so it must be a pitiful scene! Filled with curiosity, everyone wanted to take a look, but yet they didn't dare to.

While junior master Lin was somebody they didn't want to trifle with, so was Ye Shaotian.

Suddenly, a monstrous roar erupted from Ye Shaotian's house, causing everyone to jump backward a few steps.

The roar was akin to that of a wild beast.

Within the house, Ye Shaotian's eyes were burning red, breathing like an enraged bull in big huffs and puffs.

An exploding force was surging through his body, as though looking for an opening to burst out of.

Ye Shaotian stood up with his body scorching hot and an

unspeakable rush within his mind. His crotch area seemed to be stuffed with a stiff baton, supporting his pants high up in the air like a tent.

Explode...It was going to explode!

Ye Shaotian felt as though his crotch area was going to explode at any moment.

"Ahh..."

The disciples who had long gathered outside jumped when they saw Ye Shaotian burst out of the house. Seeing those blood red eyes with a fiery gaze, everyone felt the danger in that moment.

And when they finally moved their gaze to his crotch, the air stood still as everyone stopped breathing for a moment.

How could such a ferocious...beast exist in this world? Just what had happened within the house?! Why had things gone this way?!

...

Lin Fan leaped along as he walked. Now that the pill was forcefully stuffed into Ye Shaotian’s mouth, it was only a matter of time before he would come seeking for more once he had had a taste of the benefits!

And at this moment, within a great hall of Glory Sect...

A disciple was nestled within a furnace lined with exotic symbols and filled with an unknown liquid. He was seated in the center of it all, eyes shut with his face pale beyond measures.

A closer inspection could tell that he had good features, and he exuded an air of elegance. It was just the presence of wounds which caused him to look so haggard.

"Grand Master, I'm afraid...it's too late to salvage Tianyu's cultivation foundation" the Senior Elder of Danding Peak gazed within the furnace while shaking his head brokenheartedly.

A man who was once a great hope for the sect had fallen. To the sect, this was a terrible loss to be had.

Zong Hentian lost every bit of color on his face as he heard these words and collapsed onto the floor into a kneel, " Grand Master! Elder! Please, I beg, I implore, I beseech you! Please save Junior Brother Tianyu! Please! If it were not for saving me, he wouldn't have lost his cultivation foundation! Without his cultivation foundation, it would be a fate worse than death for Junior Brother! Please!"

The cultivation foundation represented everything. The loss of it not only meant the loss of his cultivation base, but also the loss of any hope of regaining any bit of prowess in the future.

The cultivation foundation was one’s potential. To have Junior Brother Tianyu fall from prime potential to a vegetable instantaneously, what was he to do?!

Zong Hentian was filled with deep regrets. Everything had seemed to be going smoothly and within grasp as usual for the expedition, when all of a sudden, Fengtian Sect sent out a fellow of peerless skill. In a moment of carelessness, Zong Hentian was nearly killed by his hands, if not for Junior Brother Tianyu’s selfless sacrifice. By now, he would have been just a corpse.

Grand Master Yan peered within the pot and let out a sigh, " It is already fortunate that he could even retain his life. This disciple of Fengtian Sect employed a strange skill, causing an energy of death to culminate within his body. The best option is only to force out the gas and keep him alive."

Zong Hentian clenched his fists unwillingly with a vengeance burning in his eyes. If he were to meet the guy again, he swore to behead the mother*cker.

"Seal the furnace" Grand Master Yan sighed.

It had been a longstanding tradition for the various sects to fight each other to death in the forbidden grounds. While it was always the other sects who had their disciples destroyed, today, it was Glory Sect’s turn.

To think that Fengtian Sect would have such a disciple...

Chapter 107: It's Truly That Godly?

When Lin Fan returned to Nameless Peak, he realized that something was off.

Usually, upon his return, Zhang Ergou would be the first to run out and greet him. But, he had been standing here for quite some time, and even with him repeatedly coughing fakely, Zhang Ergou was yet to appear.

Weird. Something was definitely up.

The more he thought, the weirder it seemed. Lin Fan then headed towards Zhang Ergou's wooden house. He had to see what this guy was up to.

Could it be that they couldn't control themselves after eating the pills and with nowhere to release, headed down the peak to look for some girls?

But that was not right either. Even if they had descended the peak, there would be no girl willing to go for Zhang Ergou's ugly face.

If he tried to go ahead forcefully, there would definitely be a ruckus, no?

But no, no, no. Zhang Ergou had such a low cultivation base. The outer sect disciples would have killed him with even just a tight

slap across the face. Unless...it was Feng Bujue who brought him there???

At this moment, this struck Lin Fan as a possibility.

Upon reaching Zhang Ergou's wooden house, Lin Fan just pushed the doors open without the need for knocking.

But what awaited his eyes was just... jaw-dropping.

Zhang Ergou laid on the floor, lifeless, dehydrated, and wrinkled, while panting heavily. And what destroyed Lin Fan's eyes was the presence of a hole in the ground. A hole was dug in the ground. While it was a pretty small hole in width, it was deep. Definitely deep. From where he was standing, Lin Fan could not even see the depths of the hole. Deep.

"Ergou...you...fucked..." Lin Fan asked.

"Mas...master! This pill...it's poisonous!!!" Zhang Ergou bawled between tears as he recalled what had happened.

Indeed, he was raped by dear Mother Nature...

Boo hoo...

Zhang Ergou could no longer speak anymore. Although he had spent many years of his life mixing around with the rubbish

collecting gang, he was still a good boy who kept his chastity pure.

But, to have done this sort of disgraceful act today...

Earlier on, when Zhang Ergou returned to his hut, he excitedly popped the pill and gulped it down. He then sat down and silently worked on cultivating the skills passed to him by his Junior Brother.

Not long after, Zhang Ergou realized that something was off. A fire was dancing furiously within his body, surging about. Furthermore, what was shocking was the fact that his very own crotch area had a small man standing righteously upright.

It was an impulsive desire, one that stretched beyond the heavens.

Initially, Zhang Ergou thought that this was the effects of the pills working out.

But soon, he realized that it was definitely not right. The swell on his crotch felt unbearable, really unbearable. He needed...he needed to find a cave and conduct a thorough exploration expedition.

And in the end...there was...no end.

He looked at the bare ground and... started penetrating it. Luckily, the ground was considered soft. Otherwise, someone

might have died.

"Have...a good rest..." Lin Fan mumbled, turned around and left silently. He could not face this man anymore.

At this moment, Lin Fan wiped his forehead. He had not expected the effects of this medicine to be so strong. In fact, its strength was quite frightening even for Lin Fan.

And it struck him. Ye Shaotian! Now that Ye Shaotian had consumed this pill, would somebody die?

After all, if Zhang Ergou even managed to penetrate a hole through the ground, if this were planted onto a human, wouldn't the person just die?!?

But even if he were to rush over now, it might already be too late.

Both of them might be working towards a climax together...or walking towards heaven together.

Nah, forget it. There should probably be no big issues, it's fine.

Soon after, Lin Fan arrived at Feng Bujue's wooden house. He stole a quick glance within and confirmed. Just like Zhang Ergou, he was an extraordinary man who had penetrated the earth.

Forget it, back to cultivating pills for consumption.

Lin Fan had never enjoyed self-cultivation. Just sitting alone quietly and cultivating, damn, it was boring as hell. It was way easier to just swallow pills for experience.

And now that he had swept three different types of medicinal herbs from Danding Peak, it was time to mix and match for some different combinations for himself.

While these pills may not give much experience each, but as long as he popped more of them, it would still give him a decent amount.

In the span of three days, Lin Fan did not leave his house, Just cultivating pills and popping them all up.

As the experience points slowly entered his body like breathing air, the amount of experience for leveling up steadily increased as well.

Although he was stuck at the postcelestial level, based on the true ratio of how much he had cultivated, he should already be half a step through to pericelestial.

But, why was it that even though he was clearly half a step away from pericelestial, the system still indicated that he was at the first stage of postcelestial? Could it be that his power was now just like essence which was concentrated?

If that were the case, the amount of cultivation he needed from this day on would have to be way beyond that of others.

In those three days, neither Zhang Ergou nor Feng Bujue had made a visit to him. Initially, Lin Fan thought that those two were just throwing a tantrum. But later on, he found out they had just been spending the three days recuperating at home. Seemed like that one pill had utterly consumed whatever energy they had.

Upon this discovery, Lin Fan's mind was filled with various quirky thoughts.

While he had already cultivated Biggra, the world was a large place with many mysteries after all. He couldn't be so conceited as to think that this was the best product. There should be modifications available to improve on Biggra!

The next day...

Lin Fan had finally stopped with his pills cultivation. He had nearly used up all of the ingredients and as a result, and produced 100 Biggras. Anything else remaining was all mix and matched into various random pills, which were then popped by Lin Fan and converted into a ton of experience.

When Lin Fan finally came out of the house, he was greeted with the sight of Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue camping outside his house.

He let out a smile. ‘Heh, seems like these two look rather refreshed.’

"How was the pill?" Lin Fan chuckled. Perhaps to these two, the pill might have been their worst nightmare for this lifetime.

After all, Lin Fan felt that this pill was deadly poisonous to those who consumed it without the unspeakable flaw. But what he didn’t expect was that, after glancing at each other, both Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue replied with gusto, ‘Godly pill!’

"Master! This pill is way too Godly! No wonder you’re the man who I respect the most in my entire life! Your skill of cultivating pills is way beyond that of mere humans!" Zhang Ergou exclaimed while licking his lips.

Upon seeing Zhang Ergou ass licking again, Lin Fan could only shake his head and sigh, " My dear Ergou, you can stop acting strong. This pill ain’t suitable for you guys"

"No, no master! Everything senior brother had said was what I was thinking as well! This pill is just Godly! After consuming it, and while the process sure was torturous, the after effect was...I cant even describe it! It’s like..." Feng Bujue could not even use words to describe, but from his expression, one could tell that it was pleasure, pure pleasure. It was as though every single bit of worry had disappeared from him like dissipating clouds.

He was incredibly at ease and elated.

And that feeling did not last long. One day, just one day, and everything had reverted to normal.

"Feeling? What feeling?!" Lin Fan pondered, scratching his head. How could it be? A pill that was cultivated from just three different herbs, what sort of feeling could it have given?

"Master, this feeling is truly indescribable. Perhaps, you can only truly understand after you've experienced it for yourself" Feng Bujue replied.

Lin Fan squinted his eyes at these two guys. These guys couldn't be trying to tempt Yours Truly into consuming it himself just for revenge huh? But, from the eager looks of their gazes, they didn't seem to be faking it.

"You guys want the pills now?" Lin Fan asked to sound them out.

"Yes, master! If it's possible, please grant a pill each to the two of us!" Zhang Ergou replied hastily.

'F*ck! These guys couldn't have turned into crack addicts, could they?

But forget it, let's just give one each.'

After the two of them obtained the pills, they thanked Lin Fan gratefully and charged back to their wooden houses.

Looking at the two men who just ran off, Lin Fan was also amazed. Could it be truly that godly?

Lin Fan had always just taken the pills for experience points, but he had never tried the effects personally. Now that he listened to the both of them, he was a little tempted.

What…was this feeling they were talking about?

Could it be truly that godly?

Chapter 108: I Am Relieved To Remove The Unspeakable Flaw Of My Junior Disciple

Pinching a Biggra, Lin Fan was both hesitant and curious at the same time. Could it be just as Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue had mentioned, that consuming Biggra could provide so much pleasure?

After a moment of hesitation, he let out a sigh and curbed his curiosity. He had better refrain from popping that pill. As someone without a partner, he'd better be safe than sorry.

Not long after, Lin Fan's expression took a turn as dull grunts came consistently from a distance. Peering out, he frowned as Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue's wooden houses started vibrating and shaking vigorously.

"Goodness! I have...sinned" Lin Fan shook his head and sighed helplessly.

Meanwhile, at the foot of Nameless Peak...

Ye Shaotian was in a dilemma. Should he climb the peak to look for that fellow? While his heart was adamantly refusing as this man had utterly shamed him and he swore deep vengeance against him, he was curious at the same time as to what was the pill he had consumed back then.

Four days earlier, Ye Shaotian had thought that the pill forced

down on him by Lin Fan was a poisonous one. But he realized his misconception not long later.

After consuming the pill, he could only feel his body burning up, as though a dormant volcano was finally erupting within him, searching for an exit from his body.

Arriving at Ruo Mengyu's place, the crazed man said nothing and leaped at her, tearing apart her clothes.

And just like that, just when the two of them were polymerizing together as one, he discovered a feeling he had never known surging through his body.

And what bothered Ye Shaotian more was that the ecstatic expression and those elated moans from Ruo Mengyu were something he had never seen before.

That battle shook Heaven and Earth, withered oceans and mowed mountains to dust. From that mountaintop, a crack appeared, slowly cracking through to the ground and from within, fresh streams of water gushed out. Torrents after torrents, wave after wave, a shriek so sharp came, that it rang in one's ears for three days.

Be it Ye Shaotian or Ruo Mengyu, both of them experienced a satisfaction they have never once felt.

Especially when Ye Shaotian could finally pull his exhausted

body out of the house and saw many looks of astonishment staring at his face.

Especially what Ruo Mengyu said to him as he was leaving, Ye Shaotian could never leave it out of his mind.

"Big Brother Ye...This was the happiest Mengyu have ever been...!"

...

Ye Shaotian had not misheard, nor had he seen wrongly. From Ruo Mengyu's face came an expression of satisfaction like never before.

And the few days after consuming the pill, Ye Shaotian experienced yet another form of elation. This feeling of happiness was like a small simmering fire leaking consistently from his heart, forgetting any trouble he had ever had.

And now that he was here, he wanted to know just what sort of medicine it was. He wanted to experience that experience he had never had before.

News of Ye Shaotian heading to Nameless Peak spread like wildfire, and every outer sect disciple who had heard of it rushed behind promptly. They were about to witness an earth-shattering battle between the two.

Ye Shaotian and Lin Fan must have an irreconcilable grudge, and now that Ye Shaotian was taking the lead to confront him first, he must definitely have a bone to grind.

Arriving at Nameless Peak, Ye Shaotian took a look at the surroundings with disdain. The place was dilapidated and run down, and he dared to self-proclaim it as a sect? What a joke this was!

"Ahh, Junior Disciple Ye, you've come?" Just at this moment, Lin Fan's voice rang across. Ye Shaotian's expression changed and warily, he stared at the man sitting on the rock in front of him, who was overlooking the peak at the rivers below.

"How did you know I was gonna come?" Ye Shaotian asked.

"Of course, my dear." Lin Fan chuckled gently without a hint of hurry in his voice, as though everything was under control, dancing within his palms. The serene backdrop seemed to have blended in together with him in the atmosphere, giving off an air of superiority.

"How's the pill?" Lin Fan asked.

"What's that pill?" Ye Shaotian took a deep breath. This pill was imperative to Ye Shaotian's future, and even if this guy was his most hated enemy, he had to suppress the fury in his heart.

"Ahh, Junior Disciple, this pill was tailor-made for you by Yours

Truly for the sole purpose of removing your Unspeakable Flaw. Now that you're so lively, I presume the pill must have shown you it's magic, allowing you to experience the epitome of happiness in this life" Lin Fan did not answer Ye Shaotian and patted on the remaining space on the rock beside him.

"Come here, come to Yours Truly. Let Yours Truly slowly explain it to you."

Ye Shaotian stared at Lin Fan warily. Just what was this guy scheming? But from the looks of it, if he did not head over, Lin Fan would not continue the conversation.

At last, Ye Shaotian hesitantly gritted his teeth and headed forward.

Lin Fan glanced at Ye Shaotian gently, but his heart took a flip of joy. Whew, dammit, I was afraid you might not have bitten the hook.

"You said that this pill was cultivated by you?" The both of them sat side by side, just like long lost friends.

The disciples who had finally caught up to catch the show were shocked beyond words. What was up with this?!? Why were these two so chummy!?

"I am your Junior Master" Lin Fan replied discontentedly.

Ye Shaotian frowned, and eventually gave in. ‘Fine, you’re the biggest now. You’re the king, and even my ancestors can’t match to you.’

"Junior Master Lin, this pill was cultivated by you?" Ye Shaotian asked again. To him, this pill was nothing short of Godly.

Ye Shaotian had known in his heart that he wasn’t capable in that aspect. But as a man, who would readily confess to it? Furthermore, with Ruo Mengyu playing along to feign ignorance, he felt no need to question further.

But upon being laid bare by Lin Fan, Ye Shaotian could no longer bear it. Even when one fought someone, one did not sucker punch them. But this fellow knew no boundaries. It wasn’t just sucker punching, he low blowed, slapped, squeezed, and shat on Ye Shaotian completely. Which man could tolerate such humiliation?

And what was more, after consuming the pill, Ye Shaotian knew that he could no longer live without it now that he had known about this.

"Of course. This was specially tailor-made and cultivated just for your sake, junior disciple. Are you satisfied with it?" Lin Fan smiled calmly and benevolently.

"Yes, I am" Ye Shaotian nodded. Now that he was at the mercy of Lin Fan, he could only play along.

"That’s good. As long as my junior disciple is satisfied, Yours Truly is relieved" Lin Fan said

"Junior master Lin, this time..." Ye Shaotian had prepared to ask for more medicine, and in fact, he had even brought his own ingredients to compensate.

But just as Ye Shaotian opened his mouth, he was interrupted by Lin Fan.

"Your intentions of coming here, as your junior master, I understand them fully. It’s just that the cultivation process is extremely difficult, and the ingredients required are rare beyond measures. But to know that it helps with your Unspeakable Flaw, Yours Truly had not wasted his efforts. Here are four pills. Use them sparingly. Should you need more in the future, you can always come to Yours Truly to redeem more" Lin Fan took out four pills and passed them to the dumbstruck Ye Shaotian.

Never in his wildest dreams had Ye Shaotian expected this man to give him all the pills without even a single request.

He had thought that Lin Fan would definitely make things difficult for him, or even force an expensive price upon him. On his route up, he had already made up his mind.

He would tolerate as much as he could, and whatever he could buy, he’d buy.

But staring at the four pills in his palms, Ye Shaotian could not find any words to express this shock.

"Go on" At this moment, Lin Fan gently waved his hand, allowing Ye Shaotian to take his leave.

Ye Shaotian was still in a state of shock and daze.

"Junior Master Lin! You're...giving them to me just like that? There are no requirements?!" Ye Shaotian asked in disbelief.

Towards Ye Shaotian's gaze, Lin Fan revealed a smile which could only be found on an extremely benevolent and compassionate senior who loved his juniors.

"Ah, Junior Disciple. You've got to keep in mind. Where we are currently standing on is a piece of Glory Sect's land. Even while Yours Truly have come out to create my own sect, we still belong to the same family of Glory Sect. Now that you're in need, as a Junior master who cultivated these pills for you, how can I bear to ask for anything in return?"

...

Ye Shaotian stared at Lin Fan puzzled. And finally, he nodded his head and turned around to leave.

After his departure, Lin Fan let out a smile.

He couldn’t rush this. He had to go slow, from shallow to deep. Ye Shaotian was not to be bought over so easily. But Lin Fan believed that as long as he persevered, one day, he’d be able to subdue him and buy him over eventually.

Chapter 109: The Secret Of The Treasure Map Of The Seven Saints

Time flew like the wind, unable to be caught or retained.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed.

Within the Glory Sect was a peak just like any other: Nameless Peak. But as time passed by, gossip topics within the outer sect disciples tended to revolve around this very peak.

On this day, Lin Fan came out of his wooden house after a month of retreat. In the span of a month, other than researching pill cultivation, Lin Fan also took the time to sort out the martial arts and skills he had learned.

At the same time, Lin Fan did not neglect his cultivation practice. He knew clearly what it was like without true strength in the face of adversity in the world of Xuanhuang; one would be just like an ant, helpless as one could be.

Each time he recalled the tragic deaths of his brothers at Saint Devil Sect, Lin Fan let out a sigh, not knowing when the day would come where he could finally break through his cultivation limits, and at the same time, retrieve the token required to return to Cangling Continent.

<<Faceless Sky Demon>> was still at level two while <<Will of the Sword>> had finally broken through to level two.

However, his cultivation base remained at level one postcelestial.

Given the gigantic gulf of experience required to level up from level one postcelestial, gulping down pills was just like a drop in the bucket, not even worth mentioning any longer.

Lin Fan required a large amount of pills, pills of higher quality level.

And if it still couldn't be done, Lin Fan was ready to leave the sect grounds and enter the forbidden grounds for a round of training.

But even those forbidden grounds would not be easily accessible without the use of the sect's gigantic arks.

During this month, Ye Shaotian had come by once. But due to his retreat, Lin Fan had passed the pills to Zhang Ergou.

He wondered how Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue had been. They might have snuck in a few pills of Biggra on their own.

Upon ending his retreat, Lin Fan prepared to head to the Glory Sect library in search of martial arts and cultivation recipes. If he was lucky, he might be able to find a few for higher graded pills.

Lin Fan wanted to improve on Biggra, but even after numerous attempts, they all ended in failure.

Even for some of them which seemed to have succeeded, Lin Fan knew they could not be consumed as they would definitely bring death to the user.

Glory Sect, Library...

This was the place where disciples of Glory Sect came to choose martial arts from. Despite the fact that Lin Fan had set out to craft his own sect, he still retained the rights to pick out martial arts from the sect along with the other rights of existing disciples.

Lin Fan was extremely grateful towards this, but dejected at the same time. He had come over from the other side and entered a good sect.

Saint Devil Sect was a good sect, but it was devastated all the same. And in Lin Fan's eyes, Glory Sect was similarly good, and he could only wish for the peace and prosperity of Glory Sect.

Having a lot of martial arts did not signify a person's strength. What was rather important was whether the martial arts suited one's personal style.

Currently, <Eternal Devil Body> had reached a bottleneck. As for <Psychedelic Body>, it was about to reach the next level, meaning it would undergo an evolution. As to what it would bring about, Lin Fan was looking forward to it.

As for his personal situation, Lin Fan had concluded that he was more suited to melee combat rather than the use of weapons and the likes.

Especially <Twisting Heaven and Earth>, which changed the course of Yin and Yang, was twisted to the max.

<Deflowering Finger> – Close combat technique

<Black Tiger Steals Hearts> – Close combat technique

<Balls Kicking> – Close combat technique.

…

Going down the line, most of what he knew were all close combat techniques. Therefore, now that he was looking for new arts, he needed to look towards that aspect as well.

After all, the aforementioned skills would be great for experimenting cruelly on enemies. However, to friendlier opponents, they might not be that suitable. If he were to spar with anyone in the future, he had better learn some skills which are, well, more regular.

On entering the library, Lin Fan was blinded in amazement by the huge collection of Glory Sect.

The shelves looked boundless, as though one had sunk into a sea of books.

A large and glorious sect indeed could be judged from its deep history. Lin Fan caught himself wandering within the sea, immersed intensely.

‘Ding… Congratulations on discovering Dark lower graded finger technique: <Earth Shattering Finger>’

‘Ding… Congratulations on discovering Light upper graded sword technique : <Sword of Spring and Autumn>’

‘Ding…Congratulations on discovering Dark medium graded saber technique : <Bull Release Burst>’

…

For every book he touched, the details would pop up immediately within his mind. To the disciples within the library who were watching this weirdo who was just touching books and putting them back immediately, it was as though they were watching a fool at work.

But for the outer sect disciples who knew Lin Fan personally, even if they were doubtful, they dared not express a single phrase of mockery.

If they were to be rude in any way, who knew how they’d end up

dying.

‘Ding…Congratulations on discovering Light lower graded fist technique: <Seven Saintly Fist>’

This was the lowest graded and lowest tiered martial art Lin Fan had touched since he arrived at the library. But just as he was about to put it back, a notice popped up which stunned him for a moment.

Ding…Congratulations on discovering a hidden map: <Seven Saint’s Map>

Lin Fan remembered! Back in his backpack, there existed the <Treasure Map of the Seven Saints> which he had stolen from Mo Yixuan. Because he did not know how to use or decipher it, Lin Fan had forgotten about it like trash within his backpack.

And now that the <Seven Saint’s Map> was found within the manual of <Seven Saintly Fist>, there must be some sort of correlation with the <Treasure Map of the Seven Saints>

Lin Fan quietly retrieved <Seven Saintly Fist> and without anyone noticing, and slid it within his backpack.

Lin Fan then continued his search.

Since he was here, naturally he’d have to find a few books which he could use.

Luckily, Lin Fan eventually discovered an Earth lower graded technique: <Tidal Push> and settled for it.

While the martial art seemed like any other, what was unique was the fact that if it was cultivated to its highest level, a single palm strike would have nine folds of the original strength. Stacking the strength layer by layer, fold by fold, was not an easy task.

But most importantly, it was the fact that in Lin Fan's hands, any martial arts would have no upper limit. Therefore, <Tidal Push>'s true potential could be pushed even further in his hands.

Lin Fan's heart was brimming with happiness. He knew clearly that as long as he did not f*ck up and die by accident, his path in the future would extend way beyond anyone else.

Upon returning to the Nameless Peak from the library, Lin Fan jumped straight into the process of research.

'Ding... Congratulations on discovering <Tidal Push>. Do you want to learn it?'

'Learn.'

'Ding...Congratulations on learning Earth lower graded technique: <Tidal Push>. Level one.'

Lin Fan cultivated anything faster than anyone else. To even understand what the skill was about was a big gulf of learning for anyone else. But Lin Fan was able to leap straight past this gulf. If any of the disciples were to find out, they'd definitely die of jealousy.

Opening <Seven Saintly Fist>, a piece of map fell from within.

When Lin Fan caught sight of the map, he was already deeply mesmerised.

This was a map, and above it were two words which blinded Lin Fan's eyes.

"Dongling Continent"

At this moment, Lin Fan finally understood why it was that he could not find anything related to the <Treasure Map of the Seven Saints>, despite his continuous probes and searches in Saint Devil Sect. Everything annotated on the map was in fact in Dongling Continent.

At the same time, Lin Fan knew that whoever wielded this <Treasure map of the seven saints> must have lived in the era after Xuanhuang World was ripped into two by the Ultimate Being.

After taking note of a few key points of the map mentally, Lin Fan threw it back within his backpack.

"Master...help...!" A tragic cry came from out of the house, causing Lin Fan to frown.

Just from the pig grunting sound, he knew that this must be Zhang Ergou.

Chapter 110: Imparting The Four Supreme Techniques

Outside at this moment, Zhang Ergou had his clothes haggard, bearing a swollen face while crying between sobs and snot. Feng Bujue, who was standing beside him was also filled with rage.

"Senior Brother! Just who were the guys who had hit you! Tell me, and I'll go get revenge for you!" Feng Bujue could not withstand it. After all, Zhang Ergou treated him well usually, sharing with him whatever good food he had.

And now that Senior Brother Ergou was in this state after just a trip down the peak, Feng Bujue could not tolerate this anger.

But Zhang Ergou ignored Feng Bujue. He continued bawling and wailing. From those little beady eyes of his, tears were flowing like a rapid stream.

Lin Fan stepped out of the house. The crying sounds outside were so noisy that he could not stand it. While he did not know what had happened, the moment he stepped out, he found Zhang Ergou hugging his thighs and bawling out buckets of tears.

"Master! Your disciple, me, I'm useless! Just as I descended the mountains, I was walloped!"

"I remembered every bit of your teachings, to never give in nor back down. But he was simply too strong! With my feeble strength,

I could not even put up a fight! I have ridiculed your high expectations for us, Master!" Zhang Ergou cried out tragically. Those sirens of his caused Lin Fan to feel some pity for Ergou.

That pathetic face of Zhang Ergou was especially heartwrenching.

"Alright, stop crying and tell me properly. What had happened?" Lin Fan asked.

Zhang Ergou wiped away his tears, and his sounds of crying turned into chokes.

"Mas...master! I went down the peak today to...to look for good... good food, to prepare a...a scrumptious din...dinner for you tonight! B...but just as I left th...the peak...I ran into a bu...bu... ully from back at the servant's area, who was bu....bullying a Junior Sister! Re...membering your...precious teachings of... standing up against evil and not...fearing evildoers...I stood up for her des...despite knowing how weak I was, and in the end...in the end...!"

"Boo hoo! Mas...master...I implore you to impart some supreme arts to...to me, so that I am able to...push forward your...your legacy so as to...help more people and...exterminate evil!" Zhang Ergou continued choking.

"Speak the truth." Lin Fan squinted at Zhang Ergou.

Zhang Ergou was dumbfounded, and upon catching those eyes of doubt from Lin Fan, he rubbed his nose and continued, " Master, back when I was just a servant, I offended the bully within the servant disciples. When I went down the peak to have some fun today, I accidentally bumped into him and was given a good trashing. I felt imbalanced over it and had initially wanted to bring Junior Brother there to help me get revenge, but I thought that Junior Brother was a man of righteousness and justice, and he would definitely not do something like bowing down to the strong and bullying the weak. Hence, I hoped that Master would teach me some ultimate skills of the sect so that I could properly seek revenge"

"Hmm, not bad. At least you're honest" Lin Fan nodded his head. How would he not know Zhang Ergou's patterns? Being whacked was a usual occurrence. Now IF he did not get whacked, then THAT would be strange.

"Mas...master! Are you preparing to impart some skills to us!" Zhang Ergou stole glances at Lin Fan. That look of anticipation was as though he had just been read like an open book by Lin Fan.

Zhang Ergou hoped to receive some pointers, and Feng Bujue was no fool either. So naturally, he too wanted the same. Thus, both of them stared at Lin Fan with anticipation.

Looking at their thirsty gazes, Lin Fan sighed helplessly. Alright, since he had accepted these two under his wings, these two were his disciples. If the sect were to be strong and powerful one day, then it would be troubling if these two were still so weak.

Fine, then he would impart them with the skills which made him so strong. He could only hope that these two would not bring disgrace to these techniques.

"Follow me" Lin Fan turned and entered his house.

Upon hearing their Master's approval, those two followed him in with high spirits.

...

Not long after that, when Zhang Ergou exited, his expression of wretchedness was long gone. What replaced it was a confidence brimming from his smiles.

Staring at the distance, Zhang Ergou felt that the world had changed before and after he entered the house.

It was a leap in his level, a rise in his character.

He was no longer the Zhang Ergou he once was.

Every single word Master Lin had said, Zhang Ergou kept it close to his heart.

"Now, the four techniques Yours Truly is about to impart down are four ultimate techniques uncovered after numerous arduous trials and tribulations. These techniques contain the meaning of

life. They contain the light and dark side of this world. They contain the very essences of truth, compassion, and beauty, which makes up human life. I hope you guys put it to good use"

Towards these gems of wisdom passed down by Master Lin, Zhang Ergou can proudly proclaim that he had some bare understanding. Once he was able to comprehend it fully, he dared to say that he would definitely be a truly powerful individual.

"Senior brother, the four supreme techniques imparted to us by master. Something...seems not right" Feng Bujue questioned warily.

Zhang Ergou, who was still in a state of excitement, stopped and glared at Feng Bujue, "What horse shit do you know? Your Senior Brother, I, have just truly realized the horrific nature of the four skills passed down to us by Master. You had better go back and reflect on yourself, Junior Brother! I'm gonna head back first to start cultivating!"

Without a second word, Zhang Ergou hurried back.

"Monkey Steals Peaches", "Black Tiger Steals Heart", "Ball Kicking" and "Titanium Grade Demon Body"

To Zhang Ergou, each of these skills was more twisted than the other. Especially when he could comprehend slightly about Master Lin's way of life, who else could be a match for him?

"HAHA!"

Watching Zhang Ergou's crazed laugh as he returned home, Feng Bujue shook his head and sighed. He would return and reflect on himself. Could it be that it was truly as horrific as Senior Brother claimed it was?

Night...

Glory Sect returned to its quiet state.

"Hehehe, Danding Peak! Yours Truly is here again!" In the darkness, a stealthy Lin Fan let out a despicable laugh.

Other than being provided for esteemed elders in the sect for pills cultivation, the remainder of the medicinal herbs of Danding Peak were either sold or given as rewards for those who had completed missions for the sect.

Lin Fan acknowledged that he had been a little ruthless in his previous heist. While it was only three types of herbs, the barren plots of land he had left behind were pretty sinful indeed.

Lin Fan had thought it through properly. This time round, he would be more appropriate. As such, he would be able to return repeatedly.

And just as Lin Fan was preparing to cross into the field, a flash streaked by his eyes and he retraced his step immediately.

"F*CK! Danding Peak has turned smart! These guys have set traps!" Lin Fan squatted down and looked carefully. The entrance was lined with numerous silver threads. And on the other end of these silver threads were small little bells attached.

If he had not noticed it in time and had stepped directly on them, the rings would have definitely alerted the Danding Peak disciples in slumber!

"Whew, that was cheap!" Lin Fan shook his head in disgust. These disciples were too cheap damn it, unlike Yours Truly, who does things righteously.

After that, Lin Fan took a gentle leap and landed within the fields.

Chapter 111: The Deeply Touched Ye Shaotian

Amidst the rosy morning glow, the skies were white like the flipped belly of a fish. Rays of the golden sun slowly brightened up the world as the skies turned orange.

The earliest bird caught the worm. Most disciples would wake up early to breathe in the soothing morning breeze of nature to prepare for their day's practices.

'WHICH MOTHERF*CKER STOLE FROM THE MEDICINAL FIELDS?!?"

In a peaceful morning as such, a sudden roar shattered the stillness in the air.

Ever since Danding Peak was robbed more than a month ago, the disciples who were in charge of keeping a watch thought of a multitude of ideas to keep it safe. At the same time, dozens of disciples would lay in wait every night in hopes of catching the herb stealing ba*tard.

But more than a month had passed, and yet, the bandit did not appear. Thinking that he was probably too scared to return, they sent off the disciples from their nightly watch.

Little did they expect that just as they sent off the disciples keeping watch, the bandit struck once again.

Abominable. Detestable. Exasperating!

If they ever discovered who this guy was, they'd make sure to rip him apart.

After cleaning up the mess, the disciples of Danding Peak discovered that this time round, a little of every variety of herb was stolen. Compared to that barren plot they discovered back then, there were remnants of his conscience this time round. But this was still unforgivable.

...

At this moment on Nameless Peak...

Zhang Ergou was standing guard at the foot of the peak sneakily, peering into the distance. From a distance, a figure appeared. Focusing his vision and identifying the identity of the man, Zhang Ergou ran back up the peak.

"Master! He's here! Ye Shaotian is here!" Zhang Ergou shouted.

Lin Fan, who was lying down idly thinking about his pill cultivation processes, shot up in an instant. He then hurried beside the furnace, lit up a fire and pretended as though he was in deep concentration.

...

On the outside, Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue were cultivating nonchalantly. Upon Ye Shaotian's arrival, Zhang Ergou leaped forward and greeted, "Ah! You're here, Senior Brother Ye!"

"Hmm," Ye Shaotian nodded coldly.

During this period of time, Ye Shaotian was enjoying life without a care. Not only did his cultivation base increase tremendously, even that once less than satisfactory night activity was now vigorous like a dragon.

Each time he consumed Biggra, it was a sleepless night. Not only did he and Junior Sister Ruo achieve the epitome of life, so did the surrounding outer sect disciples.

Because every time Ye Shaotian conducted a night activity, those outer sect disciples would be too distracted to sleep. Those loudly pitched "Mmm's" and "Ahh's" rang through the entire outer sect.

In the eyes of these outer sect disciples, Ye Shaotian was just plainly a beast in human's skin.

Not only was the duration extremely long, but god*mn it, it was bloody vigorous.

At first, some of the unknowing outer sect disciples would bring their partners over to the vicinity. But there was once when Ye

Shaotian began his night activity while some of them were enjoying their own with their partners. Everyone was dumbstruck. Especially when they saw the contemptuous looks of their partners upon hearing the sounds resonating out from Ye Shaotian's house, they felt utterly disgraced.

In the end, everyone swore to never bring their partners around there anymore.

...

"Is Junior Master Lin around," Ye Shaotian asked. He saw Feng Bujue nod his head coldly.

Feng Bujue just took a quick glance, and returned to whatever he was doing.

Just the fact that these two were not caught in a fight was beyond luck. And it was all to Lin Fan's credit.

While Ye Shaotian was still cocky, he was nowhere near as arrogant as he was.

"Senior Brother Ye! Master Lin is right within the house! Let me lead you there!" Zhang Ergou had arranged this beforehand with Lin Fan, and he knew exactly what he needed to do.

"Hmm," Ye Shaotian nodded again.

Arriving at Lin Fan’s wooden house, Zhang Ergou counted the time. Just as he was about to speak, a voice rang from within.

"Oh no! We’re almost out of Seven Star Grass! Seems like I could only bear the danger and head out to the danger grounds for more of it!"

"Junior Disciple Ye is still waiting for the pills! I can’t let him down!"

Zhang Ergou, who was about to speak, shut his mouth immediately, and sneakily stole a glance at Ye Shaotian.

Ye Shaotian stood stupefied, a look of shock spreading across his face.

He knew of Seven Star Grass. It was a type of herb only found in the danger grounds of the sect. The danger grounds were a place of sheer cliffs and precipice, home to the Rock Snakes. Rock Snakes were violent like wild beasts. Even though their cultivation bases were in the middle of postcelestial, they lived in big groups.

Even if a fully cultivated postcelestial were to drop down within the nest of snakes, that would be his burial ground for sure.

What Ye Shaotian did not expect was that the Junior Master Lin he was always wary of would risk such a danger just to cultivate these pills for him.

And just then, Lin Fan’s voice came through yet again.

"This furnace! It only cultivated three pills! How would this be? I’ve promised five to Junior Disciple Ye! How can I not live up to my words?"

"The Seven Star Grass consists of extremely potent Yang properties. Since I no longer have any Seven Star Grass, then let me use my own Essence Blood to compensate for it! While it may weaken me for a few days, I can’t disappoint Junior Disciple Ye!"

The voice within the house came intermittently, and Ye Shaotian’s eyes were filled with utter disbelief.

He had never expected to hear these words, and he could not comprehend it. For the sake of cultivating Biggra for him, Junior Master Lin would self-sacrifice to the state of using his blood essence. This...this....!

To a martial artist, blood essence was the most important thing apart from the Cultivation Foundation. The loss of Blood Essence would not only cause one’s body to weaken immensely, but it would also lead to instability of the Cultivation Foundation and possibly dire consequences.

"Because of my accidental kick, I caused Junior Disciple Ye to lose his dignity in the outer sect. As a Junior Master, I have sinned greatly..."

"Ding! Ding!"

Just at this moment, sounds of tools banging came from within the shed. Terrified, Ye Shaotian burst into the room without hesitation.

"JUNIOR MASTER LIN! NO!" Ye Shaotian screamed at the sight of Lin Fan wielding the tools in his hands, ready to make an incision.

He had not expected that there would be someone who cared for him so dearly in the sect. Ye Shaotian had always maintained an arrogant and domineering attitude. Thus he was never liked by anyone. Even those people he knew were only faking their emotions towards him, plotting and scheming against him.

To cultivate his mystical skill, Ye Shaotian allowed his cultivation base to drop in the past three years to look at the true nature of those around him. Naturally, now that he regained his cultivation base, of course he had to go back to bullying those who had mocked him initially.

"Ju...junior disciple Ye! Why...! Why are you here!" Lin Fan showed a face of shock, as though he had not seen this coming.

"Junior Master! How can I, Ye Shaotian, bear to see you make such a sacrifice! To consume your own Blood Essence just for the sake of cultivating pills for me!" Ye Shaotian was deeply touched by Lin Fan.

Emotions were raw and real. Even the most arrogant man would have his moments of emotional attachments.

"It’s fine! It’s just Blood Essence. As long as I can regain the confidence of my dear Junior Disciple, it will all be worthwhile in the heart of Yours Truly" Lin Fan waved his hand like it was nothing.

"Junior Master! I sincerely apologize! I thought that you had some plot against me! But to think that you had such deep care for me! I am deeply remorseful for my thoughts!" Ye Shaotian cried out emotionally.

Ye Shaotian had heard all of Lin Fan’s thoughts. That heart of his which had not felt emotions for a long time was shaken by Lin Fan.

"No, Junior Disciple Ye. You don’t have to feel reproachful. So long as I can cure my Junior Disciple’s unspeakable flaw, I feel heartened as a Junior Master. Alright, just wait there for a little moment and let your Junior Master cultivate out these last two pills for you" While Lin Fan felt that his acting was great, he wanted to push it up a notch.

"No! Junior Master Lin! Three pills are more than enough!" Ye Shaotian shouted alarmingly.

There was no one who would treat him with sincerity. Ruo Mengyu was the only one. And today, he had found the second person.

Ye Shaotian was always a fragile man who had often thought that life was lonesome and dreary. But now that there was a man who was willing to look at him wholeheartedly, how could he let this man endure such torments!

Zhang Ergou looked at the two men within the house and retreated silently.

He needed to calm down. Master was...way too shameless! At the same time, Zhang Ergou could only feel pity for Ye Shaotian.

Senior Brother, you're naïve, way too naive. After the events of today, he'll probably never be able to escape Master's palms.

Chapter 112: It Pains Yours Truly So.

In this hot, sunny afternoon, Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue squatted at a rock nearby and stared with troubled eyes at the sight of their Master and Ye Shaotian chatting happily in the distance.

"Junior Disciple, your Junior Master will send you off till here. If you ever experience any unhappiness in the outer sect, feel free to come over for a short stay with Yours Truly" Lin Fan said happily.

"Sure thing, Junior Master Lin, sure thing! I'll take my leave now!" Ye Shaotian harbored zero hatred or negativity towards Lin Fan. All he had was gratitude and affection.

To Ye Shaotian, Junior Master Lin was such a sincere and genuine elder. He would have to be a beast or animal to harbor any hatred towards such a wonderful man.

"Have a safe trip home, Junior Disciple! If there's a lack of pills, let me know anytime!"

"Yes! Goodbye Junior Master!"

...

Upon seeing Ye Shaotian's figure disappear into the distance, the once calm face of Lin Fan momentarily revealed a despicable smile.

If one were to ask who was the best actor in this world, it'd definitely be Yours Truly.

Looking at the two still figures staring at him, Lin Fan waved his hand and beckoned, "Come."

The two of them hurried over instantly.

"Master! You are indeed the man I respect the most in my life! Just a small little tactic and you could win over the high and mighty Ye Shaotian's loyalty in an instant!" Zhang Ergou asslicked Lin Fan earnestly. It was as though the entire world was just filled with the sounds of Zhang Ergou's licks.

Feng Bujue turned around, and upon looking the same path Ye Shaotian left from, shook his head helplessly. It seemed like Ye Shaotian would be in the palms of Master henceforth.

To Fan Bujue, what he felt was also a sense of excitement. He awaited the day when Ye Shaotian would finally join Master Lin. At that time, Fan Bujue would hold seniority towards Ye Shaotian. The thought of this filled Feng Bujue with some anticipation.

Lin Fan turned and glared at Zhang Ergou, "What tactics! This is the genuine emotions and sincerity of Yours Truly! Make sure you understand, and remember henceforth: There are no eternal enemies in this world. As long as you have a generous heart, you'd be able to touch everyone!"

"Yes! Your sentence makes absolute sense, Master! I will do well to record it deep in my heart and to use it as a tradition in my family in the future, so that it can be passed down for generations!" Zhang Ergou produced a pen and paper from thin air, and scribbled it down intensely.

"Hais..." Lin Fan sighed, understanding the possibility that he might just sink within these sweet nothings of Zhang Ergou in the future.

If Zhang Ergou had been born with slightly more decent features, he might not have had to mix in with the servant disciples.

Just this thick skin of his, this a*s licking skill... Even Lin Fan had to acknowledge him for it.

"Alright. The two of you, go ahead and prepare for a trip down the peak with Yours Truly. I've got a mission for you guys. Whether our sect flourishes depends on this!" An air of dominance rose over Lin Fan as he stared into the distance, into those skies filled with hopes and dreams. Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue felt the seriousness and followed suit, they stared into the distance with a pair of serious eyes.

A cool breeze blew by, bringing along some leaves floating within it.

...

Foot of Nameless Peak: Trading Area of the Outer Sect Disciples.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue stood there puzzled, wondering what Master Lin was up to.

"Master, what are we supposed to do?" Zhang Ergou had initially thought that Master Lin was bringing them for a wild experience. But little did he expect the three of them to be standing there, doing nothing at all.

Lin Fan took out a large flag he had prepared earlier and handed it over to Zhang Ergou. With a deep expression in his eyes, he stared at them, "Yours Truly has pill cultivation skills beyond anyone else. Now that our sect is expanding, of course we have to spread our name. So, you two stay here and advertise!"

"Pill cultivation services on Nameless Peak! Reasonable price with good yield! 3 sets of ingredients for a pill! Just 10% for labor charges!" Lin Fan instructed.

"Ahhh...!" Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue stared at Lin Fan and slapped their own thighs as they realized what was happening. Right! Saint Devil Sect was not really known after all. Even within Glory Sect, no one really had any idea of the existence of the sect itself! Since Master Lin had such incredible pill cultivating skills, naturally they'd need to bring more people's attention towards themselves!

"But...but master! We're only charging 10%? Isn't that way too cheap! I heard that Danding Peak collects a minimum of 60% for

labor fees! And even the lowest charge for ingredients comes at 10 sets!" Feng Bujue asked.

3 sets of ingredients for a pill. Wasn't that efficiency rate way too high?! And the profits earned were simply too low!

Just at this moment, the two of them realized that the tension in the air had changed. Furthermore, the look on Master Lin's face was one of a pained man.

"Danding Peak is just completely exploiting our disciples! Do you know how much trials and tribulations our outer sect disciples have to go through to obtain these ingredients? And to...to have them exploited by others! Yours Truly could never stoop this low! Alright, enough, I'll await your good news back home!" Lin Fan swished his robes and headed back towards Nameless Peak.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue exchanged looks. "Junior Brother, do you believe what Master Lin said?"

"Do you?" Feng Bujue reversed the question.

"Master Lin is the greatest idol of my life. But every single word he says, I believe it... not at all." Zhang Ergou replied.

"Senior Brother, I believe in our Master. I'll let him know of your reply the moment we get back" Feng Bujue looked at Zhang Ergou and replied.

Zhang Ergou’s expression took a turn for the worse, exuding disappointment, "Junior Brother, you’ve...changed."

"Senior brother, so have you."

"Shut the crap and lets advertise"

...

Back at Nameless Peak, Lin Fan entered his cultivation state. The few locations in the "Treasure Map of the Seven Saints", Lin Fan already knew where they were. He was now lacking just an opportunity to enter the danger grounds for a proper exploration.

Even the Lin Fan of today dared not step out of the sect casually. Who knew what dangers awaited him out in the world. If he were to meet a heavenly foe and be killed with a single slap, who could he cry and complain to?

So, it’d be best to properly cultivate his level first.

Upon mastering "Tidal Push", it would possess nine folds of force. He would do good to not waste any more time and get straight to it.

Lin Fan gently closed his eyes, and as though he was slapping mosquitoes, he stretched out his hands and began slapping the air.

"Ding...Congratulations on increasing "Tidal Push" experience points"

...

By just simply slapping out, the experience points of "Tidal Push" began increasing. Goodness, learning any martial art was simply just too easy for Lin Fan, posing not even the slightest bit of challenge.

"Ding... Congratulations on leveling "Tidal Push". It now has 2 folds of force."

...

"Ding... Congratulations on leveling "Tidal Push". It now has 3 folds of force."

...

While Lin Fan was going through with his boring cultivation, Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue were instead having a heated advertising campaign.

Both of them had the utmost confidence towards Master Lin’s pill cultivating skills. Nothing else, just Biggra was something that only someone extraordinary could have created.

But the situation ahead did not seem to go the way they had planned for it to.

Chapter 113: Godd*mmit! Would Someone Just Believe?

The two of them put in all their effort into advertising. It was especially so true for Zhang Ergou, who utilized his skills of a braggart to its best. However, while many disciples were attracted forward, most of them gave it a glance and walked off with a look of disdain on their eyes.

Regarding this, Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue could only feel helpless. Were these disciples really THAT doubtful that Nameless Peak could succeed?

Our great Master Lin possessed such unparalleled pill cultivating skills! Now that he was willing to provide this service to all these outer sect disciples, what a glorious turn of events it should be! But why was everyone so unwilling?! The thought of it made Zhang Ergou redden with rage.

"Ah, Nameless Peak! I know about them. But what's up with this 3 sets of ingredients for 1 pill?"

"I call it bullshit. The Senior Elder of Danding Peak once said that if 3 sets of ingredients could produce 1 pill, that would be incredibly lucky already. Look at what's up with their flag, as though they could guarantee it!"

"I took quite a while to gather my ingredients. No way am I letting these hard-earned ingredients go to waste just like this!"

"Only charging 10% for labor fee? It sounds way too good to be true man."

"Seems like any Tom, Dick, and Harry and proclaim themselves to be a master at cultivating pills these days. I'd do better to seek up Senior Brother Li of Danding Peak."

...

Looking at these outer sect disciples and their disbelief for Master Lin, Zhang Ergou gradually got heated up, "Hey! Hey! Watch what you're saying! Our Master Lin has pill cultivating skills second to none! It's because he's an understanding man and acknowledges your pains in gathering ingredients that he is offering this service out of goodwill! Make use of this opportunity well!"

"Haha! Don't try to pull a fast one on us! Of course we outer sect disciples know about Nameless Peak. But your master only got the peak because of Grand Master! Do you really think that he can compare with the Senior Brothers on Danding Peak in terms of pill cultivating skills?"

"That's right, that's right!"

"Although the price for cultivating pills may be higher up on Danding Peak, at least there's a guaranteed yield! You're telling me you guys from Nameless Peak can guarantee the same?" An outer sect disciple mocked.

On Danding Peak, even if the rate went at 10 sets of ingredients for 1 pill, but there was a sure guarantee of the pot at the end of the day.

Whereas for Nameless Peak, no one knew anything about them. If one were to give them the ingredients and no pills were to come out of it, then what could one do? What a waste it would be!

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue were totally enraged by these disbelievers.

To think that Master was kind-hearted enough to even consider the thought of helping these guys, yet none of them would even believe him!

"Forget it, Senior Brother. The fact that Master Lin was even willing to cultivate pills for them was already an act of goodwill from the heavens. Since they opted to doubt him, this just means that master would get to rest more. One of these days, these guys would regret their choice today" Feng Bujue said.

"Yes." Even though Zhang Ergou was indignant in his heart, he did not want to continue the conversation. Even if these outer sect disciples were to continue gossiping, he couldn’t be bothered anymore.

...

Danding Peak...

Li Shun was extremely busy these days. Eventually, the disciples began to return to him and brought him the ingredients accordingly.

And amongst them, one of the deals struck gold for Li Shun.

20 sets of ingredients for 1 Suyuan pill. And on his 7th attempt, he lucked out and cultivated a pill! What a lucky break!

With the remaining 13 sets, Li Shun succeeded once more. Not only was this additional pill entirely his, but he also took a big cut out of the first pill as well.

In any case, he made a huge profit out of this!

As he had just finished cultivating a pill, Li Shun took a slight break. The servant boy playing the flute at the side immediately came over to serve tea while massaging his back.

"Senior Brother! I just heard from some disciples that there were people selling pills at the foot of Nameless Peak! And they even bragged that they could produce 1 pill with just 3 sets of ingredients with just a 10% labor charges!" The servant boy said as he gently massaged Senior Brother Li's shoulders.

After following Senior Brother Li for so many years, he was clear as to the type of gossip Senior Brother Li loved.

Indeed, Li Shun, who was in his relaxed state, let out a smile on his face.

"Lying for mass attention"

"That’s right, Senior Brother! I bet they’re lying too! Pill cultivating ain’t such an easy task! Even Senior Elder had once said that it would be of miraculous luck for 3 sets of ingredients to produce 1 pill!"

"While medicinal herbs could be said to be similar in properties, some of them are stronger than others. Whereas furnace temperature is not always the same as well. Every single herb has a different water content within them as well! To cultivate a pill requires conscientious observation!" The servant boy continued gently.

"Yes." Li Shun closed his eyes and nodded approvingly.

Regarding this servant boy, he was very satisfied with his performance. A journey to look for precious herbs outside could take up to months. Not only was the journey arduous, but lonely at the same time, and required much manual labor. Therefore, it was a must for one to have a servant boy by his side.

"Senior Brother, should I go to Nameless Peak to give them a warning?" The servant boy asked.

"Needless. Just let them be. If any disciple were to get conned, then even without our warning, they would truly understand that no one can cultivate pills without proper research and understanding."

...

As dusk broke...

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue had nothing at all. While there were a lot of disciples looking at the commotion, none of them believed in Nameless Peak.

And eventually, Zhang Ergou understood it as well. After all, Nameless Peak had no reputation at all. Giving such an incredible deal by Master for such a difficult task, naturally, those disciples would be too scared to even give it a shot.

Looking at the skies darkening, Zhang Ergou prepared to carry the flag back with his Junior Brother to report on the events.

Seems like this was a wasted day.

‘Should we even continue to do this again tomorrow?’

"Sigh..."

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue sighed, revealing their helplessness.

"My two Senior Brothers. Can you truly create a pill with 3 sets of ingredients?" Just as the two of them were about to leave, a soft, feeble and timid voice came.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue stopped whatever they were doing and turned around, elated with joy.

"Of course!"

Mao Xiaoxiao was a servant disciple. On his way to deliver goods for an outer sect disciple in the afternoon, he observed the commotion that was happening.

Looking at these attractive terms, Mao Xiaoxiao was tempted instantly. But it only lasted for a moment as he hid at a corner, not daring to show his face. He was ashamed at the pill he wanted to get cultivated.

Looking at the doubts of the outer sect disciples towards Nameless Peak, he wavered for a while as well.

But this too lasted for a moment. If he truly wanted the pill, then this might be the only place he could have it made.

"Junior Brother, what pill are you looking at getting cultivated?" Zhang Ergou smiled.

Mao Xiaoxiao looked at Zhang Ergou and felt anxious momentarily, "Senior Brother, I...I am just a servant disciple. I've only just arrived in Glory Sect not too long ago, thus...the ingredients I have are nothing precious. All...all I want is a Qi Boosting Pill. Here are...3 sets of ingredients. Do...do you think it's possible, Senior Brother?"

Mao Xiaoxiao took out 3 strands of medicinal herbs from his snug fitting clothes. Even these 3 herbs were obtained by him accidentally, and he had kept them with him all the while. To Mao Xiaoxiao, these were the most precious belongings he had.

Qi Boosting Pill was a low-grade pill, but it was of importance to the servant disciples.

For someone who had not entered precelestial level, the Qi Boosting pill could help to improve blood circulation and strengthen one's body. Even after entering precelestial level, it would still be beneficial.

For these servant disciples, while they were supposed to be getting help from the sect in pill form as well, it was actually a very rare occurrence for them. This was because their job was only to maintain the living quarters and daily living. It was very rare for someone within them to be able to break out to precelestial level. Only then could they be considered an outer sect disciple.

While Glory Sect recruited disciples annually, those of weaker calibers would be thrown within the servant disciples. For those with better caliber, some of them might occasionally be taken in as outer sect disciples, or brought up to the peaks if they were chosen

by any of the nine senior elders.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue were filled with disappointment, to think that the pill that was required was such a low graded pill.

But alas, it was still their first deal, how could they reject it?

"Deal. Don’t worry, Junior Brother. I’ll take the ingredients. I’ll still be here tomorrow morning, and you can come and collect it then." Zhang Ergou replied.

"Thank you both, Senior Brothers!" Mao Xiaoxiao let out a smile of happiness on his face.

Regarding pill cultivation, he had no knowledge. And the Senior Brothers on Danding Peak would not even consider cultivating a Qi Boosting pill for him. In their eyes, a Qi Boosting pill was just a lowly pill and a waste of one’s time to cultivate.

"It’s fine, go back. We’re going back up to the peak to report." Zhang Ergou waved his hand.

"Yes! Goodbye Senior Brother!" Mao Xiaoxiao heaved a sigh of relief. As to whether these Senior Brothers would usurp his ingredients, Mao Xiaoxiao never once doubted. Because while this was of extreme importance to him, it was nothing to these Senior Brothers.

Translator's Thoughts

Sup guys!

Some of you may be confused by the portion regarding the pills, so let me do an explanation!

For the chinese, sometimes we would take herbs to boil in a pot for it to simmer into medicine. Now, the pill making process would be for it to be concentrated under high heat until it eventually goes into a small concentrated mixture.

So by taking labour fee, I suppose it would mean that they would remove about 60% of weight of the final succeeded mixture before continuing with the process to turn the remaining mixture into a pill.

Hence the resultant pills may be extremely small or larger depending on the labour fee.

Hope this clarifies the portion about pills. Because some of you might be wondering why a single pill could be cut up with labour fees etc.

Cheers!

Chapter 114: Junior Brother! Kick His Little Nuggets!

Night...

Nameless Peak looked pretty desolate and deserted. After all, there were only 3 residents on such a huge peak.

"Master, the mission today was... not very successful. Only towards the end was there a servant disciple who was willing to put his trust in us. Other than that, all of the outer sect disciples were just there to watch the commotion, but none of them believed in us." Zhang Ergou reported the events of the day honestly.

Lin Fan did not say anything. He was just staring at the wild boar being roasted in the fire in front of him.

Sizzle...sizzle...

The aroma of the barbequed wild boar in front of him and the sizzling sound of its roasted skin was amazing. Lin Fan took a deep swallow as he salivated at the scent of this delicious boar.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue were also deeply attracted by the fragrant aroma of the barbecue. But, without the permission of their Master, they could only await in anticipation.

"Today’s situation was part of my calculations. But, to have even one disciple believing in us? That’s a good start. We can’t rush things" Lin Fan said peacefully, without a hint of hastiness in his voice.

While it was important to boost the reputation of Saint Devil Sect, it was also important to do it based on one’s strength.

With the entire afternoon of hard work, Lin Fan had attained 6 folds of strength with "Tidal Push". If everything were to proceed without any hiccups, he should be able to reach 8 folds by tonight.

Once "Tidal Push" reached 5 folds, the experience points needed for the next level was more than enough in Lin Fan’s eyes.

"Alright, let’s eat. After dinner, go back to your huts and cultivate. We’ll try again with the advertising tomorrow" Lin Fan clapped his hands together and retrieved the boar from its rack. Tearing the thigh away, he chomped into it.

This taste was pretty decent, tender meat with crispy skin. Even after one was done, the aroma lingered with a fragrant aftertaste.

"Master! To think that this wild boar was so delicious!" Zhang Ergou’s eyes brightened up, and bit into it without hesitation.

Feng Bujue, who was eating at the side, also nodded his head and he chomped intensely, agreeing with his Senior Brother.

....

Back in the house...

Lin Fan looked the 3 strands of herbs in his hands. This was the main and only ingredient required for the Qi Boosting pill.

This herb had two leaves on it. On every leaf, the veins looked like tendons within human bodies, except that it was red.

Qi Boosting Pill.

Lin Fan threw the ingredients directly into the furnace.

In less than a second, it was completed.

Now that Lin Fan's pill cultivating skill had reached level 16, he could be considered a master amongst masters.

To cultivate something as simple as Qi Boosting pill not only required no time at all, he could also utilize the essence within the ingredients fully to maximise the effects of the pill.

"Ding... congratulations on creating Light lower graded Qi Boosting Pill."

"Ding... Able to improve blood circulation after consumption.

Useless for anyone postcelestial above, able to be consumed for 1 experience point."

For a pill like this, Lin Fan did not even want to look at it. It was simply too useless. So useless that Lin Fan was speechless.

It couldn't even be compared to the Circulation Pill he had back in Saint Devil Sect.

Even though he was at the first stage of postcelestial right now, according to the system before upgrading, he should be level 9, just one step away from pericelestial.

And now, despite being a postcelestial initial stage, he could utterly obliterate someone who was at postcelestial completion stage. And behind his level was a huge experience bar. As of now, it was only filled to half. That was to say that out of 100000000 experience points, he was at most at 50000000.

F*ck man!

When would he finally be able to level up? Seemed like he could only await an opportunity when he could massacre a whole bunch of wild beasts.

For a pill of this level with just 1 set of ingredients...under extremely good conditions, one could probably just produce 5 servings. But, he could easily produce 10. This was the difference between a supreme master and normal human beings.

It was the ability to utilize the essence of the herbs completely, without a single drop going to waste.

Collecting the 30 servings, Lin Fan entered a state of cultivation.

Just like he did in the day, he began practicing "Tidal Push."

A push of the left hand, a push of the right. The surrounding air trembled, seemingly as though there was an invisible force.

...

The next day...

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue headed down the peak to advertise after waking up.

The outer sect disciples no longer had any interest towards Nameless Peak. Cultivate pills? Cultivate your mum! Only a fool will fall for your lies.

They would rather go to Danding Peak to be exploited thoroughly than to give up their precious ingredients for a worthless risk.

Mao Xiaoxiao woke up bright and early. Ever since he returned to the servants' quarters, he could barely eat or sleep. He was filled with excitement. The moment he closed his eyes, thoughts of the

pill would flood his mind.

He wondered what would await him the next day.

Would it be the apologies of these Senior Brothers, apologizing for their failure in cultivating the pills.

Or would he be greeted with congratulatory eyes, with pills in his hands.

And just like that, Mao Xiaoxiao spent the entire night pondering. At the first light of dawn, he headed out to the outer sect area.

"Man, what’re you guys even still wasting your time for? No one would patronize you!" An outer sect disciple mocked.

"That’s right! With the time spent, you might as well spend it fruitfully on cultivating. Feng Bujue, seems like you made a mistake entering Nameless Peak!"

"Even if you were to stand here for an entire day, not a single disciple would ask for your service!"

Looking at these outer sect disciples, Zhang Ergou bit his teeth in displeasure, "Would you please leave if you’re not here to cultivate pills. Annoying."

"Why! Can’t we stand here?" The outer sect disciples rebuked aggressively.

"Senior brother, let’s not argue with them. There’s no point" Feng Bujue told him.

Zhang Ergou nodded. He stared at the crotches of those disciples and said viciously, "Watch out."

"Hmph!"

...

And just at this moment, Mao Xiaoxiao, who beseeched them the previous night, hurried by. Looking at the large crowd of outer sect disciples around, Mao Xiaoxiao felt a little anxious.

"Senior Brother, is...is my pill done?" Mao Xiaoxiao asked.

"Yes, it is!" Zhang Ergou smiled and retrieved a sack hanging on his waist for Mao Xiaoxiao.

Mao Xiaoxiao gave it a little squeeze and took a leap in his heart. Seemed like there were way more than 7 servings within this sack. For...for just 3 sets of ingredients to produce this result! This...this!

"Thank you, Senior Brother! Thank you, Senior Brother!" Mao Xiaoxiao thanked them profusely and prepared to head off.

"Hold on." Mao Xiaoxiao was stunned, wondering what else was the matter.

"What's the hurry, there are more," Zhang Ergou said helplessly. He was totally convinced by his Master's pill cultivating skills.

Just 3 strands of the herb and he was able to cultivate 30 servings. Goodness. That was just way beyond godly.

"Ahh...!" Mao Xiaoxiao stared with his jaws open at Zhang Ergou as he took out 2 more sacks.

"There are a total of 30 here. Master had instructed that since it wasn't an easy task being a servant disciple, he would collect no labor fees." This statement was totally made up by Zhang Ergou on the spot.

Based on Master Lin's original meaning, this pill was just way too trash. It wasn't worth a single shit. Hence, he decided not to collect anything in return.

But to Zhang Ergou, if he were to say it as it was, this Junior Brother Mao would have been thoroughly brokenhearted. Hence, he embellished the words.

Indeed, after Mao Xiaoxiao collected the sacks, he looked at Zhang Ergou tearily. He could not believe that there were 30 servings.

"Thank you, Master Lin! Thank you, Senior Brother! Thank you..."Mao Xiaoxiao cried out in gratitude, almost close to getting on his knees and kowtowing.

"Hey, servant disciple! What did you ask them to cultivate for you!" An outer sect disciple asked laughingly.

"Qi Boosting Pill" Mao Xiaoxiao replied.

"HAHA! You guys heard it? Qi. Boosting. Pill!"

" HAHAHA! QI BOOSTING PILL!"

At this moment, all the outer sect disciples burst out laughing. The look of scorn on their faces filled the surroundings.

"I told you! They could only produce such a level of pill! The Senior Brothers on Danding Peak would not even bother with such a pill! And for a pill of this difficulty level, Senior Brother Li can easily produce 3 servings with just 1 set of ingredients!"

Mao Xiaoxiao did not know what these Senior Brothers were laughing at. He then replied intensely, "Senior Brother, I only gave Senior Brother Zhang 3 sets of ingredients. But they cultivated 30 servings."

The outer sect disciples, who were deep in laughter, stopped.

Stunned, they revealed a face of disbelief, "Impossible! Even Senior Disciple Li of Danding Peak can only produce 3 servings with 1 set. What capabilities do these guys on Nameless Peak have! That’s right, they must have given you extras!"

At this moment, Zhang Ergou was totally riled up, "Impudent! This guy is way too impudent! If I do not give his little nuggets a good kick, they would think that we’re pushovers!"

"Junior Brother! Go! Give his little nuggets a good kick!" Zhang Ergou summoned Feng Bujue immediately.

But right then, a series of shouts came from the far distance.

Everyone’s attention turned over.

Translator's Thoughts

Hi guys! Im back with more explanations!

Now, you might notice that the description for the pills have changed slightly!

If you had been following, I mentioned that pills were previously created by simmering the remaining solution into a concentrated pill form right?

So in terms of the solution, the final state is in a pot. So the number of servings can be determined by the resultant solution in

the pot as well

Cheers!

Chapter 115: Patronage of the Ten Geniuses of the Outer Sect

From a distance, a group of people walked over slowly. Just like a mountain, they possessed an overbearing aura.

Feng Bujue glanced over and frowned. Indeed, it was them.

"These are the ten genius disciples of the outer sect."

"That’s Ye Shaotian!"

"To think that Jing Tianhong is here too!"

"

"What’s going on? Could it be that something had happened in the outer sect? For the ten geniuses to be appearing as such."

"Even Meng Hao, who had kept himself isolated for a long time, is here as well."

"Shit. Something big must have happened. For all ten of them to gather as such was something that hadn’t happened before."

At this moment, all the outer sect disciples were abuzz with excitement. Not only had they not witnessed such a scene before,

they had not even thought about this happening. For all ten of the geniuses to be mobilized together was an extremely rare occurrence.

"Junior brother, what's going on!" Zhang Ergou was shocked by the fearsome sight of these people. The ten of them were figures he had looked up to. For all of them to be mobilized was just earth-shattering.

And since Feng Bujue was once part of the ten geniuses of the outer sect, he should have an idea of what was happening.

"Hmm... I've got no idea, Senior Brother. But they aren't people to be trifled with. Do you see the man with that cold expression and carrying twin black and white swords on his back?" Feng Bujue stared at the group warily.

"Yeah, I see him. What's up?"

"He is the most mysterious man out of all of them. I once challenged him, but he..."Feng Bujue stopped, with signs of fear flooding his eyes.

"What?" Zhang Ergou asked curiously.

"Strong. Very strong. When I exchanged blows with him, I could not even force him to use his weapons. With just Sword Qi, he defeated me thoroughly." Recalling the fight, Feng Bujue felt some shivers. Back then, it was as though he was submerged in a world

of boundless Sword Qi.

Strong. Impossibly strong.

"And that guy, the one who is slightly stumpy, don't belittle him just because of that. Rumors have it that he is the reincarnation of a godly martial artist. Extremely powerful, he once sparred with a genius from the inner sect and neither was victorious" Feng Bujue continued.

"So...strong. Then how is Ruo Mengyu still able to maintain her position as number 1?" Zhang Ergou muttered in shock.

"No clue. Regarding this, I have no idea at all. Back when I was part of the ten geniuses, I have never exchanged any blows with her" Feng Bujue replied.

Zhang Ergou looked at the look of awe by the outer sect disciples towards these ten geniuses and was filled with envy. Seemed like only the strong could garner respect from the masses.

The surrounding outer sect disciples constantly retreated as they passed by. Towards these genius disciples, everyone was warily cautious.

"Junior Brother, something’s not right! They...seem to be heading towards our direction!" Zhang Ergou said cautiously.

Feng Bujue frowned slightly, feeling flutters within his heart. But

now that Ye Shaotian had such a good relationship with Master, they shouldn't be here for trouble.

When the outer sect disciples realized that these ten geniuses were heading towards those two from Nameless Peak, they started gloating in their hearts.

These disciples had no idea that the relationship between Ye Shaotian and Lin Fan had long been mended. They were still under the idea that Ye Shaotian had brought these men for revenge.

And with that, these outer sect disciples waited quietly. They were in for a good show.

"Senior Brother Ye! This is?" Even though Zhang Ergou was extremely nervous at this point, but as the senior disciple of Nameless Peak, naturally he'd be the one to step up front.

Furthermore, Zhang Ergou was on better terms with Ye Shaotian than Feng Bujue. Nothing bad should probably happen.

Zhang Ergou was quite on the mark.

"Ahh, Junior Brother Zhang. You guys are here advertising to sell pills! Why did you not notify your Senior Brother, me? If I had not heard of it yesterday, I might not have even found out!" Ye Shaotian replied with a laugh, shooting a glance at Feng Bujue afterward.

With Zhang Ergou, Ye Shaotian was still able to converse harmoniously. But Feng Bujue was nothing in his eyes. Regardless, Feng Bujue was just a sore thumb.

"Oh!!! So THAT's what! Whew! I thought something big was about to happen!" Zhang Ergou patted his chest in relief upon Ye Shaotian's reply. He was almost scared out of his wits.

"Actually, this was decided by our great Master Lin. Master Lin said that the charges on Danding Peak for pills cultivation were way too high. Given that outer sect disciples have it so rough in gathering the ingredients...to have it exploited by more than half, he could not bear it. Therefore, he offered to help them cultivate pills personally. 10% labor charges and a pot of servings with just 3 sets of ingredients!" Zhang Ergou boasted blindly. While Lin Fan had not said these words personally, if he helped to boost Master Lin's reputation, that'd be dandy as well.

Naturally, Ye Shaotian bought every word of Zhang Ergou's. That face of smiles turned into an expression of seriousness as he walked forward. Gazing at the towering peak of Nameless Peak, he sighed.

"Junior Master is still so caring, so benevolent! Indeed, he is someone of utmost esteem to be revered upon" Ye Shaotian had never bowed down to anyone in this life. But to Junior Master Lin, he gave his fullest respects.

Looking at Ye Shaotian's expression, Zhang Ergou shook his head helplessly. Seemed like Senior Brother Ye had been deeply poisoned by their great Master Lin.

"Junior Brother Zhang, my intention of coming over was to introduce to you some sales. I suppose these people require no introduction? They're all my friends" Ye Shaotian said. Speaking to the genius disciples, Ye Shaotian arched out his hand and introduced, "My dear Senior and Junior brothers, these are the disciples of Junior Master Lin. I've personally experienced the prowess of Junior Master Lin's pill cultivating skills. I daresay that they are in no way inferior to Danding Peak. I hope you guys can give it a try."

Ye Shaotian had heard the news from around the quarters. Apparently, Junior Brother Zhang had waited here the entire day without receiving any sales. He wanted to give a hand as well. So, he contacted these Seniors and Juniors whom he was more closely related to, hoping that they could assist in the matter.

And at this moment, each and every one of the outer sect disciples was dumbfounded. What was going on! Didn't Ye Shaotian have a death grudge against these people from Nameless Peak?!? Why was he out here helping them today?!

This...this!

They couldn't figure it out for their lives.

"Since Junior Brother Ye has spoken, naturally I have to give face as a Senior Brother. Here are 6 sets of ingredients. I only require one serving of Yin Yang Reversing Sword Pill. But this pill is of extreme difficulty to create. Therefore, it's fine whether or not you

guys complete it." The man with the cold expression carrying twin black and white blades proclaimed, and handed them 6 sets of ingredients from within his storage ring.

"Senior Brother Jian! This..." Ye Shaotian was shocked. He had not expected Senior Brother Ye to hand over such precious ingredients of extreme rarity.

"No matter. I've already approached Danding Peak previously, and no one there could cultivate this. Senior Elder is in retreat for a large part of the year, hence naturally he couldn't assist me with this. Since Junior Brother Ye trusts this Junior Master Lin so, why not give it a shot? No matter if it could be done, I, Jian Wudi have no complaints."

Ye Shaotian arched his hands. "Senior Brother Jian, my utmost thanks."

Jian Wudi nodded his head coldly and left promptly. Regarding Senior Brother Jian's disposition, Ye Shaotian was long used to it. He was like this since 3 years ago. It was just that Senior Brother Jian's cultivation base seemed to be boundless. He seemed even stronger than 3 years ago.

The only thing he could not figure out was why Senior Brother Jian did not head up towards the inner sect. Perhaps, he wanted to push forth in one shot from the outer sect, attaining the number one position in inner sect at one go.

"Since Senior Brother Jian produced such precious ingredients,

then I cant lose out too. Here are 10 sets of ingredients. I just need 1 serving of Dragon Blood Pill. But this pill is of extreme difficulty. Even the Senior Elder of Danding Peak was not confident of it. Whether or not you guys can do it, I’m fine with it" The stumpy Meng Hao laughed cheerfully.

...

Looking at the sets of ingredients passed over one by one, Zhang Ergou guffawed, "Relax! Relax! My great master possesses the greatest skills! You guys just wait for the good news!"

Feng Bujue stuffed the ingredients within the storage sack. Seemed like this time round, Nameless Peak was going to make a name for ourselves.

The shocked expression of the outer sect disciples was enough to demonstrate the stir that had just happened.

Chapter 116: Extreme Pill Cultivation Skills

Nameless Peak...

Lin Fan cultivated day and night, not letting a single second go to waste. The experience points required to level up increased continuously and "Tidal Push" had reached 8 folds of strength. This speed of cultivating could truly be proclaimed as number one in the world.

Lin Fan stopped cultivating. His eyelids twitched furiously, as though something big was about to happen. This feeling could not be wrong.

"Master! Please hurry out...!" And just at this moment, the hurried voice of Zhang Ergou rang through.

Even though Lin Fan was filled with curiosity, he hid it within himself succinctly. Something urgent must have happened for Zhang Ergou to sound this way. But as the 6th Master of Saint Devil Sect, naturally, he had to show off some air of haughtiness.

"Do not worry. Come in." Lin Fan sat cross-legged, and his cool voice entered Zhang Ergou’s ears.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue pushed open Master Lin’s doors with excitement on their face. "Master! We have a few big orders today!"

"Hmm..." Lin Fan replied coolly, as though the issue of big orders was something common daily.

"Master, aren't you in the least bit curious?" Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue were shocked to see that despite their excitement, their master was cool as ice.

"What you consider as big news is something that Yours Truly had already predicted. What's there to be curious about?" Lin Fan exerted an air of dominance as though there was nothing in this world that could have escaped his foresight.

"Ah...So you already knew about it, Master." The both of them had their fiery, burning enthusiasm immediately extinguished by Lin Fan's wet blanket.

Looking at their disappointed faces, Lin Fan leaped in his heart. Amateurs! HAHA! You must have belittled me to think that you two could bring shock to me.

"Master. Senior Brother Ye brought the ten geniuses of the outer sect to patronize us. They gave us many ingredients for pills cultivation. This would definitely boost our reputation in the outer sect." Zhang Ergou said.

Lin Fan looked at the two of them in astonishment. Ye Shaotian brought people to patronize? Wow, that's a first. He had thought that with Ye Shaotian's temper, he would not even have a single friend!

But the truth slapped Lin Fan tightly in the face.

F*ck man. To think that even Ye Shaotian had friends...!

"Master, these are the ingredients provided by the ten geniuses." Feng Bujue retrieved them from his storage sack one by one, arranging them properly in front of Lin Fan.

"This is for Senior Brother Meng. 10 sets of ingredients for 1 serving of Dragon Blood Pill."

"This is for Senior Brother Jian, 6 ingredients for 1 serving of Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill."

"And this is for..."

For every set Feng Bujue took out, he named their request accordingly.

"Master, they all said that it was fine even if the pills could not be cultivated. To think that these outer sect Senior Brothers were so generous." Feng Bujue said.

"Junior Brother, it's not that I want to nag at you, but aren't you just too naïve? These ingredients are of immense value. Even if Senior Brother Ye's reputation was that great, it couldn't have made them take these out so easily. From what I see, Senior Brother Ye must have given them a huge ton of favors and benefits for this to have happened." Zhang Ergou said.

"Alright, the two of you can head out first. While these pills could be said to be difficult, it isn't much of a challenge for Yours Truly." Towards Zhang Ergou's wisdom to this matter, Lin Fan was heartened.

He did not expect everyone within the sect to be smart, but at least these two were not too bad.

Regarding Zhang Ergou, Lin Fan was especially optimistic.

"Yes!" Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue greeted courteously and left the house.

Upon their exit, Lin Fan looked at the rows of ingredients and revealed a laugh of joy. He had never expected that Ye Shaotian would give them a hand. But the way it was now, the truth could not be further.

"Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill", "Dragon Blood Pill", "Seven Lives Mystery Gate Pill", "Boosting Heaven Pill"

Each one of these pills was of extreme rarity.

Upon holding the ingredients for "Dragon Blood Pill", the system analyzed it immediately.

"Dragon's Blood: Essence blood of the vicious beast, dragon."

"Bone Chilling Snow Flower: A herb that only exists a land of extreme frost."

...

The use of every ingredient was understood by Lin Fan instantaneously. For these pills, if one had not achieved a certain level of pill cultivating, one would definitely fail at creating them.

But to Lin Fan, it wasn't an issue at all. His pill cultivating level had already reached level 15. While these pills were difficult to make, they weren't that difficult for him.

"Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill" is a pill meant for cultivating Sword Qi. Its main ingredient is Yin Yang Water.

Lin Fan picked up a set of ingredients, consisting of 48 different herbs and threw it into the furnace.

"Buzz...Buzz..."

At this moment, the furnace within his mind started vibrating intensely, producing streams of white steam. Within this steam was the formation of the Yin Yang half crescent symbol, with a strong medicinal Sword Qi rising exuberantly.

This time round, the pill cultivating process took slightly longer.

One serving of "Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill" took the time for half a joss stick’s burning.

Suddenly, a bright burst of light shot out from within the vibrating furnace, and with the pop of the furnace door, a serving of the pill floated out into Lin Fan’s hands.

"Ding...congratulations on crafting earth middle tier Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill."

"Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill: For cultivation of Yin Yang Sword Qi towards further concentration."

"Ding...experience points can be gained after consumption."

"Ding...Pills Cultivation skill has gained experience points."

After cultivating one serving of Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill, Lin Fan’s pills cultivation skill had its experience points increased by quite a bit.

Looking at the half black and half white pill in his palms, Lin Fan started to examine it. This pill gave off a weak hint of both Yin and Yang energies, and also provided a strong concentrated stream of Sword Qi, as though it could burst out of the pill at any time.

This was Lin Fan’s first time cultivating such a high graded pill, and it was an awesome feeling. To think that just combining different herbs together could produce a pill with such wondrous

effects.

Lin Fan sighed slightly.

Perhaps, a pill that could change the fates of Heaven and Earth could exist after all.

Lin Fan thought back to the Supreme Pill that he had once received from the Heavenly Queen. A pill that could change the entire course of one's life.

While Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill was nowhere near the Supreme Pill, nevertheless, it opened a brand new perspective for Lin Fan.

Seemed like he couldn't look down on any single profession in this world.

Pinching the pill, a thought struck Lin Fan. This pill possessed the energies of both Yin Yang and Sword Qi. He wondered what would happen if he transferred his personal True Energy within as well.

This was indeed a worthy experiment to Lin Fan.

Lin Fan threw the pill back into the furnace and began channeling Yin Yang energies within it. The furnace shone brightly momentarily, and the blacks and whites of the pill looked brighter and clearer than ever.

While his mental skill "Will of the Sword’ was only at level 2, it was nothing to scoff at. After all, it was a Heaven tiered mental skill.

"Activate Will of the Sword"

At this moment, the air around Lin Fan began swirling and twisting in a ruckus. A Sword Qi with unparalleled sharpness in its edges shot into the furnace with Yin Yang energies still revolving within it.

At this moment, Lin Fan was surprised to find out that the Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill shot an even more blinding light.

It blinded the entire room, as though it was going to encompass the entire earth.

Translator's Thoughts

Sup guys, Im back here again!

Now, a few things to clarify.

Firstly, Sword Qi. You can imagine it as an imaginary invisible force. Try to imagine it in terms of a Hadouken, but in the shape of a sword. Cool?

Secondly, as you may have noticed, there was a portion about joss stick burning. Chinese used to use the burning of a joss stick as a measure of time. So it took around half a joss stick's burning time to cultivate the pill!

Lastly, again with the pills issue. Alright, so usually a pot of pills it created, and based on the servings it can be one or many pills. Just take it with a pinch of salt aye?

Cheers!

Chapter 117: An Earth Shattering Fart.

Godly pill!

This was definitely a godly pill!

At this moment, Lin Fan realized that when he had mixed his own Yin Yang energy with the Sword Qi, the energy produced by the pill was strengthened by a few folds.

"Ding...congratulations on crafting Heaven lower graded pill, "Chaos Sword Pill""

When Lin Fan touched the pill, an alarming notice came through from the system.

Little did he expect that the pill would jump 2 grades from a middle Earth tier to a lower Heaven tier with just the infusion of his Yin-Yang energy with the Sword Qi. Lin Fan could not believe it; he was truly a genius!

But before Lin Fan’s excitement even died down, he realized that something was wrong.

The Chaos Sword Pill seemed to be suffering from some internal cracks, with streams of Qi flowing out from within.

This...this!

Lin Fan was shocked entirely. Fuck! There couldn't be any problems, could it? The pill that Yours Truly had painstakingly created, how could there be anything wrong!

‘Ding….semi-finished product; mixed purity sword pill. Unable to withstand both the strong Yin Yang and Sword Qi. Disintegrating.’

Upon hearing the system’s notice, Lin Fan could not agree with it.

How the sh*t could this be? No. Definitely no!

Looking at the crumbled pieces of the pill, Lin Fan was anxious momentarily. He would rather kill a wrong person than to let an evildoer run. Following that principle, Lin Fan threw all the remnants of the pills into his mouth without hesitation.

‘Before you’re totally disintegrated, Yours Truly will take you in first. No matter what, it should at least contain the effects of before.’

"Ding…consumed semi-finished mixed purity sword pill. Convert to experience points or inherit effect?"

‘Fuck…even at this point you’re still giving me a choice? Damn you.’

"Convert to experience points"

"Ding...consumption failed..."

Just as Lin Fan was waiting for his experience points to shoot up, the pill he had just swallowed disintegrated within his body. An extremely strong force flowed through his body.

Sword Qi and Yin Yang energies, the two different types of energies were rampaging and clashing within his body, as though they were about to burst out from his body.

Lin Fan was stunned. He had not expected things to turn out this way.

Just at this moment, Lin Fan's face flooded red. His tender little anus seemed to be anticipating the birth of something.

"F*CK! I can't....!" Lin Fan shouted, unable to withstand the energies creating chaos within his body."

"POOT..."

"BANG."

That magnificent yet simple two-storeyed wooden house of his was filled with a burst of energy and exploded within seconds.

The sound of the explosion shook the earth. Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue, who were in idle conversation, jumped to their feet at the sound of it.

"What happened! What happened?!?"

"How did Master's wooden house explode!"

The two of them glanced at each other, then shouted in panic.

"Master...! Master!"

They guessed that the explosion must have come from cultivating the pills and they had no idea how Master Lin was right now.

Rushing into the house and looking at Master Lin seated firmly in his cross-legged position, they heaved a sigh of relief.

"Master! What's wrong?" Staring at the empty space which used to contain a wall behind Lin Fan, Zhang Ergou asked dumbfoundedly.

"Cough...cough... it's nothing. Just as Yours Truly was cultivating the pills, I transferred some supreme energy within it, and the remainder of it burst this wall. Alright, the two of you head out. No matter what you hear later on, do not come in. Yours Truly needs to focus" Lin Fan looked at the two of them and replied with a look of calm on his face.

"Yes." Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue looked at their master questioningly. But without knowing the entire truth, they could only leave silently.

Upon their exit, Lin Fan let loose a sigh of relief as well. Rubbing his swollen and bare ass, he lamented. He had blown his own pants away.

But thank goodness he was calm in the face of the crisis. If he had let those two seen him in such a disgraceful state, how was he to uphold that mighty and noble image of his?

Lin Fan changed his pants and started analyzing the situation carefully.

This mixed purity pill could not withstand his own Yin Yang energy along with the Sword Qi. This should be due to the ingredients used, which could not withstand his True Energy. Or perhaps his True Energy was way too strong. Therefore, it exceeded the capacity.

But with this experiment, Lin Fan now had a hunch. If he was able to obtain high graded ingredients in the future, he should be able to produce some extraordinary pills beyond imagination.

Lin Fan picked up a few sets of ingredients and threw them into the furnace.

"Ding...congratulations on creating Earth middle graded Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill."

"Ding... Congratulations on creating Earth middle graded Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill."

...

In total, he produced 5 servings of Yin Yang Reverse sword pill. To any practitioner of pills cultivation, this yield was beyond horrors.

High graded pills like these were not like those low-class ones, where 1 set of ingredients could produce multiple servings. Only one serving could be produced with each set, where the pill thoroughly absorbed every single drop of essence and effects of the herbs used to create a pill of maximum efficiency."

"Leaving one serving of Yin Yang Reverse Sword Pill, Lin Fan threw the other 4 into his mouth and chomped happily."

"Ding...congratulations on consuming Earth middle graded Yin Yang Reverse Sword pill. Experience points increased"

...

Consuming 5 pills increased his experience points by a decent amount. But in the face of this huge gulf of experience pool required, it was like filling a tank with a glass of water. But Lin Fan

believed that as long as he could bring forth the reputation of Nameless Peak, there would be more people looking for him to cultivate pills.

At that point, by the rule of accumulation, he would be able to level up by even lying down and popping pills.

The next set of ingredients were for the Dragon Blood Pill.

Lin Fan analyzed the ingredients and garnered that this pill was used for strengthening the physical body.

For the first time after cultivating "Eternal Demon Body", Lin Fan came across someone else who was cultivating his physical self.

The person before should have been cultivating the way of the sword, and it was a level of cultivation that was beyond the mere masses. Therefore, he required such a highly graded Yin Yang Reverse Sword pill.

Upon consuming the pill, one would experience the feeling of a thousand swords piercing through one’s heart. If one were not sturdy in his will, he would definitely not be able to take it.

Lin Fan threw the ingredients for the Dragon Blood pill into the furnace, intending to see what would happen if he infused his True Energy within.

But he was afraid at the same time. The fart produced in the

aftermath was apocalyptic. If he were to blow away the entire house, it would be terrible.

Therefore, he decided that he should just cultivate it with the proper means. Perhaps he'd give it another shot when he obtained better ingredients in the future.

At this moment, a red dragon appeared above the furnace and spiraled above it.

"Ding... Congratulations on creating Earth middle graded Dragon blood Pill."

"Dragon Blood Pill: Consuming it would transfer the power of the dragons. Hardening one's physical self."

After Lin Fan cultivated all 10 sets of ingredients, he opened his mouth and popped 9 pills within, enjoying the experience points brought by it.

Even though he could choose to enjoy the effects of the pills, but Lin Fan felt that there was no need to. After all, these were Earth tiered pills. They were pretty low level for him.

He might as well make use of the chance to level up.

But if anyone else were to find out, they would die of shock. While these were Earth tiered pills, they were the hardest to cultivate amongst this tier.

In terms of cultivating difficulty, there were even harder to craft than Earth upper graded pills.

Chapter 118: Indignant Lin Fan

The skies darkened gradually, and Lin Fan had long since cultivated the pills entirely. Amongst them was one he had not consumed, as it seemed they would be helpful for his 2 disciples.

"Boosting Heaven Pill"

Long-term consumption of this pill could help to make up for shortcoming in talent in a martial arts practitioner. It would definitely be magical.

"Boosting Heaven Pill" consisted of 3 different ingredients. And while it was just an Earth lower graded pill, the effects were definitely a boon for any martial arts practitioner.

Especially for Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue, it would bring about an astonishing change. Since the two of them had a low cultivation base, naturally they would have a lot of shortcomings. With this "Boosting Heaven Pill" to overcome their shortcomings, their cultivation base would definitely improve.

In this period of time, under suitable conditions, Lin Fan would caress their heads to help improve their skill quality. This professional way of imparting skills was definitely magical as well. Lin Fan knew that he had not dug deep enough to drag out the true essence of imparting skill sets to these two. If he had, that would be tremendous.

"Master, please enjoy your meal." Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue

entered from outside, propping plates of sumptuous food respectively.

"Hmm," Lin Fan nodded. Usually if he did not leave the house during any meal of the day, the two of them would prepare the food and bring it in.

Other than the house being a little dingy, every other living condition was pretty decent up on this peak.

"Master, this laurel fish was caught up stream by Junior Brother and me! Have a taste, it’s delicious!" Zhang Ergou had gotten used to life living up on this peak and as a disciple of Master Lin.

With a routine of cultivating, arse licking, bragging followed by walking around the vicinity of the peak idly, life was pretty decent for Zhang Ergou as well.

Especially since Master Lin treated them pretty decently. While he would give off a slight air of arrogance at times, this was the arrogance that Zhang Ergou respected.

"Here are 2 pills. Consume them after you guys get back. It’s useful" Lin Fan tossed over 2 servings of "Boosting Heaven Pill".

Zhang Ergou caught the pill in excitement. He had thought that it was Biggra. But upon discovering the foreign looking pill, he couldn’t help but be disappointed.

He had not consumed Biggra for a few days, and was starting to miss it.

Feng Bujue was more knowledgeable than Zhang Ergou. Upon receiving the pill, he could faintly sense energy emitting from it, and realized that this pill was far from ordinary.

"Thank you, Master." Feng Bujue thanked Lin Fan.

"Just help me tidy up the house" Lin Fan replied.

"Yes." Feng Bujue nodded.

At this moment, Zhang Ergou stared at Lin Fan pitifully, unable to decide on his tone, "Master...could I exchange this pill for a Biggra? Look at me! I've lost weight over the past few days. Hopefully...Biggra can boost my system!"

Zhang Ergou was stuck reminiscing about Biggra. While this pill may be extraordinary, if Zhang Ergou had a choice, he'd definitely choose Biggra. After all, that was a pill a man should truly consume.

Domineering, forceful...and full of pleasure.

"This is a godly pill which would give you guys immense benefits. Are you sure you want to exchange it?" Lin Fan was shocked. Upon looking at the earnest begging face of Zhang Ergou, Lin Fan couldn't help but think, "F*ck! Lose weight my f*cking ass. Your

house is already full of holes like a f*cking moon crater. I can't even find a proper place to step foot in it. And you still want to continue violating the poor ground?"

Seemed like Biggra really does cause people to turn into crack heads.

"Yes, yes! Exchange...exchange!" Zhang Ergou nodded his head furiously without hesitation, as though being able to exchange for a Biggra was the best deal in the world.

Feng Bujue stared at Zhang Ergou and then at the pill within his palm. He had a stray thought that perhaps even if he exchanged too, it might not necessarily be a loss.

Lin Fan was speechless. Catching sight of Feng Bujue's hesitation, he did not know what to say. What if the two big disciples of the sect were to be addicted to the pleasures of Biggra from now on?

Lin Fan coughed lightly, "Yours Truly has something I need to tell you about. If you're still insistent on changing afterward, Yours Truly will grant your wish"

"Yes!" Zhang Ergou nodded with excitement.

Lin Fan gently closed his eyes, and gazed at the two of them with a deep expression, revealing a look of a well-learnt man.

"The youth do not know the preciousness of essence, and the

elder weeps regretfully to the skies."

"When you figure out the meaning of these words, then confirm with me if you still want to make the exchange." Lin Fan had meant every word that he said. If these two weren't his disciples, he wouldn't even give a damn.

Lusting for a partner but unable to get one. And now they had turned into crack heads for Biggra. What an unpleasant future to look forward to.

"Yes, master. I truly understand now. I want to make the exchange." Right as Lin Fan completed his sentence, Zhang Ergou replied without hesitation.

Lin Fan stared at Zhang Ergou and gave up. This was it. If he were to regret it one day, he better not come crying to Yours Truly.

"Fine, get the hell out." Lin Fan chased the two of them out like shooing dogs after tossing them the pills.

This was a goddamn disappointment. These two held zero airs of being disciples of the greatest Yours Truly. If this were to spread out, it'd be disastrous.

"Master, you are indeed the man I respect the most in my entire life" Zhang Ergou was in a state of ecstasy, and ass licked profusely.

"And pass these pills to them tomorrow. Yours Truly is too tired

tonight. You guys use them tomorrow as well."

"Yes..."

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue left immediately.

"Senior Brother, what did Master Lin mean by that statement? I'm not clear about it" Feng Bujue recalled Master Lin's words. Although he felt that it must have contained deep wisdom, there were a few words which he could not understand, and thus could not comprehend the meaning.

"How the hell would I know? Our Master is the most powerful person in the world. Just look at the pills he's cultivated today. How powerful! What he said was probably something he realized in his life, and thus felt the need to share it with us. Master must definitely be a man with a deep background. Otherwise, he would not have said such gems of wisdom" Zhang Ergou was filled with pride and stared into the deep night skies. He was proud that he had such a strong man as his backing.

"Oh." Feng Bujue felt that what his Senior Brother said makes sense.

Back in the house, Lin Fan had no idea what to say about his 2 disciples anymore.

Staring at the Biggra in his hands, he wondered what sort of effects this pill truly had to be able to captivate the hearts of Yours

Truly’s disciples so.

No. Tonight, Yours Truly must definitely give it a try.

‘I don’t believe that with my firm willpower, I will lose control over it.’

‘F*ck it! YOLO. You were made by Yours Truly, don’t think that you can control Yours Truly!’

‘F*ck f*ck f*ck f*ck f*ck!’ Lin Fan threw a Biggra into his mouth.

Collapsing down into his cross-legged position, Lin Fan took a deep breath. Biggra melted instantly in his mouth into a warm sensation.

"CMON!" Lin Fan sat still and firmly, shouting within his heart.

....

Not long after, sounds came from within the house.

"F*ck...me. It really IS poisonous..."

Chapter 119: Servant Disciple? In Your Dreams.

Next day, at the break of dawn was the sight of two men descending the peak, quiet and lonesome.

"Senior Brother, how was your sleep last night?" Feng Bujue yawned while lugging the big advertising flag. His heavy eyelids were struggling to stay open, as though they would never open again if he stopped resisting.

"You?" Zhang Ergou replied listlessly.

"Not good." Feng Bujue said helplessly.

"Me too..." Zhang Ergou did not want to continue.

They did not know what had happened at Master Lin's place as roar after roar of a wild beast came from within. They had intended to check it out, but the thought of Master Lin warning them to not disturb him kept them away. Thus, they brought their curiosity with them into la la land.

But this sound did not turn faint along with time. But rather, it grew deeper and louder over time.

In the end, neither of them had a wink of sleep, enduring the monstrous roars from Master Lin.

...

Nameless Peak...

Lin Fan laid down with beads of sweat all over his forehead. He was filled with sweat all over his entire body, with his eyes revealing a look of begging for death. He swore to God that if he ever took another Biggra, he would be struck to death by lightning and suffer the worst fate ever to mankind. F*ck! This was a mother*cking poisonous pill.

To think that Your Truly's life of brilliance was ruined in the hands of this pill. He wondered if his two disciples had found out the truth.

If the two of them were to look at him with weird eyes upon their return tonight, then Yours Truly would round them up and keep them locked up in the peak. Nobody must know of this.

Darn it. Godd*mn it. This pill was Lin Fan's public enemy number one.

But the feeling after consuming the pill was, f*ck, pleasurable as hell. With such tremendous effects, no doubt it could only be crafted by Yours Truly.

...

In the outer sect, many disciples had gathered around the area where Zhang Ergou set up their stall.

After the grand appearance of the ten geniuses of the outer sect yesterday to patronize this stall, they wondered what would the outcome be. Would these guys succeed?

But no matter how they saw it, it just couldn’t be done. How could Nameless Peak produce these pills? These were extremely high graded pills. Even if they were crafted by Danding Peak, it’d be difficult!

How could they be crafted with such ease?

Furthermore, to create a high graded pill required a large amount of time. Given the amount of materials that were handed over, for them to succeed within a single night was something impossible in the eyes of the disciples.

Thus, they headed here early in the morning so as to enjoy the mockery show of Nameless Peak’s outrageous claim.

"Look! None of the ten geniuses turned up! Not even Ye Shaotian. Seems like none of them had any confidence at all. Since they knew it’d be a wasted trip with no pills to collect!"

"I wonder what Senior Brother Ye’s relationship with Nameless Peak is."

"Who knows? Hey! Look! Those guys from Nameless Peak are here! Look at their listless selves! They must have failed the pill cultivation and are troubled over how to report on the loss!" An outer sect disciple jeered.

"HAHA! Seems like it's gonna be a good show later on! How dare this Nameless Peak make such claims without real ability to back up? What a joke these guys are!"

"How can we be sure they've even tried? Those ingredients are precious as hell! They may have just sneakily usurped all of them on their own"

...

Discussions were rife as it was evident that no one believed that Nameless Peak could succeed.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue did not know that these discussions were about them. But seeing the crowd from afar, they felt revitalized.

"Junior Brother! Let's buck up! We can't lose the face of Nameless Peak in front of these outer sect disciples!" Zhang Ergou said.

Upon hearing this, Feng Bujue strutted his chest and fought back against his eyelids. "No worries, Senior Brother!"

...

"Zhang Ergou! The orders given to you guys by the ten geniuses, are you guys done? Judging from your faces, you guys must have failed, right?" An outer sect disciple sneered. From the looks of his eyes, he was not in the least bit afraid of offending these guys from Nameless Peak.

"Who...!" Upon hearing it, Feng Bujue turned around, ready to rebuke. Seemed like these guys only gathered here to mock at them.

Before he could finish, he was stopped by Zhang Ergou. Feng Bujue looked at his Senior Brother, and realizing that he must have had another good comeback, he laughed.

Looking at the jeering crowd, Zhang Ergou did not choose to fight back. ‘You guys can show off for a while, but I’ll have you slap yourself in the face in just a bit.’

He learned this from Master Lin.

Zhang Ergou recalled his Master’s teachings, "When others ridicule and mock you, do not waiver. Slowly build up the emotions. Then, give them a good wallop altogether later."

These words did not affect Feng Bujue much. But to Zhang Ergou, these were precious gems of wisdom. Only the great Master Lin could come up with such ideologies of profound wisdom.

"Whether or not we succeeded, what has it got to do with you?" Zhang Ergou raised both of his hands and waved cockily. The look on his face enraged the crowd of outer sect disciples.

"HAHA! What is it? Of course, it's got everything to do with us! If you guys from Nameless Peak can succeed, I, Wang Baofei will go over to be your servant!" An outer sect disciple scoffed.

Zhang Ergou looked him from head to toe, and laughed shamelessly, "You? With your caliber, you aren't even worthy of being a servant!"

What kind of place was Nameless Peak? It was the place where the greatest sect in the world would reside in the future. This guy thought that he could get in our sect with just a little bit of mockery? Dream on!

When Nameless Peak made its name, even the position of servant disciples would be fought over by the masses.

Zhang Ergou's vision was far ahead, with his heart brimming with confidence. After all, the storage sack in his waist consisted of the godly pills from Master Lin.

Once the ten geniuses turned up and collected the pills, all these dogs would finally shut up.

"Zhang Ergou! Don't be too quick on your words. I'll see what

you guys can produce!"

"Hmph, boring. I can't be bothered with you" Zhang Ergou waved his hands, too lazy to argue with that disciple. He looked towards the distance with growing worry. Why have they yet to turn up?

...

At this moment, in the outer sect disciples quarters...

"Senior Brother Jian! Junior Master Lin must have cultivated the pills! Let's go and collect together!" Ye Shaotian had woken up early in the morning and approached them one by one. But the results were less than satisfactory.

Apparently, none of them believed that the pills would be cultivated.

For their grand appearance yesterday, Ye Shaotian had promised countless gains for them. But in Ye Shaotian's eyes, it was all worth it. After all, Junior Master Lin had treated him with his heart and soul. What were these sacrifices in comparison?

"Junior Brother Ye, I'm busy today, so I'll not head over. Regarding the pill, I've already received your sincerity. Whether or not it can be done is fine. Even the Senior Elder's First disciple on Danding Peak could not cultivate it, do you really think that Nameless Peak can do it? Alright, that's it." Jian Wudi's peaceful and solemn voice came through like the dull side of a blade.

Ye Shaotian stood at the door helplessly. In the end, he could only sigh.

Chapter 120: Once Again, The Great Actor Appears.

"Senior Brother, why are they not here yet?" Feng Bujue asked uncertainly.

"No worries. Perhaps they're just on their way" Zhang Ergou brimmed with confidence. Now that the pills were already created successfully, what was there to be afraid of.

Ye Shaotian strode alone from a distance with an empty expression. None of his senior brothers and juniors would come. Why couldn't they just even trust him this once?

Junior Master Lin was truly a genius in cultivating pills. How could he fail?

Upon looking at Ye Shaotian's sole figure, the outer sect disciples sniggered. They did not dare to trifle with Ye Shaotian. Hence, they could only mock subtly.

"Senior Brother Ye! Where are the other senior brothers?" Zhang Ergou hurried ahead and asked while retrieving multiple storage sacks. "Senior brother, our great master has prepared the pills! I was just awaiting the senior brothers to return their orders!"

Ye Shaotian was initially at a loss for words. Upon looking at Zhang Ergou retrieve the storage sacks and informing him that the pills were ready, his expression took a turn. While he was affirmed

in his heart that Junior Master Lin would definitely not disappoint him, looking at the pills in actuality brought him a huge delight.

Opening the storage sack, Ye Shaotian roared in laughter, "Junior Brother! Hand the pills over to me! I'll be back in a jiffy!"

Ye Shaotian went as quickly as he came. Without a chance to even react to the sight of Ye Shaotian hurrying off, Zhang Ergou shook his head helplessly. What was happening?

At this moment, there was silence amongst the massive crowd of disciples. Nobody dared to breathe. What did they just hear?

The pills...were ready?

How could this be! In just one night, all the high graded pills were crafted successfully? Even Danding Peak did not have such abilities!

Impossible, this must be a fraud! Ye Shaotian had such a chummy relationship with Nameless Peak. They must have made this up! After all, none of them saw the pills with their own eyes.

But some of the outer sect disciples wavered. While they attested that their disbelief, the expression on Senior Brother Ye was undeniable. It didn't look like he was putting on an act. Could they really have succeeded?

Zhang Ergou laughed at the crowd and stood over back at his

booth.

Not long after, a shocking scene occurred.

The ten geniuses of the outer sect hurried over rapidly, each of them carrying a look of joy.

Even the cool and expressionless look on Jian Wudi seemed to have softened, as though a miracle had happened.

When Ye Shaotian had returned with the pills and told them it was in his hands, none of them could believe it. But upon witnessing the pills on their own, they realized the truth.

Upon realizing that the lack of their presence to collect the pills personally may have left a bad impression on the disciples from Nameless Peak, they hurried over immediately to make up for their behavior.

But the true reason was that all of them now wanted to get in the good books of Nameless Peak.

Once one mastered martial arts to a certain level, not only would they have to cultivate tirelessly, they also had to depend on the external assistance of these pills.

The human body was not perfect. At times, it needed the boost and help of externalities.

And for pills of such high caliber, how could they be acquired simply? Other than collecting these rare ingredients, one required the help of a master of pill cultivation.

And if one had good ties with such a master, then it was a sure boon on this tough road of attaining cultivation.

"My two dear Junior Brothers! I seek your deep understanding for my late arrival!" Meng Hao of the ten geniuses laughed.

He had received the Dragon Blood Pill in his hands. From the power pulsing through the pill, he could feel that if he had consumed it, his physical self would definitely improve by leaps and bounds.

"It’s fine...it’s fine!" Zhang Ergou waved his hands off hurriedly. He was still puzzled over what was happening.

Even though he had a hunch in his heart, Zhang Ergou chose to let it slide. After all, it was just a small matter. No point risking their relationship to expose them.

Thereafter, each and every one of the geniuses expressed their earnest gratitude, causing Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue to feel flattered beyond words. But beyond that flattery was pride. This was all due to their Master Lin’s capabilities!

Their great master’s pill cultivation skills were simply beyond

anyone else in this world. So what if it were the ten geniuses? They were still easily subdued by their master's talents.

Every single outer sect disciple who were mocking them prior to this had closed their mouths shut. They were now in disbelief that it was all real.

The pills…were actually crafted successfully!

They could have suspected that Ye Shaotian was in cahoots with Nameless Peak. But now that even the ten geniuses were bowing down, they couldn't ALL be in cahoots?

Standing at the sides, Ye Shaotian puffed his chest up proudly. The sides of his mouth let out a huge grin, as though implying that these guys were wrong to have doubted him in the first place.

The ten geniuses were now convinced beyond measure of Nameless Peak's capabilities. They all wanted to head up the peak to greet the great Lin Fan, but were stopped by Zhang Ergou.

'We only do pills, not meet and greets.'

Feng Bujue took the chance to prop up the flag and shouted, "Anyone who wants to cultivate pills, hand your ingredients over here!"

Nameless peak could easily craft these high caliber pills. Their ability was undeniably amazing. Given a choice between Nameless

Peak and Danding Peak, there was a clear winner.

Jian Wudi and the ten geniuses did not head forward and just observed from the sidelines. Now that they had the pills they required, they were in no rush to get anything new created.

Nameless Peak resided within Glory Sect after all, so they could afford the wait.

Thereafter, anyone who saw Ye Shaotian nodded their heads in gratitude. If not for Junior Brother Ye, they would probably still be troubled over their pills.

"Eh? Weren't you the guy who was mocking us earlier on? What's up? You still have the cheek to come ask for our help in cultivating pills?" Zhang Ergou laughed as he spotted a guy who kept his head down sheepishly. Suspiciously, he took a look and found out that this was the guy who was sneering at them earlier.

The disciple flushed red, speechless as he hung his head down. "Senior brother, it was my fault just now. Please be gracious and forgive my impudent self. Please let me get a pill cultivated, sir!"

"Hmph! Impossible. You're no longer someone Nameless Peak welcomes. Shoo off!" Zhang Ergou barked.

Trying to get a pill cultivated after jeering at us? Nothing in this world came free, buddy!

Helplessly, the disciple lowered his head and sighed, deeply repentant at his actions earlier on.

And just at this moment, a thunderous voice came from behind Zhang Ergou.

"Ergou. As a senior brother, how could you bully a junior as such?"

Zhang Ergou’s eyes flickered as he turned pale as a sheet, "Mas... Master...!"

And the ten geniuses, who were standing by idly, took a swift turn towards the person who had just spoken. Their expressions sparkled with anticipation.

At the same time, the crowd turned their heads towards the source of the voice.

Straight ahead was a man with peerless grace and heavenly charm. He walked over briskly, neither fast nor slow. Every step he took was one of elegance, bringing shame to the masses around him.

He was like the bright moon in the skies, and they were just mere flickering stars.

No one could vie with his decorum.

Chapter 121: A Touching Speech

"Master." Feng Bujue greeted courteously from the side.

Lin Fan's invincible poise landed. That gently elegant yet domineering aura rose and spread through the crowds. Everyone was immersed in his deep, focused gaze, unable to pull themselves out from this man's charm.

Passing by Zhang Ergou, Lin Fan gave out a cold hmph. At that moment, a thunderous voice exploded within Zhang Ergou. Like a man whose soul was ripped from within him, he was scared shitless and started trembling uncontrollably.

The ten geniuses eyed Lin Fan with amazement. Thoughts were flying in their heads. Was this man, the owner of Nameless Peak? The Master of Saint Devil Sect? The great Master of Pill Cultivation?

Upon further observation, they were terrified to find out that they could not see through this man's cultivation base. They could not even grasp a single sense of his power.

Just...what level of cultivation was this man at? To think that he was impossibly strong to this extent...

"Junior Master Lin! Junior Brother Zhang...he...!" Ye Shaotian noticed the dissatisfied expression on Junior Master Lin, presumably over what Junior brother Zhang had done, and rushed over in hopes of explaining the situation. And just as he opened his

mouth, his words were pushed back.

"You need not help him explain." Lin Fan said firmly.

"Yes, Junior Master" Ye Shaotian took a look at Zhang Ergou and sighed, then remained silent.

The ten geniuses looked at Ye Shaotian, astounded. They had never expected that Junior Brother Ye, who was always domineering and arrogant, to step down from just a single sentence from anyone.

Lin Fan walked towards the disciple whom Zhang Ergou had chased away.

"What is your name?" Lin Fan asked gently.

Looking at Lin Fan, the disciple trembled within his heart. It was as though a tap had opened within and everything that flowed out was fear.

"I...I am Wang Baofei" The disciple choked and replied nervously. He did not know what this man wanted. Could it be that his mockery of Nameless Peak from before had incurred this man's wrath?

Upon this thought, Wang Baofei was almost brought to tears. But what happened next made him fluster.

"Ah, Junior Disciple Wang. My incompetent disciple has bullied you. As his master, I offer you my sincerest apologies." Lin Fan did not look angry at all. On the contrary, he looked extremely pained. It was a heart-wrenching sight for anyone who saw him.

"No...no...! Junior Master Lin! Please spare...me!" Wang Tianfei replied hurriedly.

He had not expected Junior master Lin to apologize to himself. If this were in the past, Wang Baofei would not have bothered. But Junior Master Lin was the great pill cultivating master of Nameless Peak!

Looking at Zhang Baofei's flustered look, Lin Fan let out a heartbroken sigh. He turned around and stared at Zhang Ergou, "Do you realize your mistake now? This is your junior brother. How could you bully him?"

"Master, I am wrong." Zhang Ergou replied repentantly.

"You would do well to remember that even though Yours Truly is the master of Saint Devil Sect on the Nameless Peak, we are all from the same family of Glory Sect. These guys are still your junior brothers! As a senior, your job is to love and care for them! How can you be so rude towards them? For a strong and mighty sect, its core should be the love of the disciples within. If all of them were to be like you, how can our sect become strong?"

At this moment, all the disciples present stared at Lin Fan

confounded. This was the first time they had heard anyone make such a speech.

Ye Shaotian, who was bowing down, raised his head with a heartfelt gaze. Deep in his heart, he was filled with even more respect for Lin Fan.

This was Junior Master Lin. A compassionate and benevolent Junior Master who cared for his junior disciples selflessly.

The ten geniuses too stared at Lin Fan in bewilderment and shock. Ever since they entered the sect, they had not witnessed any elder with such seniority apologizing to a lowly disciple.

"Ah, Junior Disciple Wang, do not fear or worry. In the eyes of Yours Truly, you are all the same. Even though they are my personal disciples, so are you in my eyes. That’s because we are a great family of Glory Sect. You guys are the future pillars of our foundation." Lin Fan’s heartfelt speech and those earnest eyes touched every disciple present in the area.

Turning to Zhang Ergou, Lin Fan continued, "Ergou, you are the senior disciple of our Sect. Remember dearly that our enemies are not our dear surrounding juniors, but those people outside who want to harm our big family. They are the true enemies."

"Junior disciples, why is it that we continue to study martial arts? Is it to attain the stage of being peerless? Or is it to bring about more respect from everyone else? Perhaps it is so. But as we continue to move forward, what is the most important thing to

remember? It is to protect those that are dear to us. To meet with each other is just fate. But to be able to live with one another, that's a deep affinity."

"Ergou, apologize to Junior Brother Wang. If you do not receive his forgiveness, then you are not a disciple of Yours Truly from this day on either" Lin Fan said firmly. With a swish of his robes, he brought the surrounding atmosphere to a new high.

Zhang Ergou's eyes were bloodshot red. He ran forward in a mix of tears and snot and collapsed in front of Lin Fan, "NO!! MASTER, PLEASE NO!! I want to stay by your side for the rest of my life!"

Zhang Ergou's cries were tragic and pitiful, bringing warm tears to anyone listening.

Wang Baofei was all the more touched. He had not expected that for the sake of someone like him, Junior Master Lin was willing to oust his dear disciple from the sect.

"Junior Master Lin, it was my fault! Please do not fault Senior Brother Zhang! It was me who started being rude and arrogant, mocking senior brother! I implore you to forgive Senior Brother please, Junior master Lin!" Wang Baofei choked and begged.

"Hmph, since junior disciple Wang has pleaded for you, I'll let it off this time round. If there's a next time, you can get out of the sect yourself" Lin Fan reprimanded.

"Yes, master!" Zhang Ergou wiped his tears and upon standing up, turned around, "Thank you, Junior Brother!"

"Senior Brother! I was the one who let you down!" Wang Baofei apologized earnestly.

...

"From this day on, if any of you junior disciples require pill cultivating services, feel free to come to Nameless Peak. I won't charge anything" Lin Fan said.

"Thank you, Junior Master!" By this point, every single disciple was deeply melted by Lin Fan's speech earlier on.

To them, Junior Master Lin was indeed a senior worth their utmost reverence.

Such a Junior Master was something one could not have ever hoped for.

Lin Fan glanced lightly at the ten geniuses. Since they had not headed up to greet him, he decided to play it cool. But he doubted they could resist doing so.

"Alright, that's it for today. You can leave now, junior disciples. Feel free to head up Nameless Peak for anything in the future" Lin Fan said

And just as he prepared to leave, the ten geniuses responded.

"Hold up, Junior Master!"

Lin Fan revealed a momentary smile. ‘I knew you guys would do it.’

"My sincerest thanks for your pill, Junior Master Lin" Meng Hao and the rest thanked him earnestly.

After hearing Lin Fan’s speech, they had a clear idea in their hearts. This Junior Master Lin was not like the others in the sect.

"Small matter. You junior disciples work hard at your cultivation. Should you need more pills in the future, feel free to head up to the Nameless Peak." Lin Fan nodded his head and ended the conversation.

Leaving the bait open for a bigger fish, this was a fact that Lin Fan understood well.

These ten geniuses were nothing simple. Compared to the average outer sect disciple, they were way craftier. If he presented himself overly warm in their first meeting, he’d be at a loss in the future.

Even after Lin Fan led his two disciples back, the outer sect

disciples couldn’t stop staring at the small figure leaving in the distant path. At last, the disciples looked at each other and revealed a smile of happiness.

...

"Ergou, no one followed, right?" Lin Fan whispered.

"No, Master." Zhang Ergou turned around sneakily.

"Hmm."

"Master, I spilled my heart and guts for that performance. You definitely have to reward me with two Biggras!" Zhang Ergou gave it his all for the act. Especially his facial expressions, they were definitely on point and impressive.

This could be considered a leap in his cultivation as well, a boost in his spiritual morale.

"Alright. While your performance was decent, what killed it was the speech by Yours Truly. Do you agree?" Looking at Zhang Ergou’s proud face, Lin Fan did not want to give it to him.

"That’s right, Master! I was just about to get to that! The speech you made was truly too touching!" For the Biggra, Zhang Ergou did not need to hold back. He just had to asslick all the way.

"Master, you and senior brother’s partnering was awesome! A pity I’m nowhere as smart as senior brother, thus unable to help you" Feng Bujue said dejectedly.

Looking at the disappointed Feng Bujue, Lin Fan smiled, "Don’t worry. Learn more from your senior brother. You’ll have tons of chances to perform in the days to come. I’ve got confidence in you."

"Yes!" Feng Bujue nodded his head profusely.

The three of them walked up the path of the empty Nameless Peak in bouts of joy and laughter, immersed in happiness.

Chapter 122: Danding Peak Can't Take It Lying.

Regardless of cultivation level, no one could fight the passing of time.

Half a month later...

Nameless Peak was way livelier than before. The once desolate peak with just 3 people residing within it was now bustling with crowd and life.

"Brother Gou! Here are my ingredients. Please kindly help me to pass them over to Junior Master Lin!" An outer sect disciple fawned on Zhang Ergou while handing over the ingredients he had painstakingly collected over a month.

Zhang Ergou was having the time of his life. In the outer sect, he was greeted with respect by everyone.

Brother Gou. That’s what they called him.

Towards this nickname, Zhang Ergou did not see anything wrong with it. In fact, he found it rather befitting.

Ever since the marvelous act with Master Lin, the reputation of Nameless Peak had spread throughout the entire outer sect quarters.

"Don’t worry, Junior Brother. Your ingredients? I’ll hand it over to Master as soon as I can." Zhang Ergou built a stone bench at the peak’s entrance and spent his days sitting there and attending to arriving disciples.

"Thank you, Brother Gou!" With a face of happiness, the disciple thanked him earnestly.

"No matter. Here, have this receipt. When you’re here to collect the pills, you’ll need it." While Zhang Ergou had not received much education, he could still write out in simple words and terms.

Now that the disciples seeking help from Master were increasing, if he did not create some sort of receipt for proof, things would get messy real easily.

"Junior Brother, how much do we have?" Zhang Ergou asked.

"Senior Brother, I’ve got 30 sets of ingredients here." Feng Bujue replied as he took a look within the storage sack.

"Hmm, alright. Pass them to me. I’ll send them over to master" Each time they received a predetermined amount, Zhang Ergou would send them over to Master Lin.

In the span of half a month, at least a few hundred disciples had sought help. Even from the servant disciples, countless of them came over.

From low to high graded ones, Zhang Ergou had witnessed a number of them. As such, his knowledge of pills had improved tremendously.

"Junior Brother, I'm heading down for some drinks tonight under Senior Brother Ye's invitation. You wanna join us?" Zhang Ergou asked as he was preparing to deliver the ingredients.

Feng Bujue hesitated momentarily, then shook his head, "Nah, I'll pass. Can't stand the sight of him."

While Zhang Ergou had gradually built up a chummy relationship with Ye Shaotian, the same could not be said for Feng Bujue. Each time these two met, they would be like enemies and barely greeted one another. Regarding this, Zhang Ergou was helpless as well.

...

Danding Peak...

Li Shun gradually felt that something was amiss. Just 10 days ago, there were countless disciples seeking help from him for pills. But 5 days ago, he realized that not only were the disciples count low, they were barely existent. In fact, there were only 2 – 3 every day.

This was something horrifying for Li Shun.

In the past, when he headed over to the outer disciples' quarters, every one of them fawned on him with respect and courtesy. But nowadays, those who had once sucked up to him seemed to no longer be as welcoming.

This fact displeased Li Shun immensely. Did these guys think that they could make it big without his help now?

"Senior Brother! This...is not good!" the servant boy ran over anxiously from a distance.

"Impudent. What's with all this ruckus?" Li Shun frowned with displeasure.

'Senior Brother! When I headed over to the outer sect disciples' quarters, all I heard were talks and discussions about heading to Nameless Peak and whatnot... no longer about out Danding Peak!" the servant boy replied frantically.

Danding Peak was divided into a few areas. The area Senior Brother Li and a few other seniors were in charge of was to attend to outer sect disciples. But now, the disciples seeking help were growing less by the day.

Since he had to head over for an errand today, the discovery of this startling fact sent him scrambling back to inform Senior Brother Li.

Just half a month ago, he had mentioned the fact that disciples from Nameless Peak were setting up a stall for pill cultivation to Senior Brother Li.

But they did not pay any notice to these amateurs. Who would think that by now, they had really snatched away all the disciples?

"What?!" Li Shun hardly went down the peak. Most of the time, he stayed within Danding Peak. Hence he was not really clear about the situation down in the area of the outer sect. Now that he heard the news from his servant boy, he was shocked in disbelief.

Recalling the recent situation on Danding Peak, those once calm eyes of his turned somber.

Following this, he headed towards the distance without a single word.

"Senior brother...senior brother!" Noticing the overcast look on Senior Brother Li's face, the servant disciple grew scared. But nevertheless, he chased behind.

...

Nameless Peak...

Lin Fan was in the house, cultivating the ingredients Zhang Ergou had brought over. By cultivating a large number of pills, Lin Fan's pill cultivation skill was already at level 20, awaiting

completion.

While most of the ingredients sent over by the disciples might not be of high caliber, by the rule of accumulation, he too had consumed quite a bit, somewhere around a few thousand pills.

At the peak's entrance, Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue remain seated, patiently awaiting the arrival of ingredients. Towards Master Lin's pill cultivating skills, they were impressed beyond words. This was just bloody invincible.

Zhang Ergou did not have much knowledge of the outside world, but to Feng Bujue, Master Lin's yield efficiency for the pills was beyond terrifying. This was something no mere human could hope to match up with.

And at this moment in the outer sect grounds, something happened.

A group of people from Danding Peak were passing the outer sect disciple grounds, heading in the direction of Nameless Peak.

Towards this matter of Nameless Peak poaching disciples, Li Shun was filled with anger. Not only did he lose out on disciples looking for pills, even his own fellow seniors and juniors were idle without work for a couple of days.

"My fellow Junior Brothers, this time round, we need to teach Nameless Peak a lesson. They need to understand that to obtain

pills within Glory Sect, there can only be room for Danding Peak!" Li Shun blared.

"Yes! Senior Brother Li is right! Nameless Peak is just trying to push us to a corner!"

"Hmph! Since those people on Nameless Peak don't know what's good for them, it's time for us Danding Peak to teach them a lesson!"

...

Looking at this bunch of angry looking Danding Peak disciples, the outer sect disciples were shocked as well. At first, they did not know what was going on. But when they realized the direction where Danding Peak was headed to, they realized something was amiss.

"Are they heading up to find Junior Master Lin of Nameless Peak?"

'This path ahead only leads to Nameless Peak! They must have found out that we've been heading over to Junior Master Lin for pills, and thus they're there to create trouble for him, since they can't exploit us anymore!'

'Go! Let's follow them! If they dare to show any disrespect to Junior Master Lin, we'll teach them a good lesson!'

‘That’s right! But let’s calm down first. It could all just be a big misunderstanding!’

‘Relax, guys. We all know in our hearts the gratitude we have for Junior Master Lin. What a caring and compassionate Junior Master he is. If anyone dares to create trouble for them, we definitely can’t take it lying down!’

Therefore, as the Danding Peak people headed forward, a crowd of outer sect disciples formed and followed suit.

Translator's Thoughts

Now, for the Chinese, sometimes we refer to people respectfully as 'Brother A', 'Brother B' etc.

In terms of English, it'd be something like, Boss or Sir. Usually the alpha male of a group or the proclaimed leader would have people calling them Brother 'Something'.

Just to clarify regarding Brother Gou, in case some of you guys wonder why it's more respectable than Senior Brother Gou.

Oh and btw, in mandarin there's actually a pun going on. The character 'Gou' for his name is actually dog in english. So he's somehow Brother Dog. Hahaha!

Cheers!

Chapter 123: Junior Disciples Are Here

"Senior Brother! It seems to be pretty lively down there! Could it be that tons of people are heading over?" As his cultivation base was higher than Zhang Ergou, so were Feng Bujue's five senses.

"Oh, really?" Zhang Ergou asked questioningly. Standing up and looking down the peak, he found a black mass approaching, as if packed with people.

"Junior Brother, let's get to work. There seems to be a lot of customers approaching. Seems like our great Master's pill cultivating skills are truly captivating" Zhang Ergou laughed.

To Zhang Ergou, having more people seeking pills was the best thing that could happen.

After all, this would help to boost Nameless Peak's reputation. As it stood, people were already referring to him as Brother Gou. If things were to get hotter, people might even start to call him Master Gou!

...

"Senior Brother, the outer sect disciples have followed along!" A Danding Peak disciple voiced out when he realized the crowd behind them.

"Hmph, come along then. It's time for them to realize who is

truly number 1 in Glory Sect", Li Shun snorted coldly.

Regarding this, Li Shun would not wait, nor could he afford to. If this carried on, how were they to survive?

The reason for their affluent lifestyle in the sect was thanks to these countless disciples seeking help for pills.

But now that these resources had been transferred to the Nameless Peak, they were earning much less. If this was to carry on, they might not even make enough to survive.

Looking at the big crowd approaching, Zhang Ergou laughed, "Hello junior brothers! Do not rush! Make a line and queue up one by one!"

Seemed like there were too many people. Therefore, an order had to be established naturally. If the crowd got too rowdy, the orders could get messed up.

"Queue? Queue your ass! Get your master to scoot out immediately!" Li Shun roared.

While Nameless Peak had been given to them for the establishment of Saint Devil Sect by the Grand Master himself, Li Shun did not give a damn.

They were the true disciples of Danding Peak. Furthermore, back in Danding Peak, they were the personal disciples of the Senior

Elder. Hence they enjoyed a strong standing back home as well.

As to this newly established unknown sect, Li Shun could not even give two hoots.

Zhang Ergou, who was smiling, had his expression reddened. Who was this this fella? How dare he? The moment he arrived, he shouted for their Master to come out? Impudent!

"Hmph! You guys listen up. This guy here is the Senior disciple of Danding Peak's Senior Elder, Senior Brother Li. Get your who knows what Master out!" The servant boy beside Li Shun puffed up his chest and demanded aggressively.

The moment they heard Danding Peak, Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue understood. These guys were here to create trouble.

Whlie the two of them had not been to Danding Peak recently, but they knew things must be pretty horrendous down there.

If Master Lin were to come out personally, would these guys still get to live?

"How dare you! Is Nameless Peak a place where you can shoot your mouth off! You guys at Danding Peak have been exploiting our poor outer sect disciples and their hard-earned ingredients for so many years. Now that our Master couldn't bear to see these guys get bullied any further and opened his own pill services for the sake of our dear brothers, you have the cheek to come here and

cause a ruckus?!?" Zhang Ergou replied fiercely. While others usually recommended to not burn the bridge down entirely, Zhang Ergou paid no heed to such decency.

"Hmph, cheeky fella. Just the two of you and you think you can stop us Danding Peak disciples? Know your worth, fool. Get your Master out!" Li Shun stared at the two of them haughtily.

With just three men on Nameless Peak, how could they afford to offend their Danding Peak?

...

Lin Fan already knew about this situation outside. Furthermore, he had already thought through this situation whereby Danding Peak would come knocking.

This was something they could not shy from forever.

But Lin Fan was not afraid. So what if they were Danding Peak? Did it mean that everyone HAD to go to them for pills?

Now, of course in terms of business, competitors in the same trade were naturally enemies. He COULD try to build a better relationship with them emotionally, but, to be honest, he just couldn’t be bothered.

Lin Fan came out of his house.

Upon the appearance of their master, Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue rushed forth, "Master! Danding Peak disciples are here to create a mess!"

"Yes, I know." Lin Fan nodded and approached the group.

"You're Lin Fan?" Li Shun stared at Lin Fan with aggression in his eyes.

To Li Shun, this man didn't seem like he was anything much.

Poaching disciples for pills from Danding Peak? These guys were just courting death.

"What is the issue here?" Lin Fan asked calmly.

"Ha. Ha." Li Shun chortled coldly. 'What's the issue? Oh, come on, don't act all innocent now.'

"What rights do you guys from Nameless Peak have to cultivate pills? Do you guys have permission from the sect?" Li Shun bellowed. He turned around to the outer sect disciples behind him, raised his hands and shouted, " Dear outer sect disciples! Please don't harm yourself for a moment of greed! Pill cultivation is an art with a long history and background! It has been passed down to us from the start of Danding Peak's creation! If you guys consume these pills without any form of guarantee for just a moment of greed, it will be too late for regrets if you experience any horrible

after effects!"

Li Shun’s words made sense. With the history of Danding Peak as his backing, anyone else would have been thoroughly convinced. But from these outer sect disciples, all he heard were sniggers.

If Danding Peak had not exploited them so ruthlessly in the past, they might have fallen for his words. But now, it all just sounded like a joke.

"Aren’t you guys only here at Nameless Peak because you can’t exploit us anymore? You guys who only seek to steal from our hard-earned efforts are the true enemy of our big family!"

"Take a look yourselves! How many talented disciples have we wasted just because they couldn't get enough pills due to your exploitative ways? All their time and youth, just because they couldn’t get enough pills to reach higher cultivation! And you have the cheek to confront Nameless Peak? Ridiculous!" Lin Fan said righteously and furiously.

Amongst the outer sect disciples, some of them started stirring at the words of Junior master Lin. He made perfect sense. Be it they themselves or someone they knew, all of them had experienced such exploitation in the past. In the past, they were helpless. But now, they were just furious.

If the exploitation wasn’t this ruthless, how would they have wasted so much time of their lives!

"Hmph, a bunch of lies!" Not expecting Lin Fan to rebuke, Li Shun was enraged beyond measures.

"Ergou! Send off the guests! No Danding Peak disciples or dogs are allowed on our peak in the future!" Lin Fan swept his robes and turned around, no longer to be bothered.

"Yes, Master!" Zhang Ergou replied and turned towards them, "Go on, get out! Get out!"

Li Shun looked at the situation and laughed out, "Just the two of you and you guys think you can chase us away? No way. We're getting things straight today. Otherwise, Nameless Peak will never know a day of peace!"

"That's right, straighten things out!"

"Yeah, you pariah disciples of Nameless Peak, unless you give us an explanation, we'll take this up with the Grand Master!"

....

Lin Fan stopped moving.

The disciples of Danding Peak gave a cold laugh. It seemed like he got scared. But when Lin Fan's unwavering gaze turned towards them, they felt a cold chill down their spine.

"Two of us?" He asked gently.

He then bellowed, "ALL MY JUNIOR DISCIPLES ARE HERE!"

Chapter 124: That Sneaky Leg.

"Junior Master!"

Just at this moment, the outer sect disciples who the Danding Peak disciples had initially thought were just present to watch a show echoed out in unison.

Scared out of their wits, the Danding Peak guys did not dare to make any eye contact.

"Toss them out" Lin Fan shot a glance at them and headed back into the house. He wasn't worried about the affairs that would follow. If he had been nicer to these guys from Danding Peak, they might even have mistaken it for him being afraid of them.

As a man, one ought to show his manliness at times.

"Alright then, please leave," Zhang Ergou smiled cheerily.

"Hmph, what can you guys do to me?" Li Shun stood out front and strutted his chest. He stared at Zhang Ergou, proud as a peacock.

He was the right-hand disciple of the Senior Elder of Danding Peak. What could these guys do to him?

"Who the f*ck threw that?!" Just at this moment, a rock flew at Li

Shun from out of nowhere.

As Li Shun was pretty strong himself, he could sense the rock as though eyes had opened at the back of his head. Stretching out his hand, he caught the rock easily. His face burned with rage upon catching it.

"COME OUT! Whoever did it!" Upon seeing the rock thrown, the servant boy shouted as well, acting tough in the presence of Li Shun.

"You had better come out. Your father will teach you what it's like to be a human today." Li Shun growled unforgivingly.

"I threw it!" At this moment, an outer sect disciple walked out.

"You're courting death." With a cold flash in his eyes, Li Shun dashed forward, intending to pull out the disciple for a good beating. He would use this guy as an example for the rest of them to never disrespect him again.

"What're you trying to do!" The disciples who were just standing by and watching suddenly stepped forth together, shouting in the same tune.

This series of shouts was filled with vigor and earth-shattering power, seeming like if any Danding Peak disciples were to move, they'd be met with the resistance of the entire group.

Shocked, Li Shun took a few steps back. His expression then turned cold as he faced these disciples, "You guys want to rebel?"

The group from Danding Peak had not expected that these outer sect disciples would be so united. This was unprecedented.

Could it be that all of them were under the influence of some drug?

"Hurry and get the hell lost!"

"Damn it! It’s all because of you bloodsucking sh*ts that I couldn’t get all the way to level two. To hell with you sh*ts!"

"Now that Junior Master Lin finally took pity on us and offered his services, you guys are sore about it? F*ck off! If you stay here, I’ll fight you to the death!"

"GET LOST!"

"GET LOST!"

The outer sect disciples were all extremely riled up. All of their eyes were bloodshot as they recalled their dreary past.

Some of them had spent countless amount of time and efforts gathering a measly amount of ingredients. They had hoped to attain a new cultivation base with them. But due to the extreme

exploitation, they were left with little to none and in the end, failed.

"You…you guys!" Li Shun looked at these outer sect disciples and a fire burnt within his heart.

Looking at the situation, Zhang Ergou let out a smile. Amateurs! How dare they come up to Nameless Peak to strut their stuff! These guys were just asking for it.

Just then, Zhang Ergou's eyes lit up as a thought struck him.

"You guys, are just getting way ahead of yourselves! " Li Shun got angrier and angrier. To think that such a scene would happen on Nameless Peak. These guys must have gotten way too cocky to speak to him in such a manner.

Just as Li Shun was about to lash out, the furious expression of his took a turn.

"AH! "

A pitiful wail rang out across Nameless Peak.

Zhang Ergou had snuck in an attack from the back, a swift kick between his little nuggets.

This was the first time Zhang Ergou had used his Master's

ultimate technique. While nervous, he was filled with expectations for it.

He did not know how this would end up, but he knew it'd be scary. This skill possessed the power to destroy Heaven and Earth, to sever any humanity within a person.

The skies changed at this moment. The once burning sun seemed to be hiding within cloud covers.

Li Shun's face momentarily turned pale. It was so pale that he looked like a skeleton. A heart throbbing pain slowly surged through his entire body, and his little nuggets even felt numb.

It was like…he couldn't feel 'em nuggets no more.

Li Shun collapsed on the floor and fell into a spasm.

Zhang Ergou could only describe this feeling with one word: Pleasure. This was a feeling he could not use words to describe, and could only be acknowledged through experience.

"Hmph, weakling." Zhang Ergou looked at him in disdain. Sweeping his hand back, he looked into the distant skies, as though Li Shun was nothing to him.

Zhang Ergou was very proud of his demeanor at this moment. This feeling must have definitely spread over to the crowd present.

"Senior Brother...!" The crowd from Danding Peak echoed out at the sight of Li Shun crippled on the ground. They were busy engaging in a staring war with the outer sect disciples. Thus, nobody actually knew what caused Li Shun to collapse as such.

But the outer sect disciples who saw Li Shun being taken down in a single strike by Zhang Ergou cheered in unison.

"Brother Gou!"

"BROTHER GOU!!"

Zhang Ergou stared at the skies and revealed a wide smile. While that ugly triangular face of his may have destroyed the mood, at that moment, he was the hero of the outer sect disciples.

Feng Bujue had witnessed everything from the start till the end with disbelief towards his senior brother. He had not expected Senior Brother to strike Li Shun from the back with their great master's ultimate technique.

This...this...!

While the kick did not amount to much in Feng Bujue's eyes, but the fact that Li Shun was crippled on the ground was evidence of its devastating impact.

Deadly.

"What did you do to Senior Brother Li! " Danding Peak disciples shouted angrily.

Zhang Ergou's face changed as he bellowed, "Get the hell out of Nameless Peak! Or you will be in the same state as him! "

The Danding Peak disciples were stunned by the wild look on Zhang Ergou's face. Looking around, the outer sect disciples were equally unruly. In the end, they carried Li Shun and left the place.

"Hmph, just a few clowns and they dare to come over to bare their claws! " Zhang Ergou exclaimed in disdain.

For Zhang Ergou, today was a wonderful day of acting strong. There was an indescribable pleasure. He hoped that he'd be able to feel this way again in the future.

"Brother Gou! Invincible...!"

"Brother Gou is invincible!!! "

While the outer sect disciples were idolizing Zhang Ergou, he gave out a mild smile, "My dear Junior Brothers, please head back. Do not forget to collect your pills tomorrow."

In the hearts of the outer sect disciples, Nameless Peak was now

the godliest peak ever. They would not let anything disgrace this sacred ground.

They knew that Danding Peak would not let this be over, but so what? At most they could come time and again, but they would chase them out time and again as well. Did they think that they were such weaklings?

As the outer sect disciples left, Zhang Ergou sniggered, "Junior Brother! The ultimate skill that our great Master Lin has passed down to us…is simply too strong!"

"Yupp…" Feng Bujue looked at his senior brother, and then at his own feet. His heart couldn’t help but waver slightly.

‘This skill…is just…’

Chapter 125: Disrupting The Order

Back in the house, Lin Fan shook his head helplessly. People these days were just way too petty. What was up with those pill cultivation masters on the Danding Peak? Goodness! Not a single shred of intelligence. For no reason, they brought over a couple of nobodys to create a ruckus here. Brainless!

But on second thought, Lin Fan laughed. His status was definitely established with the loving respect of all the outer sect disciples and an endless amount of pills to cultivate.

Not only did he earn a lump sum from this, but he also had them idolizing him as a God. Only someone like Yours Truly could think up such a strategy.

It was just that Danding Peak would definitely not let up with just this once. Who knew, they might even bring over some elders. The outer sect disciples made up the foundation of the entire sect, and Danding Peak had controlled the distribution of pills all this while. Now that they lost the entire portion of the outer sect disciples' business, things would not be settled this easily.

But just in the span of this half a month, Lin Fan also truly understood the terrifying nature of Danding Peak's wealth.

Based on Danding Peak's yield efficiency of one serving of pills for every ten sets of ingredients, it was utter bullshit! They must have duped a ton of ingredients from the disciples for that amount.

After all, the success rate of 10 to 1 was simply way too low. Compared to him, that was utter rubbish!

But these were all just guesses on his part. As to whether or not it was the actual truth, he did not know.

But Lin Fan could not be bothered to think any further than that. Taking out the ingredients, he took a glance and found nothing valuable; just the common stuff. Seemed like the good stuff could only be gotten from people like Jian Wudi and the likes.

Next day...

Danding Peak had not enjoyed a moment of peace since the previous day. Everyone was wailing while carrying Li Shun back, and the ruckus continued until the next day.

Upon looking at Senior Brother Li's tragic state, the Danding Peak disciples were enraged.

"Those guys at Nameless Peak are just too much!"

"That's right! We can't let them off just like this! Not only did they steal our resources, but they also landed Senior Brother Li in this state!"

"Senior Brother Li! What do you think we should do! Should we complain about them to the Senior Elder?"

...

Li Shun lay on his bed motionless. Those empty, dark eyes of his fluttered continuously, as though one had lost all hope towards life.

The servant disciple of his was crying by his side, thoroughly heartbroken.

Li Shun opened his mouth, and a hoarse voice full of regret came through.

"Nameless Peak has bullied us too far. I shall let Elder Gu know of this matter." Li Shun said grudgingly. A fire started dancing within his eyes. He swore on his life that Nameless Peak would pay the price for this matter.

"That's right! Let Elder Gu know! Let him take a stand for us!" The masses agreed.

Elder Gu was the man in charge of this area, and was the disciple of the Senior Elder. Upon cultivating till the pericelestial level, one had the choice to either be an inner sect disciple or remain on the peaks to be an elder.

And Elder Gu chose the latter to stay with the Senior Elder of the Peak. Thus, he was in charge of all the outer sect matters on Danding Peak.

Danding Peak, Outer Sect Pill Cultivation Main Hall.

"Disciple Li Shun requests an audience with Elder Gu." Carried up by his disciples to the hall, Li Shun shouted.

"Senior Brother Li, the Elder is in the midst of cultivating pills. Please wait for a bit." A disciple hurried over and greeted him.

...

Not long after, a voice came from within the halls.

"Enter."

Li Shun and gang entered the great hall. This time, they must have Elder Gu seek justice for them.

Upon entering the great hall, Li Shun broke away from the support of his juniors and collapsed on the floor wailing.

"Elder, you've got to help us this time around..." Li Shun cried tragically. Following suit, the juniors all broke into tears as well.

Elder Gu frowned at this sight, "What happened?"

This was the first time he had encountered such a situation.

Compared to the other peaks, Danding Peak enjoyed a better standing. This was because they were in charge of the sect's pills. Thus, all disciples would generally show them appropriate respect for this reason.

But the sight of Li Shun crying pitifully was indeed puzzling.

"Senior Brother! That...that Nameless Peak has pushed us too far!" Li Shun cried out and following that, exaggerated the tale of his tragic downfall at Nameless Peak.

The calm expression of Elder Gu turned sour gradually. Especially at the last part, it was enraged.

"Is everything true?" Elder Gu's face was cold with rage, wondering if this incredulity was possible.

An unknown Peak had actually managed to pull all the disciples over? If this was true, where was Danding Peak to stand in the future?

Actually, none of the things Li Shun had said mattered to him. His expression only turned scary once he heard that none of the outer sect disciples were coming up to Danding Peak for pills anymore.

If Danding Peak did not have any outer sect disciples, then what use did he have as the Elder in charge of the outer sect matters? Wouldn't that turn him into an empty title?

"Every word I spoke of was the truth! Please seek justice for us!" Li Shun cried externally, but he was rejoicing internally when he saw Elder Gu's angry face. As long as Elder Gu stood up for them, what problems could there be?

"Hmph! Darn this Nameless Peak. A pity for our Grand Master to have brought in a rat. After awarding them the Peak, they, in turn, decided to destroy the order Glory Sect had maintained for thousands of years. Unforgivable!" Elder Gu's eyes shined with anger, determined to settle this issue.

"Elder, do we need to inform Master?"

"Not required. Master is in the midst of a retreat. A matter as such can be handled by just me."

Even if this matter were to be made known to the Grand Master, they'd have still the right to act. Allowing Nameless Peak to be given away to create their own sect, no one could argue with it, as it was a decision the Grand Master made himself. But to climb on top of Danding Peak and bully them? Who could tolerate that?

"I'll head to Nameless Peak first thing tomorrow. I'd like to see what sort of abilities he has." Elder Gu said coldly.

A smile spread across Li Shun and gang, "Elder, if you were to go, that kid would definitely be pissing his pants!"

...

As Li Shun and gang left the hall, each of them was rejoicing over the oncoming calamity of Nameless Peak.

"Tomorrow Elder Gu shall seek vengeance for what happened yesterday."

"Hmph, even though he was someone appointed by the Grand Master, he still broke a rule by going against us!"

"Trying to disrupt the order of Danding Peak? Does he really think he can do whatever he wants?"

...

Li Shun, who was sulking initially, could finally breathe a sigh of relief. Once Elder Gu was to head there tomorrow and let them know of Danding Peak's strength, they'd never dare to be impudent again.

Especially those disciples of his, how dare they humiliate him like that? They truly didn't know their worth.

"Senior Brother, let me help you back. We'll have a good show tomorrow." The servant boy said.

"Yes."

Chapter 126: An Elite Strikes

Bright lights replaced the dark skies.

Lin Fan had been diligently cultivating. Regarding pill cultivation, he felt that he was pretty talented. As for crafting weapons, he too did not feel that he was weaker than anyone out there. Seemed like he was truly a genius in crafting both pills and weapons.

Regarding the recent events, Lin Fan did not put it to heart. After all, being gifted attracted the envy of many.

At this moment, Lin Fan pinched a Biggra in his left hand and a strand of herb in his right.

"Fusion..."

Tossing both of them into the furnace, it buzzed and produced clouds of smoke.

‘Ding...pill cultivation failed’

Lin Fan shook his head helplessly. This was his 37th attempt, but none of them had succeeded.

Lin Fan had great hopes for Biggra, because he felt that it possessed immense potential.

It does not boost cultivation level nor does it harm one’s body, but yet it’s able to bring about boundless happiness and joy.

If he were to focus his research on it, he might be able to produce an even more miraculous pill.

Just then, Zhang Ergou rushed back from the outer sect grounds with an anxious look on his face, "Master! I heard the news that tomorrow, Elder Gu from Danding Peak is going to bring people over to demand an explanation for the matter of cultivating pills!"

Upon hearing the news, Zhang Ergou was scared out of his wits. He had not expected things to get this serious.

Initially, Zhang Ergou had thought nothing much of Li Shun and gang. After all, he was just a disciple with slightly more respect on Danding Peak. But now that an Elder was involved, this was no joking matter!

"Ok." Lin Fan nodded expressionlessly.

Looking at his Master’s composed self, Zhang Ergou was even more worried, "Master, aren’t we going to prepare for it beforehand?"

Glancing at Zhang Ergou, Lin Fan let out a smile of confidence, "It's no big matter. If a flood were to come, we'd block it. If troops were to come, we'd defend. Nameless Peak is not a place where just

anybody can come about to trample on."

"Yes." Looking at his Master's unworried and calm self, Zhang Ergou left.

He wondered when would be the day when he could finally see his Master worried, if even for just a second.

Right after Zhang Ergou left, the calm Lin Fan shot up. He scratched his head in worry.

Godd*mn it. He knew that Danding Peak would not just let this go, but little did he expect that for the second wave, they'd be sending an elite over.

At first, Lin Fan had thought that they'd just send a few weaklings over for starters. But what was this about an Elder? Goodness, even Lin Fan was speechless.

How now brown cow?

Should he strike first by heading to Danding Peak and bring about some permanent disability to this Elder Gu's lower body?

No, sh*t, no. He did not even know who the sh*t this was. Even if he were to go, he'd be entering the enemy grounds solo. If he were to encounter some sort of a bigshot, then wouldn't he be dead?

At this point, Lin Fan felt a hint of sorrow. Sigh, it wasn't easy being a Master. At the very least, in front of his two darling disciples, he had to maintain the image of an unparalleled master.

No matter the strength of the enemy tomorrow, he had to remain composed in front of them.

Since the opponent tomorrow would be an Elder of Danding Peak, then his cultivation base must be pretty high. Even though he had already achieved max level as a postcelestial, he might not even pose a challenge.

In Lin Fan's thoughts, these Elder's cultivation bases had to be at least of a Lesser Celestial.

No, there had got to be a better strategy. If he were to be ruthlessly crushed tomorrow, how was he to maintain their reputation in the future?

How would those outer sect disciples respect him after that?

Lin Fan finally felt some danger. Deep in his thoughts, he contemplated his next course of action for tomorrow.

And just like that, an entire night passed.

...

Next day...

At the break of dawn, the outer sect disciples left their houses to carry on with their daily struggles in cultivating.

And just then, Li Shun and gang led by Elder Gu passed by the outer sect grounds towards Nameless Peak.

Upon seeing this crowd from Danding Peak, their expressions changed. These guys were just taught a lesson a couple of days back and they were back for yet another round of trashing?

Li Shun strutted his chest and looked at the surrounding outer sect disciples with contempt. Under Elder Gu's accompaniment, Nameless Peak will know of their impudence.

As for these outer sect disciples, would they dare to trash talk about Danding Peak again in front of Elder Gu?

"Why's this Li Shun here again? Was the trashing the other day not enough?"

"Hmph, someone like him should be thoroughly schooled by Brother Gou!"

"Hush! Lower your voice! Someone important seems to be here today! The guy beside Li Shun looks like Elder Gu!"

"What! It can’t be!" The outer sect disciples glanced at the man beside Li Shun in disbelief.

But upon closer inspection, they were dumbfounded. Goodness Christ, it WAS Elder Gu!

"Elder Gu! These outer sect disciples were just trash talking us Danding Peak the other day! But in the presence of Elder Gu, none of them would dare to even let out a single fart!" Li Shun ass licked.

Elder Gu did not reply, but he took a look at the surrounding outer sect disciples. But just this look was enough to have them rooted to the ground in fear, as though bolts of lightning struck them repeatedly in the heart.

The outer sect disciples knew that Danding Peak’s motives must be with regards to the Nameless Peak. If it were not for Elder Gu, they’d have halted these guys right there and then.

But now that Elder Gu was here, none of them had the guts to even move.

While Glory Sect may be considered harmonious, offending someone of high seniority was nevertheless a serious offense.

It was not impossible for someone to die from something like that.

As the Danding Peak group went further, the outer sect disciples

followed closely behind. They felt unrest within their hearts. What if they could not get pills from Nameless Peak from this day on?

From the beginning of time, Danding Peak had always been the to go place for any disciples to cultivate pills. While it was nothing much for anyone else to cultivate pills for others...for them to poach every single outer sect disciple in such a short period like Nameless Peak was a different story...

Especially since Danding Peak no longer had anyone looking for them. This was definitely something intolerable for Danding Peak.

...

Nameless Peak...

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue were fully suited up and ready, completely at ease.

"Junior Brother! In the battle today, we might very well lose our lives. I have many wishes unfulfilled. If I were to just meet my doom today, I implore you to help me complete my wishes!" Zhang Ergou wielded a big club adorned with wolf fangs protruding out from the edges. It was horrifying to look at.

"Senior Brother..." Feng Bujue looked at Zhang Ergou sadly, followed by a look at Master's house, and nodded his head heavily.

"Junior Brother, they're here." Zhang Ergou trembled slightly.

He was still nervous. While he was certain no one would die, the resulting end would probably be nowhere near pretty either.

While Zhang Ergou did not know his great Master's cultivation base, he did know a little bit of the history. His great Master came from a sect related to Glory Sect in the past by their Grand Masters. As it was exterminated by the enemies, great Master was sent here by the sacrificial act of his own Grand Master. As such, his cultivation base may not be that high at all. In fact, it may not even match an Elder of Danding Peak.

Black clouds encircled the peak. Suddenly, Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue felt a repressing aura in the air, so pressing that it was difficult to even breathe.

They had arrived.

Chapter 127: F*ck! That's All?

Arriving at the Nameless Peak, the group from Danding Peak found themselves blocked by Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue.

"Halt! This is Nameless Peak, what do you guys want?" Zhang Ergou already knew that these guys did not come with friendly intents. Thus, he dropped his Wolf Fang Club on the floor loudly with tons of gung-ho.

"Hmph, impudent! Danding Peak's Elder is here! Get your bloody master out!" Li Shun shouted out furiously. He would pay the vengeance in full today with the backing of Elder Gu.

"Hmph! My Master is in retreat. He's not someone whom you guys can just summon anyhow. Get back from where you came from, unless you want to force my hand!" Zhang Ergou was filled with vigor. Towards the crowd, he was not in the least bit afraid.

"IMPUDENT!" A flash flickered across the serene Elder Gu's face as he roared with wrath.

Zhang Ergou felt his eardrums vibrate with a sharp pain. Feng Bujue stepped up in front of Zhang Ergou protectively and cupped his fists, "Elder Gu, this is Nameless Peak, the peak accorded by Grand Master. I'm afraid it's not too appropriate for you guys from Danding Peak to gather as such."

"Get your master out. I do not wish to waste time with you two." Elder Gu stared at the two of them intensely and coldly.

No matter what, this matter must not go to rest. If Nameless Peak was to be allowed to continue growing, where would Danding Peak stand in the future?

"Elder Gu, our great Master is in his retreat. If there's anything, perhaps you can come again another day." Feng Bujue said unrelentingly.

This was their sect's ground, so there should probably not be any risk of death here. Based on Master's instructions last night, he needed to delay them as much as he could.

"BRAZEN!" Elder Gu's roar came with a crashing force like a tsunami surging forth. Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue struggled to stand still in the face of it.

"Take them down! I shall find out personally what sort of characters Nameless Peak has to even dare to challenge us Danding Peak!" Elder Gu was extremely imposing at this point and was livid with anger.

Snatching with Danding Peak for resources? These guys were courting death.

The surrounding outer sect disciples looked at each other in dismay at the situation unfolding. They direly wanted to step forth for Nameless Peak, but the man ahead was an Elder from Danding Peak.

They were just mere outer sect disciples. If they dared to show any disrespect in their speech...even if they were killed, no one would cry foul for them.

"Stop..."

Just as Zhang Ergou picked up his Wolf Fang Club, Ye Shaotian hurried over.

"Elder Gu, please give some face to me. Could we please sit down and talk this over calmly?" Ye Shaotian knew that something terrible was going to happen when he heard that Elder Gu of Danding Peak had set forth towards Nameless Peak.

This Elder Gu had a reputation for having a short temper. And furthermore, Nameless Peak had caused them the loss of a shit load of profits.

No matter who it was on the receiving end, no one could condone something like this.

"Ye Shaotian, keep your hands out of this matter. Anything that Elder Gu has decided on is not something a mere outer sect disciple like you can interfere with." Li Shun interrupted.

"Elder Gu, we are all part of Glory Sect. Why do we have to hate one another...?"

"SCRAM." Before Ye Shaotian had finished, Elder Gu cut him off mercilessly and bellowed.

Ye Shaotian took a deep breath with a nasty look on his face. He was incensed internally.

‘Godd*mn it! How dare you shout at your father, me?’

Ever since Ye Shaotian was touched by Lin Fan, his temper had toned down compared to the past. He was much gentler and warmer. But of course, who could change completely that easily.

Now that he tried speaking nicely but was met with such a slur, as a proud genius of the outer sect, he could not take this lying down either.

Focusing his gaze, Ye Shaotian declared haughtily, "Whoever dares to take a step, don’t blame me for being merciless."

"Ye Shaotian, what are you trying to do!" Li Shun stepped back beside Elder Gu before he yelled.

Godd*mn it, rebellious! Everyone's rebelling today!

How dare they remain so impudent in the presence of an Elder!

...

Lin Fan circled the house pondering what he should do. He had heard everything that went on outside.

Godd*mn it. A tragedy was going to unfold!

This bigshot had already forced his way to their doorsteps! What should he do? Stealth away and hide? The thought did cross his mind. But if he did that, then his reputation would go to the dumps from then on.

Sh*t! How? How???

Lin Fan rubbed his palms together desperately. He did not know what to do. From the gap of his door, he looked outside.

He wondered how the situation was like now.

"F*ck them! They brought so many guys?! Are they seriously out to kill us?! Man, isn't this Danding Peak just way too overbearing?"

Sweeping the scene, he saw outer sect disciples. Even Ye Shaotian was here. And from the looks of it, he seemed to be in a conflict with the Elder.

"Eh..."

And just at this moment, Lin Fan's vision reached the elder, and his expression took a change.

"Pericelestial Level 1..."

‘F*CK...’

‘HE WAS JUST A PERICELESTIAL LEVEL 1! THAT'S ALL?’

Lin Fan was frenzied. The Elder of Danding Peak who caused him a sleepless night...he was just a f*cking pericelestial level 1?’

This...this!

Nothing, there was just nothing more to be said.

Arranging his clothes, puffing his chest, lifting his chin, gathering his breath and fixating his gaze, Lin Fan kicked the doors open.

The uneasiness he had beforehand was all swept to the ground and what replaced it was a mighty air of loftiness.

Back in Cangling Continent, his cultivation base had already reached postcelestial level 9. Just that when he reached here, it was concentrated down to postcelestial level 1.

But now, a mere pericelestial level 1 Elder had dared to step up against his sect. Goodness, what did this guy take him for?

Since all the outer sect disciples were gathered as well, it was time to set a good example for them.

Being friendly and all had caused these guys to take him as a wimp. Since these experience points had gathered here themselves, it was time to give them a taste of Yours Truly's tender loving care.

"All of you, stop it!" An imposing command came from the distance.

Ye Shaotianm who was ready to strike, took a step back and turned around.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue felt especially revitalized due to this voice.

'Master....!'

Upon the sight of Lin Fan, the crowd from Danding Peak burned with hatred. It was this man who had stolen their business.

Meanwhile, Elder Gu inspected this man without a change in expression.

Lin Fan walked forward, a step at a time. He was in no hurry. Both hands behind his back and his chin raised, he emitted an aura

of majesty so bright it was blinding.

The atmosphere exploded with his grace instantly as everyone was captivated by that alluring charm of his.

"You lowly Danding Sect disciples, instead of staying at your own peak, you dare to come over to Yours Truly so insolently? What do you guys want? Taking advantage of the fact that we've got fewer numbers over here at Nameless Peak?" Lin Fan lashed out with fury. Every word was like a polished sword, piercing the Danding Peak disciples deep in their heart.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue were stunned beyond words.

Their master seemed different.

It was as though he truly had the airs of a great protecting master! An unknown fear surged through their body.

Looking at their master's eyes, they were fearful.

Chapter 128: The Godly Kick

Lin Fan was filled with vigor. Since these people had appeared on his doorsteps on their own accord, he couldn't let this chance pass by just like this.

His fragile little heart took a leap though. After all, he was going to be reimbursed for all the missing experience after all this time.

"You're Lin Fan?" Elder Gu asked sternly. His gaze was sharp as a blade, seemingly able to pierce through one's heart.

Facing the Elder, Lin Fan coughed, "That's Yours Truly alright. So, what's Danding Peak's purpose for this trip?"

With this, Elder Gu snorted, "Danding Peak is Glory Sect's to go place for cultivating pills. Nameless Peak has destroyed this long-standing order. I am here to inform you that you guys are to stop cultivating pills from this day on. Otherwise, you'll bear the consequences."

Elder Gu was as overbearing as one could be. There was no mincing of his words. There was no room for discussion. They just had to accept it.

Upon hearing it, the outer sect disciples grew pale and started whispering amongst themselves, begrudging Danding Peak to its core. But with the Elder present, none of them dared to be rude.

Observing the situation, Li Shun raised his head high and squinted his eyes, as though he was mocking them.

‘Weren’t you guys strong and all just a few days back? And yet now you’ve all withered.’

Lin Fan laughed calmly. Without notice, he shot a death stare at Elder Gu with an intimidating aura, "AUDACIOUS! WHO GAVE YOU THE BALLS TO HOLLER SUCH IMPERTINENT TALK IN FRONT OF YOURS TRULY? IN TERMS OF SENIORITY, YOU’RE EVEN MY JUNIOR!"

Zhang Ergou was totally subdued by his Master’s daunting aura. To think that Master had such a menacing side to him. Even in front of Danding Peak’s Elder, he showed no sign of fear and was still so cool. Indeed, this was the man he idolized with his life.

"You...!" Elder Gu’s eyes congealed. He had not expected the enemy to be so impudent. But just as he was about to speak, he was cut short.

"Danding Peak is truly moving backward! As an outer sect Elder of Danding Peak, not only do you not think of ways to improve forward, all you know is to exploit and harm our dear outer sect disciples! Stagnating the growth of young ones in our sect is a huge crime!" Lin Fan lashed out harshly as he reprimanded Elder Gu.

"You dare!" Elder Gu’s face was as furious as he could be. He was boiling with rage from head to toe.

"Hmph, I dare? Of course, I f*cking dare! You lot are gathering here on Nameless Peak and causing a ruckus. Do you want a war with us? Instead of refining your own pills cultivating skills, all you do is think of ways to steal from our disciples. Utterly despicable!"

"Ten sets of ingredients for one serving! Skills like these are befitting only for dogs! Even beginners in the art of pill cultivating can do that!"

"1 pot of pills serving and you collect 60%+? You have the cheek to commit such robbery in broad daylight?!" Lin Fan was overflowing with dominance as he lambasted Elder Gu while pointing at him.

The surrounding outer sect disciples cheered in their hearts. Junior Master Lin had spoken their heart's truths.

Elder Gu's face was flushed red, his chest bobbing up and down rapidly, "What do you know! Cultivating pills is something that causes immense mental and physical fatigue! It's a chore to my mental self! Even within the herbs, there are those with weaker or stronger properties! One serving for ten sets is very normal! Stop your slander!"

Elder Gu was thoroughly frenzied. The man in front of him was way too insolent. He had to teach him a proper lesson today.

"Ha. Ha." Lin Fan laughed coldly, "Mental and physical fatigue? Ten sets for one serving? C'mon, stop pushing the blame from

your pathetic skills towards the herb's fault! Clowns, open your dog eyes and see for yourself how a true master does it!'

Flicking his robes aside, Lin Fan stretched out his right hand, palm facing the skies. A flame popped up within his palm, burning with such intensity that it distorted the surrounding air.

The appearance of this flame was the natural ability of the system's pill cultivating skill.

Looking at Lin Fan's hands, everyone in the vicinity dropped their jaws.

None of them had ever seen how Junior Master Lin made the pills. Being able to see it live, naturally, everyone was excited to the max.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue were the same. While they had been by Master Lin's side for quite a while, they were yet to witness the pill cultivating process. Being able to see it with their very eyes, both of them leaped with joy in their hearts.

"Hmph, Yours Truly will cultivate a pot of Suyuan Pills for you boys to see how a real master does it."

Lin Fan drew out a bag of ingredients from his storage and threw it within the dancing flame.

Once the ingredients touched the flame, they began floating

gently above it, as though energy was encompassing them.

Slowly, the ingredients began to melt, and a warm glow shot out from within them with a fragrant aroma.

Ten Suyuan pills appeared floating above his palm, glowing with a bright white light and a fragrant aroma.

Nobody could believe their eyes. This...the pills were made just like this! How was this possible!

Elder Gu was dumbfounded at the scene with his jaws gaping. He evidently had something to say from his heart, but he did not know what he could say at this point.

"Hmph, look closely now." Lin Fan snorted coldly and threw the ten pills at Elder Gu’s face.

‘Piak! Piak!’

One by one, the pills hit Elder Gu’s face. He picked up one and pinched it, and his expression was even paler than before.

This pill...this!

Elder Gu could not believe that it was all real. Since when was there such a technique for creating pills!

"No...you stop with your trickery! Once again you are set out to humiliate us from Danding Peak. Today, I shall let you know of Danding Peak's prowess!" Elder Gu turned his shame into rage. Raising his fist and gathering True Energy, he dashed towards Lin Fan.

"Stop!"

Just then, three men appeared in the skies.

Elder Gu took a closer look and stopped in shock. He retraced his True Energy immediately and landed towards the ground.

Lin Fan laughed coldly. Whoever came was not going to save you. You think that you can just come to Nameless Peak as and when you like and do as you please?

'I'll give you a good reminder of this day so that you'll never do it again.'

Lin Fan stepped forward. In the direction of Elder Gu's landing, he slammed fiercely in at his crotch area.

'Ding...Congratulations on defeating pericelestial level 1 Elder Gu!'

'Ding...Congratulations. 'Ball Kicking' has leveled up.'

"OWWWWW!"

The skies changed color and a tragic cry shook the Nameless Peak.

Everyone in the area focused their gazes. This tragic cry shattered their soul, as though the owner of the voice had experienced the worst pain possible in this world.

Ye Shaotian, who was standing nearby, trembled. This kick was familiar, as was the sound of the tragic cry.

‘Ball Kicking’ was a fatal hit. Without much hesitation, Lin Fan turned towards the skies and cupped his fists, "Greetings, Grand Master."

The surrounding disciples followed suit upon realizing what was happening and echoed, "Greetings, Grand Master!"

"Senior Elder!"

Amongst those three people, Lin Fan knew two of them. One was the Grand Master, and the other was Senior Elder Wuya. The last one was not somebody he knew.

But he supposed that it was probably a Senior Elder as well.

Just that, why was the Grand Master here? Could it be over the

matter of Danding Peak?

Elder Gu laid crippled on the ground, hands covering his crotch with his face pale as a sheet and wailing tragically.

Li Shun too was trembling. He had personally experienced the kick, and it was painful. Very painful.

That sort of pain was not one a mere human could endure.

Like a tidal wave, the pain crashed and crashed and crashed, taking one all the way up...to the epitome of pain.

Translator's Thoughts

So, I left out something unexplained.

Right, clapping fists together.

So, in Chinese tradition, you clapped your fists together to pay respect to people.

Imagine where you have either hand together in the fist, then the leftover hand would cover it from above. It's a sign of respect.

Or you could google 'Chinese New Year' traditions, Im pretty sure they would show it hahaha.

Cheers!

Chapter 129: True And Loyal

The way Grand Master Yan looked at Lin Fan was somewhat weird. The three of them had already arrived long ago above the skies of Nameless Peak, quietly observing the commotion below.

Regarding the recent events of the outer sect, they had known beforehand from their sources. Therefore, they already knew that Danding Peak had come to Nameless Peak regarding this matter. Their motives were to:

1) Stop things from going wayward.

2) Uncover the mystery behind Lin Fan's pill cultivating skills.

But what they observed earlier about Lin Fan cultivating the pills with his palm left them dumbfounded. In fact, they had goosebumps.

This was the highest state achievable in cultivating pills.

'Pills Through Thought'

Yes, that was the name of it. Being able to craft pills from thin air without the need of a physical furnace. To a pill cultivating master, the requirement to reach such a state was beyond this world.

Even the Senior Elder of Danding Peak did not have the ability to

do so. Glory Sect once had a man who could do it, but that was during their most glorious era.

A master of pill cultivating did not just represent pills. He represented the sect's ability to maintain close ties with other sects with him as a chip.

And to think that a man who could cultivate pills as such had appeared once again in Glory Sect.

And he was a member of the divided sect.

Looking at Lin Fan, Grand Master Yan's eyes shone with joy. This man was a treasure to the sect!

The look of Senior Elder Wuya towards Lin Fan was weird as well, and he realized what was happening afterward.

When they had saved Lin Fan from the brink of death, they knew that his potential was destroyed and that what he could achieve in the future was limited. To think that he was able to master such a level of pill cultivating!

"Grand Master! Senior Elder! Justice, please! He's too much...!" Li Shun collapsed on the ground and cried while complaining.

Li Shun sneaked a glance at Lin Fan and gloated at his incoming misfortune. Now that Danding Peak's Elder Senior was around, he would definitely make him pay.

"Shut it." Danding Peak's Senior Elder, who was floating in the air, replied with displeasure, "Every single word Lin Fan said was true. How dare you guys exploit the outer sect disciples as such? Unforgivable!"

Lin Fan chuckled and looked at the already tragic Li Shun, 'Amateur! You? Trying to rat on Yours Truly? HAHA!'

Lin Fan then turned towards the Danding Peak Senior Elder and nodded his head heartily. Not bad, at least this Senior Elder knew what was right and wrong. Seemed like the years lived by this man had not gone to the dogs.

"Wronged! We've been wronged...!" Li Shun and gang were dumbfounded in disbelief that even their Senior Elder would not side them.

"Hmph! Ten sets of ingredients for one serving? And to take off 60%+? This is simply...simply..." Danding Peak Senior Elder's long white beard shot up the air in anger.

Danding Peak's reputation had been utterly destroyed!

While Li Shun was his own disciple, he had not expected this guy to be so disappointing!

Regarding the outer sect affairs of Danding Peak, he had rarely gotten involved in. But to think that things would come to this...

At this point, Li Shun and gang lowered their heads in shame. They could feel their Senior Elder’s immense rage, so they dared not mouth off anymore. But in their hearts, their hatred for Lin Fan was growing deeper by the second.

...

The three of them landed on the ground, and Grand Master Yan turned towards Lin Fan, "Follow me."

Lin Fan looked at the three of them and wondered what was happening. But he could sense the joy from Grand Master’s eyes, so he presumed that he must have subdued them thoroughly with that display just now.

Lin Fan followed them as they entered his house.

Zhang Ergou rubbed his eyes fervently, "Junior Brother! I’m not dreaming, am I?"

Feng Bujue was stunned as well, I...don’t think so."

To the two of them, this was just like a dream. Somewhat mystifying, somewhat unreal, but yet the reality was unfolding before their very eyes.

Looking at Danding Peak’s pathetic state as though they had just

lost their parents, Zhang Ergou burst out laughing.

"HAHA! You guys are in for it! You dare to head to Nameless Peak to create a ruckus? You'll be in for a whooping when you get back!"

Looking at Zhang Ergou gloat at their misfortune, the Danding Peak disciples were incensed. But upon recalling their Senior Elder's furious look, they lowered their heads in shame, wondering what sort of punishment they would receive back home later.

None of the disciples bothered about Elder Gu's pitiful sight anymore. They were only worried about themselves hereafter.

Within the house...

Lin Fan looked at the three of them warily. The atmosphere seemed tense, so he laughed, "Grand Master, is there anything I could do for you?"

Grand Master Yan turned around with a solemn look in his eyes, "Are you true and loyal to Glory Sect?"

Lin Fan did not know what Grand Master Yan meant by it. But looking at his solemn expression, he retrieved his smile.

"Saint Devil Sect is a divided sect of Glory Sect, and I am the sole disciple of Saint Devil Sect. Naturally, I am true and loyal to it. I'll never betray Glory Sect. One for all and all for one." Lin Fan replied seriously.

Saint Devil Sect was everything to Lin Fan. So long as Glory Sect did not betray him, he would never let Glory Sect down as well.

"Good." Grand Master Yan nodded, and the three of them disappeared into thin air.

Lin Fan was left alone standing at his original position, dumbstruck.

‘What... What the f*ck? He came here just to ask me one fucking question?’

‘This....!’

Lin Fan was kind of helpless, but he let out a sigh afterward. A master was indeed a master, one could never guess through their thoughts.

But now that today’s event was yet to be settled, how were they to go on? How was he to pick up after the pieces of today?

According to his own plan, he had meant to just teach these guys from Danding Peak a lesson. But now that these busybodies had appeared and left without saying anything, what was he to do?

Just then, a voice rang out from thin air.

"Sinful disciples! Get back to our peak!"

This voice sounded like that of Danding Peak's Senior Elder.

Lin Fan pushed opened his doors. Looking at the Danding Peak disciples, he let out a grin.

"Bunch of bi*ches. Get the hell back!"

Zhang Ergou also laughed heartily as though he was chasing pigs, "Shoo shoo! Get lost! Audacious to come over to Nameless Peak? Courting death!"

"Er hem..." Lin Fan coughed gently. With both hands behind his back and a smile on his face, he lifted his jaw and walked out confidently.

While there might have been some changes to the situation, things were still settled pretty much as he had envisioned.

It was time to put on an act again.

Especially after he had shown them his powerful pill cultivating art, he was sure they were already deeply captivated, unable to erase it from their memory.

"LONG LIVE MASTER!" Zhang Ergou cheered loudly.

"LONG LIVE JUNIOR MASTER LIN!" The outer sect disciples echoed excitedly in unison.

They had initially thought that Junior Master Lin might be bullied by Danding Peak. But what a twist of events! They were all thoroughly in joy.

Looking at the masses, Lin Fan nodded knowingly with a smile on his face and a deep voice.

"Remember, boys. Evil will never triumph. Victory always belongs to the side of the just." Lin Fan stood with his hands behind him, staring at the distant skies, exuding an aura of extreme righteousness.

The countless outer sect disciples looked at Lin Fan with an adoring gaze, admiring this man to no ends. He was imprinted in their minds permanently.

As to when he’d be able to break through his cultivation base, all he needed now was a chance.

Chapter 130: If You Don't Understand, Blindly Gesticulate

The next day...

After what happened the previous day, Lin Fan was more at peace in his heart. Now that the Grand Master came by along with the two Senior Elders and looked at him with joy on their faces, there was nothing much to be worried about apparently.

But, what Lin Fan couldn’t figure out was the situation regarding pill cultivating. So, was he allowed to continue or not? There wasn’t an actual resolution to it.

As Lin Fan exited his house, Zhang Ergou came forth immediately and greeted, "Master!"

After what had happened yesterday, Zhang Ergou could foresee his splendid future by staying here. Now that the Grand Master and Senior Elders had come by the peak to offer Master their support, goodness, their path forward was definitely bright.

"Hmm..." Lin Fan nodded agreeably. His mood was pretty decent today as well.

Just then, a large group of people appeared at the peak’s entrance. Stunned momentarily, Lin Fan wondered if it were the Danding Peak guys here yet again.

But upon closer inspection, he was puzzled.

What were these things?

Short, stumpy and black skinned creatures with sharp pointy ears and bulky arms...

"Mon...monsters!" Zhang Ergou jumped in shock. After all this time in the servant's circle, he had yet to see something like this. Comparing them to a human, they did not seem like one. But yet, they did have certain features seemingly like a human.

"Who're you guys?" Lin Fan frowned and stepped forward, asking in a resonant voice.

Each and every one of these black guys carried a tool in their hands. The tools looked foreign to Lin Fan, unlike anything he had ever seen before.

Just then, a voice rang out from nowhere straight into Lin Fan's ears.

At the same time, Lin Fan realized that he was the only one who could hear this voice.

"Lin Fan, these are the Earth Demons that reside beneath Glory Sect. They are the world's best workmen, and their purpose here is to build the foundation for your peak."

This was the voice of Grand Master Yan. Lin Fan looked at these Earth Demons curiously. He had seen various wild beasts in his adventures, but this was the first time he had seen something like this.

"Mas...master! What are they?" Zhang Ergou asked.

Lin Fan chuckled, "Don’t worry. These are Earth Demons specially sent over for us by the sect to build our houses."

"Earth Demons?" Zhang Ergou asked warily, following which, his curiosity built up as well.

Just then, one of the larger Earth Demons walked towards Lin Fan and mumbled a bunch of gibberish, "Er Gwa Er Gwa Ra Ra Blah."

The dull green eyes of this creature seemed to be filled with questions as his finger was trying to gesticulate something in the air.

Since it was his first time seeing such a creature as well, Zhang Ergou was extremely curious, "Master! What are they saying?"

Lin Fan was extremely frustrated as well. Godd*mn it, these guys aren’t even speaking in human language, how would Yours Truly know? But looking at Zhang Ergou’s puzzled eyes, Lin Fan remained silent for a moment.

Now that he was the master, if he did not even know such a thing, how could he keep Zhang Ergou under his thumbs?

To converse with this Earth Demon, Lin Fan thought of a good plan.

Lin Fan did not speak, but he smiled and nodded towards it. He then pointed towards his and Zhang Ergou's wooden house followed by yet another series of nods.

.

Lin Fan did not care if it understood what he was talking about. No matter what, simple sign gestures like these were more than clear. These guys should deal with it on their own.

Just then, the Earth Demon started its gibberish again, and with those rough fingers, drew up and down blindly in the air.

Looking at his Master's smooth conversation with the Earth Demon, Zhang Ergou was thoroughly impressed. In this world, what could truly daunt their great Master?

This man was truly his idol.

Feng Bujue came out of his house, and upon seeing these little black creatures, he too got a shock. He then hurried over to Zhang

Ergou’s side.

"Senior Brother! What are these things here for?" Feng Bujue checked them out cautiously.

"Shh! Don’t speak! Master is in the midst of conversing with these Earth Demons! We who don’t understand shit, let’s just keep quiet and not interrupt!" Zhang Ergou scolded.

"Oh! Right, right..." Feng Bujue nodded and then stood silently by Zhang Ergou, observing their master.

...

" Okay, okay ...!" Lin Fan raised his right hand and drew a circle with three fingers. (He said the okay, okay in English)

Since he could not understand these creatures as well, he might as well put up a bigger show by throwing some random words of English inside. After all, no one was the wiser.

In the end, as though it had finally understood Lin Fan, the Earth Demon turned around to his fellow comrades and communicated with their gibberish.

"Growl..."

The group let out a series of growls. Following that, they raised

their tools dancingly and headed out in every direction.

"Master! What did that last gesture they did mean?" Zhang Ergou asked.

"Oh, it means ‘No problem!’. A deep and difficult language like this isn’t something you can understand so easily. Alright, let us head down the peak and let them carry on with their stuff." Lin Fan replied confidently.

"Yes!" Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue nodded their heads. They were just thoroughly convinced that their master was the best ever.

...

Just as Lin Fan was preparing to leave the peak, he took a look back, somewhat worried. After all, he did not speak the same language as these critters. Who knew, both sides might have no clue of what went on at all. Now that they were just leaving this peak to them, who knew what might actually happen to this place.

And at the same time, the leader of the Earth Demons looked towards Lin Fan. He opened his mouth widely, revealing rows of sharp teeth as though saying, ‘You guys head on. Leave it to us!’

These Earth Demons had lived within Glory Sect for thousands of years under the care and protection of Glory Sect. They need not give anything in return, except that if Glory Sect ever needed

anything built, they'd do it.

Now that Nameless Peak required their craft, to these Earth Demons who loved building stuff, it was something they thoroughly enjoyed.

Even though they understood jackshit about what that human said, it was a culture long passed down to them to communicate with their own sign language.

To them, it was a form of greeting to the customer; a customary exchange of ideas about the building process.

As the contractor, naturally, they had to pass down these traditions.

But since the other party would usually understand jackshit, what was to be built was just up to these Earth Demons in the end.

...

Lin Fan, along with his two disciples, reached the bottom of the peak.

The passing by outer sect disciples had no fear towards him, just the utmost respect.

"Good morning Junior Master Lin!"

"Good morning Senior Brothers!"

Lin Fan nodded his head silently, enjoying such adoration. Looking at the affection given to him by these outer sect disciples, he felt that everything he had done was worth it.

So, this was what it was like to be revered by the masses. This was simply awesome.

Zhang Ergou too puffed his chest and walked behind Lin Fan.

It was simply such a grand affair to accompany their great Master out. But if it were not for the presence of his master and junior brother, all these gazes would be fixated on just him.

How nice would that feeling be?

"Master! I'd like to visit the servants quarters! After all, that was my old home. I'd like to visit them." Zhang Ergou requested.

"Yes, go on." Lin Fan waved his hands.

In Lin Fan's perspective, if not for the presence of his two disciples, all these gazes would be fixated on just him.

How awesome would that feeling be?

Looking at his master and senior brother, Feng Bujue felt that he was being an extra.

"Master, I’d like to visit my old friends." Feng Bujue felt like he should excuse himself.

"Yes, go on." Lin Fan smiled.

Finally, he got his two disciples to scoot off.

Chapter 131: Jialan Peak

Along his way, the outer sect disciples were passionate like fire, each approaching him with a revering look. Lin Fan enjoyed it thoroughly. Weren't these people just cute?

"Hi Junior Master! This is a Yumei Fruit your Junior Disciple have just plucked from the tree! Please enjoy it!" An outer sect disciple rushed forward upon seeing Lin Fan and passed him a freshly washed fruit.

Lin Fan took it while beaming, "Yes. Thank you, my dear junior disciple."

As Lin Fan carried on moving, the disciple who passed Lin Fan the fruit stood on the same spot, jumping in joy and excitement.

'Junior Master Lin had smiled to me! And even thanked me! This...this was such an emotional moment!'

Thinking of Junior Master Lin's various impressive feats, he could not help but respect this man.

Possessing an unparalleled skill of cultivating pills, as though any pills could be made in the hands of Junior Master Lin's hands...

Even when Danding Peak's Elder came up to pick a fight, he was also dumbfounded by Junior Master Lin...

Who else could be so mighty? Definitely only Junior Master Lin of the Nameless Peak!

In the past, when the outer sect disciples caught sight of Lin Fan, they would scurry like rats. But now, as soon as they saw him, they'd try to creep closer to him while greeting him 'Junior Master Lin'. Every single word had Lin Fan elated beyond the moon.

This feeling was simply too amazing.

While he was of a higher seniority now and thus losing many experience points in the process, this was all worth it to Lin Fan.

Hands behind his back and a smile on his face, Lin Fan returned every greeting of the disciples with a gentle smile and nod.

Now that Lin Fan was the idol in the hearts of the masses, the looks on these disciples as they greeted him was all true from the very bottom of their hearts, without a hint of insincerity.

Back at the servants' quarters, Zhang Ergou was enjoying his own moment.

"Brother Gou...!"

"Brother Gou! You are truly the pride of us servant disciples! Now that you have gone under the wings of Junior Master Lin, you will definitely be a bigshot in the future! Please don't forget about us by then!"

"How can Brother Gou be someone like that! Don’t you guys see that he’s already back to visit us?"

The servant disciples surrounded Zhang Ergou as though he was a celebrity. And this feeling pleased Zhang Ergou to no ends.

"All my dear junior brothers, naturally I won’t forget about you guys. Look, I’m back here just to take a look at all of you!" Zhang Ergou replied with his eyes twinkling.

Even though it was a grand affair earlier with his master, but their gazes all stopped on their great Master. Now that Zhang Ergou was alone, he could absorb it all by himself.

"Indeed, Brother Gou is a man of loyalty and heart! Even back when he was a servant disciple, he already took great care of us!"

The repeated shouts of ‘Brother Gou’ had Zhang Ergou euphoric with joy, and the smile on his face was wider than ever.

...

Not too far in the distant crowd, Lu Yan stared at the adoring masses towards Zhang Ergou with jealousy and envy in his face.

To Lu Yan, he should be the one on the receiving end of such adoration.

Unconsciously, Lu Yan rubbed the bead necklace hanging around his neck with a glow in his eyes.

Mahesvara King's Beads.

The servant boys who were initially chosen by Lin Fan to exterminate weeds were burning with envy looking at Zhang Ergou receiving such adoration. They even hated themselves for running away back then. If they had not done so, they would be in the same situation as Zhang Ergou, receiving such fondness from the masses.

But now, it was too late for regrets.

...

Lin Fan caught sight of a stone tablet of a peak.

‘Jialan Peak’

This was the legendary peak in Glory Sect which only accepted female disciples.

Within Glory Sect, these disciples from Jialan Peak typically did not leave their peaks and stayed up there to cultivate. Lin Fan recalled that Ye Shaotian’s partner was a disciple of Jialan Peak. But after getting to know Ye Shaotian, she left the sect and

converted to be an outer sect disciple.

Regarding the happenings outside, Lin Fan also knew slightly from his own sources.

Since he was here today, as a Junior Master, naturally he'd have to visit his lovely female Junior Disciples.

On his way up the peak, Lin Fan bumped into a few female disciples.

The female disciples who saw Lin Fan could not keep their gazes off him. They were curious. Why was there a male disciple up on the peak, and what was his purpose?

Passing by a couple more female disciples, Lin Fan sighed helplessly as he looked into the distance. He was slightly dejected, 'Seems like my reputation has not spread far enough.'

Of these female disciples passing by, none of them recognized him! To Lin Fan, this was something he could not accept.

He was the Master of Nameless Peak's Saint Devil Sect, the revered idol of countless outer sect disciples!

Furthermore, he could be said to be the number one Pill Cultivating Master of Glory Sect!

But now...but now...sigh!

Lin Fan pushed forward silently.

At the same time, his mind was moving. How should he introduce himself upon arriving at the top? How could he let these female disciples of Jialan Peak worship him? That was of priority.

Lin Fan was not a man with huge dreams and big aspirations. All he wanted was for his name to spread throughout the entire Glory Sect and to shake the entire world.

Just a small little hope like this, was it too much? No, this was just a small dream.

The view on Jialan Peak was beautiful beyond measure. The moment Lin Fan stepped up the peak, the sweet scent of women flooded his nose, causing his blood to boil uncontrollably.

Slim and slender, thin and tall, white and whole, beautiful and boundless... This was an unparalleled scene.

Lin Fan could not control his eyes. Indeed, Jialan Peak was a female only sect.

Amongst these beautiful ladies, the presence of a man caught the attention of everyone.

Towards these gazes, Lin Fan maintained his composure. Staying cool, he raised his chin and walked ahead with a gentle smile on his face.

The Jialan Peak disciples started whispering.

"Who's this guy? Why's he here?"

"No idea. But by the looks of it, he should be a disciple, right?"

"Could he be from the bunch of inner sect disciples that Senior Sister has just chased away recently?"

"Hmph, no man in this world is good."

"Why don't all men just die!"

"That was what Senior Elder had told us."

...

Looking at these female disciples, Lin Fan was more and more dejected by the second. It couldn't be! How could he not be recognized by even one of them?

Lin Fan was kind of hurt at this point, but he could not be discouraged. Sweeping his robes back, he continued forward. He

did not believe that no one would not recognize him!

"Halt there!" Just then, a Jialan Peak female disciple stood in Lin Fan's path. "This is Jialan Peak. Men are forbidden up here. Granted that we're of the same sect, I shall spare you. Leave the peak now."

Lin Fan smiled, "Junior Disciple, your Junior Master is here to look for a strand of herb."

As a Jialan Peak disciple, Zhou Yaoyao was in charge of protecting Jialan Peak. Catching sight of this suspicious looking disciple with darting gazes, she determined that he was definitely up to no good. Just like all the other male disciples, he must be here with an ulterior motive. Hence, she stood up front to chase him away, lest her junior sisters got taken advantage of.

But upon hearing what the other party said, Zhou Yaoyao's face turned cold, and she snorted angrily.

How dare this man try to take advantage of her?!

Chapter 132: Cold Senior Sister

Noticing that this cute little junior disciple might be offended, Lin Fan coughed gently, "Yours Truly is the master of Nameless Peak's Saint Devil Sect, Lin Fan. Upon passing by Jialan Peak, I caught the scent of a fragrant herb aroma. Hence, I came uninvited in its search."

As he said his name, Lin Fan took extra care to raise his head and look at the masses with a friendly and welcoming smile.

Indeed, the moment Lin Fan stated his background, there was a change on the faces of the various disciples. Those initially wary looks turned into gentle smiles, like flowers blooming in Spring.

"Greetings, Junior Master Lin!" The gentle voices vibrated within Lin Fan's eardrums, bringing him endless happiness and joy.

Lin Fan's reputation in Glory Sect was no secret. It was just that most of the disciples who knew how he looked like were from the outer sect. The rest had merely heard of him, but they did not know his features.

Now that Lin Fan had declared his identity, these Jialan Peak disciples immediately knew who he was.

One by one, they started whispering, and their beautiful gazes landed on Lin Fan.

"He is the great pill cultivating master of Nameless Peak?"

"THE Junior Master Lin who fought righteously against Danding Peak for the welfare of the outer sect disciples?"

"THE Junior Master Lin who said that Glory Sect is a big family and we are all part of it?"

...

Listening to their rife discussions, Lin Fan was long immersed within happiness.

But as usual, he kept his composure. That gentle smile of his carved its way into the hearts of these female disciples.

Zhou Yaoyao frowned and asked in a cautious tone, "You really are Junior Master Lin?"

Looking at the masses, Lin Fan continued smiling, "Today is the first time Yours Truly meets with you junior disciples. Here, let me present this humble gift of Suyuan Pills as a form of my sincerity."

Immediately, Lin Fan retrieved 5 Suyuan Pills and placed them in the hands of Zhou Yaoyao. Zhou Yaoyao was momentarily shocked and stood rooted. Regaining her senses, she looked at the back view of Lin Fan handing out pills, and that cold expression of hers revealed a gentle smile.

Free pills from the skies, it’d be a waste not to take them.

Lin Fan no longer needed any words. Using the pills as an icebreaker, no one else would suspect him of anything any longer.

After all, while Suyuan Pills were not anything extraordinary, for someone to produce such a large amount of it...only a master of pill cultivation could do that

"Thank you, Junior Master Lin!"

"Thank you, Junior Master Lin!"

...

These gentle sounds of gratitude were just music to Lin Fan’s ears. As a senior, one would naturally receive respect from their juniors. But as a generous senior, one was all the more adored.

And that was what Lin Fan wanted, to be a senior everyone adored and respected.

Looking at these female disciples clamoring around him for pills, Lin Fan tried his best to show off a compassionate and benevolent expression.

Different aromas exuded from the various female disciples, and

the combined scent was heavenly. Lin Fan was like a butterfly within a sea of flowers.

"Junior Master, it was a mistake on my part for not knowing who you were. Please accept my apologies." Zhou Yaoyao stepped forward.

Zhou Yaoyao felt guilty for thinking of Junior Master as one of those typical stinking men.

While she had not seen him before, his reputation exceeded his presence. In fact, he was the idol of many disciples within the sect.

"No issues. It was my fault for not clarifying immediately." Lin Fan smiled gently without a hint of displeasure. After all, his main motive here was to show off his best side and attract a wave of fans. Seemed like things were turning out pretty well.

"Junior Master, what herbs do you need? Your Junior Disciple, I, will retrieve it for you immediately" Zhou Yaoyao declared with enthusiasm.

"No hurries, the herb is something only Yours Truly knows about. I’m afraid you guys may not have knowledge of it." Lin Fan laughed while waving his hands. This was an excuse he just made up on the spot.

Since when were there herbs on Jialan Peak? Of course, they wouldn't know about it!

Just then, an angry roar came from the distance.

"WHAT ARE YOU GUYS DOING?"

A tall and slender lady, clad in white, headed over. Her expression was frosty like the peak of an ice mountain. Her black hair danced in the air, with some of it naughtily lying on those exquisite shoulders of hers. The frosty aura she gave off contained hints of a devilish beauty, and the eyes below her long lashes were exceptionally shiny black, just like the night sky. Her demeanor was one of coldness mixed with haughtiness.

"Se...Senior Sister!"" Upon seeing who it was, Zhou Yaoyao and the rest of the disciples had the looks on their faces changed entirely.

Lin Fan turned around and inspected this newcomer thoroughly. He then let out a sigh uncontrollably. Beauty, Indeed, this was a beauty.

Her skin was smooth like jade, and her alluring beauty was captivating. She was a real piece of work, but just a tad frosty.

"Jialan Peak forbids the entry of outsiders. Please leave." Mu Bingyan walked over briskly, like a fairy descending upon Earth.

But her voice was chilling to the bones, without a single hint of emotion.

"Senior Sister Mu, this is Junior Master Lin from Nameless Peak. He is just here to search for a strand of medicinal herb." Zhou Yaoyao knew her Senior Sister's temper. Therefore, she naturally hoped for nothing much to happen.

Lin Fan smiled. To think that this Senior Sister of Jialan Peak was already at the peak cultivation stage of pericelestial. Just that one little step for her and she would break through into that semi Godlike state of a Lesser Celestial.

While smiling, Lin Fan walked up briskly as well. "Indeed, Junior Disciple Mu is a talent of Jialan Peak. For the sect to have a Junior Disciple of this caliber, your Junior Master is thoroughly heartened."

Mu Bingyan paid no regards to what Lin Fan said. Without any reaction, she promptly turned around and left, leaving Lin Fan standing alone awkwardly in the middle of nowhere.

"Leave the peak upon collecting your herb." A cold voice came from the distance as Mu Bingyan disappeared.

Lin Fan frowned. This junior disciple, damn, wasn't she just a little arrogant? But...Your father likes that. Not bad...not too bad.

Looking at the silent atmosphere, Lin Fan turned around and chuckled upon realizing the awkwardness of the situation. Looking at the crowd, "Ha, seems like Junior Disciple Mu is pretty cold after all. But no matter, Yours Truly likes a disciple with attitude."

Zhou Yaoyao and the disciples felt embarrassed.

"Junior Master, I’m sorry. Senior Sister Mu’s temper is like that." Zhou Yaoyao explained.

"Don't worry, your Junior Master has a magnanimous heart. If I were to take offense at something like this, then wouldn’t I be too petty?" Lin Fan laughed casually.

"Junior Master has a great heart indeed." Zhou Yaoyao greeted respectfully. "Senior Sister Mu was born a princess of the empire. Hence, she treats people rather coldly. But, she isn’t a nasty person, and she takes good care of us."

Lin Fan nodded. So, she was a princess. Then it’s fine for her to be that bit haughtier and colder.

At this point, Lin Fan had already set Mu Bingyan as his target number one.

If he could strike down such a haughty and beautiful girl, then as a Junior Master, what a marvelous achievement that would be!

If he could let the other party obsess over himself thoroughly, that would be a brilliant success in life!

Alright, enough with the dreams.

Casting the dreams aside, Lin Fan focused. This attack strategy needed to be big. He needed to go at it one step at a time and not rush things through.

After all, how could he enjoy the wonderful feeling of lubrication if he did not apply the lube to the heart first?

Chapter 133: This Act, 10/10

Somewhere in Glory Sect where birds chirped happily amidst the fragrant scent of flowers...

This ground was slightly distant from the bustling main area of Glory Sect. And beyond the cliff was the strong crashing of waves from the raging sea below.

Facing the sea, the flowers bloomed beautifully.

This was a place of peaceful cultivation, a place enough to let anyone forget about their pain and find peace within the recesses of nature, going back to their own roots.

And on the cliff stood a young man facing the raging seas. The cold wind blew at his long curls, but that resolute face of his had a look of haggardness.

Those eyes which should have been filled with vigor and strength dimmed with empty darkness, containing indignance.

"ARGH!"

The youth faced the seas and screamed out, venting the unwillingness in his heart.

The seas returned his scream with crashes of waves against the

cliff walls, as though echoing his pain within them.

The youth knelt on the floor and repeatedly scratched at the floor. Due to the immense strength he used, his fingertips were filled with blood stains.

"A worthless man is indeed a worthless man! Even the mere ground can bully me!" This youth was Tian Yu, the man who lost his cultivation foundation in one strike as he sacrificed himself for his Senior Brother.

Tian Yu bashed at the floor indignantly. In those eyes, beads of hot tears repeatedly flowed down his cheek.

Even though the sect had not given up on him, he was unable to get through his own mental barrier.

Senior Brother and everyone else still treated him with affection as before, but he could not undertake such an impact on his mental self.

He was once a genius disciple of the inner sect, and in a split moment, he turned into a worthless piece of trash. Every time he looked at those disciples who used to look up to him, he could sense a look of pity coming from them.

They were taking pity at him.

"NO...!" Tian Yu faced the skies and hollered. He did not require

any pity. He needed his cultivation foundation to recover, no matter the cost!

With hope came a future. One day, he would reach his own pinnacle once again!

But now that he was a piece of trash, there was not a single trace of hope left.

"Young man, you seem to be rather emotional." Just then, a tranquil voice came from the distance.

"Who?" Tian Yu turned around agitatedly.

Lin Fan had just descended from Jialan Peak after thoroughly enjoying his bath of affection amidst those lovely flowers. Upon catching the draft of the ocean breeze, he headed over in this direction.

But just as he reached here, he caught sight of a disciple venting out his emotions. Goodness, that unhappy aura he was giving out totally polluted this beautiful place.

Lin Fan stood there, and he could feel it deep in his heart.

Are you here to take pity on me? Get lost! Tian Yu doesn’t need anyone’s pity, no one..." Tian Yu was extremely emotional at this point, and he bellowed at Lin Fan wildly.

Tian Yu did not wish to see anyone, nor did he want anyone to sympathize with him.

He was a fighter, not a weakling.

"Your cultivation foundation has been ruined. If I were to turn back time, would you still sacrifice yourself for your Senior Brother?" Lin Fan recognized who this man before his eyes was.

Back then on the ark, the disciple they carried down...that was him.

And based on the rumors, Glory Sect had suffered great losses from this expedition, even causing an inner sect genius to have his cultivation foundation destroyed, and the sect could not recover it for him.

To fall from a height after climbing up long enough was an ordeal tough enough to endure for any person. It was as though one was thrown from heaven down to the depths of hell without any chance of salvation.

Let alone the young genius before his eyes.

Experiencing countless battles and victories, he was yet to understand the feeling of dropping down to hell. Now that he had his own taste, naturally, it wasn’t something he could handle easily.

"Who exactly are you? Get out of here immediately!" Tian Yu was distraught and could not take in any words.

Lin Fan walked over, and upon reaching, he looked at this fella through the system.

Indeed, this man was a genius.

The cultivation base floating above his head was enough to tell that if this man had continued on his path smoothly, his future would be bright beyond limits.

But behind that cultivation base, there was one more word.

And that was...

‘Destroyed.’

"Would you save him?" Lin Fan asked again, ignoring Tian Yu’s temperamental mood.

Tian Yu laughed coldly, as though he was mocking himself.

"Of course, I would. Why not? If that’s the answer you want, you can leave now!" Tian Yu lifted his head momentarily, and his gaze was that of a wild beast. He honestly did not want anyone to see him in this state.

But what he truly did not want to see was the look of pity coming from their eyes.

That trademark cheerful face of Lin Fan had now turned into one of a solemn expression, as though he was a peerless master from beyond. Those eyes of his held neither joy nor sadness, but a Godly glow as though he could see through anything and pierced through Tian Yu's inner heart.

"Would you listen to a story by Yours Truly?" Lin Fan asked gently.

Tian Yu lowered his head silently. He had long forgotten about this man in front of him. He collapsed and laid down on the ground, staring at the distant skies with his empty eyes, as though he was contemplating if there was any purpose to him continuing to live.

"Legends had it that in a barren land, there existed a village within the mountainous valley. That village was called the Stone Village. And within Stone Village was a young man, Shi Hao..."

Lin Fan's voice was deep and low. Without breaking, he was crafting yet another episode of Chicken Soup for the Soul.

Ever since he left Sky Heaven School, he had rarely said anything of the likes. But at the sight of this wasted disciple, Lin Fan felt the need to give him a helping hand.

And the most important point was that if all went well, he could bring this boy under him. Then, he'd have three servant disciples at his beck and call.

"With the supreme being's roots, he had potential beyond anyone in this world. One could say that he was the chosen one."

Tian Yu initially had no intention of listening. But as he laid there silently, a spark came from his eyes.

He opened his ears and started listening carefully.

Upon hearing till the point where the man's supreme being roots were stolen by his fellow clansmen and turned him into a worthless trash, Tian Yu's emotions took a stir.

Essence was best when it was concentrated. The Chicken Soup Lin Fan provided did not contain any nonsense, just the key points.

One joss stick...

The time for three joss sticks passed...

Tian Yu was deeply immersed in Lin Fan's story, captivated beyond words. Initially lying down, he was now sitting upright, staring at Lin Fan fixedly.

"Broken into ashes, and from the ashes, a phoenix rose. The supreme being roots were fused once again, and he attained the highest level of being a peerless being..."

And finally, Lin Fan's story concluded.

This time round, Lin Fan put in his 101% effort as a life coach into this story. It was like a devil's advocate whose voice never left Tian Yu's heart.

Tian Yu was no longer as frustrated as before, and he had simmered down. He repeated the last statement Lin Fan said repeatedly.

"Broken into ashes, and from the ashes, a phoenix rose."

"Broken into ashes, and from the ashes, a phoenix rose."

...

At this moment, Tian Yu gazed at Lin Fan with a thirst in his eyes, "Can my cultivation foundation recover just like his?"

Lin Fan smiled gently. Looking at the distance skies with his hands behind his back, it was as though he could see through everything. He replied unwaveringly.

"In front of Yours Truly, nothing is truly impossible."

...

Tian Yu’s expression changed. "Elder, whoever you are. Please, help me."

...

Lin Fan smiled and then burst out into a laugh. Tossing him a Biggra, "This is a gift from Yours Truly, for you to regain your confidence. Remember, Yours Truly is the master of Nameless Peak’s Saint Devil Sect, Lin Fan. After you’ve used it, then decide if you want to come and look for Yours Truly.’

...

He left as mysteriously as he came.

The back view of him walking away graciously was carved within Tian Yu’s heart, like a seed waiting to grow.

Gazing at the pill in his hands, Tian Yu grasped it tightly and a resolute expression burned across his face.

"Broken into ashes, and from the ashes, a phoenix rose."

‘I will definitely be able to reach my pinnacle, and walk the path of glory once more.’

Saint Devil Sect of Nameless Peak…

On his way back, Lin Fan sniggered, ‘This act, 10/10.’

Chapter 134: Wretched Three Of The Sect

As darkness fell, the sun exchanged places with the moon.

But something horrifying had happened at the grounds facing the raging sea with flowers blooming all over.

That night, disciples walking at the foot of that cliff heard a series of chilling roars. In fact, one could even hear the ground shaking.

Now, everyone knew that Senior Brother Tian Yu stayed on that cliff. But now that he had turned into a disabled person, this blow was something nobody could handle well.

Perhaps...it had driven him insane.

...

Next day, morning...

"Junior Brother, why must you harm yourself like this?" Zong Hentian could not leave Tian Yu unattended. Thus, he would visit every other day. But upon reaching there today, Zong Hentian was shocked at the scene that greeted him.

The ground had countless holes in it, as though it was a moon crater. And in the midst of it lied his Junior Brother, smiling

retardedly as if he had turned into a fool.

Tian Yu smiled at his Senior Brother emptily like an imbecile.

"Junior Brother...!" Zong Hentian was heartbroken beyond words. Gripping his fists, he swore that he would avenge his junior brother in this lifetime.

...

Nameless Peak...

The Earth Demons were still busy working tirelessly. Lin Fan and his disciples needed to look for a makeshift place for the night, so he set out early the next morning.

The moment Lin Fan left, Zhang Ergou followed suit swiftly.

Feng Bujue was left alone pitifully, with only Earth Demons as his companions.

...

Three days later...

Lin Fan had already been to the places he wanted to go. Eventually, he opted for the two most passionate places.

One was the outer sect disciple grounds, and the other was Jialan Peak.

As for those lovely disciples of Jialan peak, Lin Fan totally enjoyed being there. In the presence of such sweet smelling aroma of those girls, Lin Fan felt like he was going to melt away.

But what puzzled Lin Fan was that why Tian Yu hadn't come knocking by. Could it be that he lost his way?

But that shouldn't be the case either. Now that Saint Devil Sect of Nameless Peak was so famous within Glory Sect, he should be able to find his way there by just asking any random disciple... Unless, he was utterly destroyed by his great penetration of the floor after consuming Biggra.

Lin Fan's motive for leaving him the Biggra pill was for him to regain his sense of self, for him to understand that as a man, one musn't say that he couldn't do it!

5 days later...

The Earth Demons had finally completed their work at Nameless Peak. Rows of houses stood linked with one another. Just one look and one could sense the magnificence of the place. Now, this was how a sect should truly look and feel like!

Thinking back, their old living conditions was like living in a pig

sty.

"Big and good!" Lin Fan gave the bunch of Earth Demons the thumbs up.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue felt that happiness had come too soon. While it was shabby and dingy in the past, they had already gotten used to the living conditions. Now that the remodeling had Nameless Peak up to par with any other peak, they could not help but feel that this was truly home now.

The leader of the Earth Demons revealed a big smile, and his oily green eyes shone with delight.

After that, he mumbled some gibberish towards Lin Fan once again. Propping a big sledgehammer on his shoulder, he waved, and his group of Earth Demons left along with him.

They left as quickly as they came. To Lin Fan, these critters were just nice guys.

"From this day on, this is finally our sect." Lin Fan looked at the sight before him and sighed with pride.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue stood behind him, filled with happiness as well.

Our sect…finally looks like a proper sect.

"Congratulations, Master! As your disciples, we will give my best to uphold the glory of our sect with our lives!' Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue knelt after glancing at each other.

At long last, they finally felt a belonging to this place, a true sense of indescribable belonging.

Warriors died for those they protected.

Master regarded them so highly, trusted them, and cultivated them.

They were not ingrates.

While Zhang Ergou was more manipulative and crafty, it was to protect himself in this dog eat dog world.

Zhang Ergou knew that he was not born with talent, and his cultivation base was low. But after being recognized by the Master, he was not only brought into Saint Devil Sect as a disciple, he was the eldest disciple.

This gratitude, Zhang Ergou carved it deep in his heart.

Never in his lifetime would he betray this sect. One for all, all for one. He would do his best to uphold the honor of this sect, and spread its glorious name.

Just like Zhang Ergou, Feng Bujue was hands down in respect. Perhaps he might have harbored thoughts of returning to Glory Sect in the past, but as time passed, he too had gotten comfortable being here.

In fact, his heart might even be rooted to this place already.

Spreading out his arms, Lin Fan gazed at the skies and closed his eyes gently. Slowly, he took in a deep breath.

This was it. This was the feeling.

‘Ex Grand Master of Saint Devil Sect, believe in me. One day, I will definitely turn Saint Devil Sect into the strongest sect in the world, beyond anyone else in this universe. I’ll kill my way back to Cangling continent, and then, it’ll be time to seek revenge for our countless brothers, for our lost sect.

"Ergou! Bujue! From today onwards, Saint Devil Sect shall be our everything." Lin Fan declared with a solemn look.

"Yes!" The both of them nodded.

"For the sect, we throw our lives here!"

At that moment, the skies turned gray, with the three of them wearing a stern look on their faces. They were filled with hope

towards their future. Saint Devil Sect was going to be their everything.

"Junior Master...is he around?"" Just then, a figure appeared from a distance towards the peak's entrance.

Focusing his gaze, Lin Fan momentarily let out a smile.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue looked at each other, then towards Lin Fan, and they nodded their heads.

They knew what they had to do next.

The fish was hooked on the bait.

Master had already told them beforehand that this was the talented genius who had his cultivation foundation destroyed in the forbidden grounds expedition.

Now that the sect was starting out and they needed a ton of fresh blood, Master seemed to have great hopes for this Tian Yu.

But, the two of them did not know what Master saw in him. With his cultivation foundation destroyed, what hope was left in him? Unless Master even had the ability to cure someone's cultivation foundation?

Hmms, yes. That must be it! In their hearts, Master was a figure

who was akin to a God. If it was their great Master, definitely there was a chance.

And just then, the gray skies cleared. The tense atmosphere from before disappeared, as though it had never been there.

Spreading through Nameless Peak instead was a scent of a deep plot.

Now that Tian Yu had knocked on the door himself, there was no way he could escape Lin Fan’s grasp anymore.

Lin Fan smiled gently and revealed that compassionate face once more. He walked towards Tian Yu, "Junior Disciple, I suppose you’ve thought it through."

...

Tian Yu was draped in black robes. He hid himself so that no one would discover him as he left the cliff.

This was perhaps the last chance Tian Yu had. He did not want to be a disabled man for the rest of his life, but neither did he want to let anyone know he was seeking a cure at the Nameless Peak.

Not even Zong Hentian knew about this.

His departure was to let everyone think that he had left for good.

When he appeared in the peak once more, it would be when he was at his pinnacle. And everyone would know...

Tian Yu had returned.

Chapter 135: The Perfect Plan

Even though Tian Yu knew that he had arrived later than expected, he did not have a choice. The pill left behind by Junior Master Lin was simply way too strong.

As an inner sect genius, what sort of pill had Tian Yu not seen before? Just the smell of something would allow him to analyse what sort of pill it was. But yet, he could not figure out what Biggra was.

When Lin Fan arrived in Glory Sect, Tian Yu was not around as he was out in the forbidden grounds expedition.

Furthermore, upon his return to the sect, his cultivation foundation was destroyed. Hence, he was in a state of mental torment. As such, he knew nothing much about the affairs within the sect, let alone the fact that Nameless Peak had been given to someone else by the Grand Master.

Whether or not the pill was poisonous, he could not be bothered. He was just a disabled man. Would anyone still want to take advantage of that?

But after consuming the pill, Tian Yu's world changed instantaneously. It was as though a fire danced within his body, bringing him close to the breaking point.

As to what happened next, one needed not guess. He displayed the usual habits of one who had consumed Biggra.

Once the effect of the pill was over, he laid crippled on the floor. His mind was clear at this point, without any worries or pains of the past. Just bliss.

Godly pill... This was the only conclusion Tian Yu could reach after consuming it.

"Junior Master, Disciple Tian Yu has decided. I implore you to save me from this abyss I'm in." Tian Yu knelt on the floor and begged with all his sincerity.

"There, there. Up you go." Lin Fan stepped forward and assisted Tian Yu up. "You need not beg me for such a matter. Naturally, Yours Truly will have his Junior Disciple recover his cultivation foundation."

The genius disciple before his eyes, Lin Fan wanted him in for sure.

While his cultivation foundation might have been destroyed, it did not mean that he could never recover. And once he did, he would still be the same genius he was.

Recovery of cultivation foundation is not something that can occur overnight. Now that we've refurbished the place, we've got many empty houses. I'll let one of my personal disciples bring you around to pick one." Lin Fan's thoughts were simple. As long as he kept him here, he could try his best to cure him. And then, bit by bit, he would slowly dupe this guy in.

Especially now that his cultivation foundation was destroyed. When someone was at his lowest point in his or her life, it was the easiest to trick them!

"Thank you, Junior Master." Tian Yu nodded his head in gratitude. His only hope was in this man right now. Whether or not he believed in it was another matter, he could only give it a shot.

Rather than to live a life like a dog, he'd rather take the gamble.

Feng Bujue then brought Tian Yu to go pick a house.

"Master, I think the chances of roping him in is pretty low this time round. After all, he's a genius of the inner sect and has deep ties to Glory Sect. He would definitely not join us that easily." Zhang Ergou remarked.

Lin Fan smiled silently and nodded his head gently. He stared at Zhang Ergou, "Ergou, remember. There's nothing impossible in this world, only those that fear the impossible. Even a small seedling can turn into a gigantic tree over time. Now that he is at his weakest moment with no one else acknowledging him, he requires care. Therefore, the two of you need to put in some effort to make it work."

"Yes, I understand what to do." Zhang Ergou's sharp little crafty brain understood his master's will immediately.

Half a month later...

Tian Yu had been on the Nameless Peak for half a month and had yet to leave the peak. Towards Tian Yu's disappearance, there was no commotion about it within the sect. Only Zong Hentian was searching up and down for him, but to no avail.

Since there was no end to this matter, Tian Yu just conveniently stayed on the Nameless Peak.

In this period of time, Lin Fan had been focusing on cultivating pills. As expected, it grew harder to level up his pill cultivating skill. It had been stuck at level 19 for a long time, and required just that bit to break through.

But Lin Fan was not hurried. He was definitely going to level up one day with the rate things were going. He was just going to let nature take its course.

Even though Zhang Ergou's cultivation talent was only that of a lowly servant and was slow in his personal cultivation, with Lin Fan's continuous help and a large amount of pills as supplements, he was also close to reaching the postcelestial level.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue did not have the system. Therefore, they naturally had to use their own diligent efforts to overcome the huge barrier between precelestial and postcelestial. As to when he could break through, it was only dependant on himself.

Feng Bujue was postcelestial to begin with. And now, his strength had improved tremendously. He was just that bit away from completing the full stage of postcelestial level. And given another month's time, he could probably break through as well.

As to Tian Yu, he was thoroughly convinced by Lin Fan's ability to fully recover his cultivation foundation.

Because right now, he could already begin to self-cultivate again. While the process was slow, it was already a tremendous improvement for Tian Yu.

Being able to cultivate was better than being a disabled man.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue remembered their master's words deep in their hearts. Day by day, they showered Tian Yu with love and care, telling him about their master's multiple exploits in his life and his gems of wisdom.

This was the ultimate plan that Lin Fan and his two disciples had come up with after countless days of discussions.

And this plan was tailor made for Tian Yu.

Character. Habits. Temper... These aspects all required working on.

As Tian Yu changed in these aspects, they would work on it and drive in the point even further.

But for a plan like this, it could only be created by people who were as free and idle as Lin Fan and his two disciples.

...

Next day, something happened within the outer sect disciples grounds.

Disciples who were out and about doing their own stuff halted to a stop at the amazing sight in front of them.

"Those are Jialan Peak disciples!"

"Wow, gorgeous! Look at the one leading... Damn, her body is so f*cking hot, oh my God!"

"Shh, lower your volume! The female disciples of Jialan Peak are known to have a bad temper!"

"Something's weird. Jialan Peak disciples do not usually leave their peaks. Now that a large group of them have come down together, is something about to happen?"

"No clue. Let's just follow behind. Perhaps we'd discover something!"

...

The place where Zhou Yaoyao was bringing her dozens of Junior Sisters to was none other than the Nameless Peak. She was heading there to look for their esteemed Junior Master for assistance.

Looking at the lustful eyes of the surrounding disciples, Zhou Yaoyao showed a face of displeasure and snorted coldly. Hmph. Compared to Junior Master Lin, these guys were complete trash.

"Senior Sister! We're in for it if Junior Master Lin decides not to help us this time around!" A female disciple said pitifully with tears brimming in her eyes.

"Don't worry, Junior Master Lin is a kind and generous man. He would definitely not leave us in the lurch!" Zhou Yaoyao replied confidently.

...

Upon discovering the place they were heading to was the Nameless Peak, the outer sect disciples were shocked.

Could it be that Jialan Peak was also there to look for Junior Master Lin to cultivate pills?

Towards Junior Master Lin of the Nameless Peak, they were all

filled with the utmost respect. If not for him, none of them would be having such a comfortable life right now.

And who would one look for to cultivate pills these days? Naturally it was Junior Master Lin!

Danding Peak had gone through a thorough reform. Cultivating pills was free from now on, and the efficiency rate had increased by a huge fold. But to these outer sect disciples, even with these conditions, none of them would go to Danding Peak ever again.

It was all because Danding Peak had thoroughly broken their hearts. Furthermore, Junior Master Lin's pill cultivating speed was second to none. After passing him their ingredients, they could collect the pills immediately the next day. And of course, every time they did so, they could be in for a surprise reward as well.

Also, Junior Master Lin was such an amicable man to be around. His two disciples as well were like brothers and close friends. At times, they could even just hang around for a wonderful chat about anything in the world. Life couldn't be better there.

As for Danding Peak, they could just scram to one side.

Chapter 136: Small Matter

"Mas...master! Not good! There's a bunch of female disciples rushing up!" Zhang Ergou ran over hurriedly with a look of shock.

Shocking! This was simply way too shocking!

The group of female disciples outside looked so truculent that Zhang Ergou felt his heart leap out upon the sight.

Lin Fan frowned slightly. Female disciples? What female disciples? But upon reaching the Peak's entrance, Lin Fan smiled happily. To think that his Jialan Peak disciples were here.

"Greetings, Junior Master Lin!" Zhou Yaoyao stepped forth and greeted with a wide smile.

"Greetings, Junior Master Lin!" The rest of the female disciples followed suit.

Zhang Ergou was dumbfounded. To think that his master actually knew so many female disciples! But on second thought, it was even more surprising. Ever since he had entered the sect, he had been by his master's side. And even on day to day basis, he did not see his master interact much with anyone else!

Weird, this was damn weird. But looking at the bunch of female disciples, Zhang Ergou's eyes were bedazzled.

The sight was so beautiful that it was a sin. If he could only marry one of them, what a life it would be?

Looking at his Master's chummy relationship with these junior sisters, and recalling how well his master took care of them, perhaps there'd actually be a chance for an arranged marriage!

"My dear Junior Disciples, what brings you up to Nameless Peak today?" Lin Fan smiled and asked.

"Can't we come over when we miss our Junior Master?" Zhou Yaoyao commented while pouting.

Lin Fan laughed, "Alright then, let's sit over there. Since you guys are here, let Yours Truly host you guys nicely."

Now that the gigantic Nameless Peak only had four occupants, this place did seem a little lonesome.

But with the presence of so many people, everything appeared much livelier.

Zhou Yaoyao knew that the Nameless Peak was once a desolate ground where there were only weeds. But to have it turned into such a majestic place over such a short period of time, she knew that Glory Sect must be backing this place strongly.

Indeed, Junior Master Lin was a man of caliber. For the sect to take such a liking to him in such a short period of time, he was a

peerless talent of a man.

But now that they were pressed for time, it was not possible to stay here extendedly. Zhou Yaoyao raised her brow and said flirtingly, "Junior Master Lin, could you do us a favor?"

Just then, Zhou Yaoyao tugged at Lin Fan’s sleeves and stared at him pitifully with those wide, sparkly eyes of hers.

Smiling gently, Lin Fan acted out the most benevolent expression he could muster, "Go on, what’s the issue?"

"Junior Master, could you help us to cultivate some pills? These are all pills that are easy to cultivate, just that we’re pressed for time. We’ve already brought all our ingredients!" Zhou Yaoyao replied.

"Junior Master! Please help us, pleaseeeeeeeeeeeeeeee." At this point, the girls who were behind Zhou Yaoyao encircled Lin Fan, begging him profusely.

Today, the Big Senior Sister of Jialan Peak organized a training quest. This training quest was within the secret grounds of Jialan Peak. While there was nothing truly dangerous inside, the conditions were all but perfect.

To these girls, even though they were not afraid of the secret grounds, they needed certain preparations.

Mosquito Repelling Pills.

But alas, there were not enough Mosquito Repelling Pills within the sect. Thus, some disciples could not be disseminated with them.

Without this pill, they would definitely be free food for the bloodthirsty mosquitoes within the secret grounds.

In the end, for the sake of fairness, Big Senior Sister forbade any of them from bringing any pills within the secret grounds.

And at this crucial moment, Zhou Yaoyao thought of Lin Fan. She could only hope that he would give them a hand.

...

Zhang Ergou stood at one side, admiring his master and sighing gently. Master was such a playboy. If only he could be the one standing there instead.

But unfortunately, he knew that was impossible.

"Alright, alright. Of course, I'll do it." To Lin Fan, cultivating pills was the simplest thing ever. And now that a large group of juniors was earnestly seeking his help, how could he not give them any face? How could he disappoint them?

"Junior Master, we only require 30 pills! When can it be done?" Zhou Yaoyao asked after handing the ingredients over to Lin Fan.

The secret grounds training was about to begin real soon, and they needed to hurry back.

"In a jiffy." Lin Fan smiled. He was about to put on a good show for these junior disciples.

Flipping out his right hand, a flame danced within his palms. Lin Fan threw the ingredients into it.

At this point, Zhou Yaoyao and the female disciples were all dumbfounded. They did not know what sort of skill this was.

Zhang Ergou knew Lin Fan's intentions well. Now that his great master was cultivating his pills directly in front of a crowd, and even using 'Pills Through Thought', he was definitely thinking far ahead.

As the Big Disciple of Saint Devil Sect, how could he not understand his master's thoughts?

Especially seeing the sight of those dumbstruck junior sisters, Zhang Ergou knew what he had to do.

"Oh! This is...'Pills Through Thought!' This is the highest level one can attain for cultivating pills! This is the skill which left even our Glory Sect's Grand Master and multiple Senior Elders agape

with astonishment!" Zhang Ergou showed a face of extreme shock and shouted excitedly.

The voice was so loud that all the Jialan Peak disciples could hear it.

Indeed, the voice was powerful indeed. The shocked looks on these Jialan Peak disciples grew even deeper after his explanation.

It was especially so for Zhou Yaoyao. Her idolization of Lin Fan was beyond anything in this world. She had not expected Junior Master Lin to be this strong.

But if one thought that this was it, then one would just be belittling Zhang Ergou's crafty mind.

"In Glory Sect's existence since history, there was only one man who had achieved this skill. And that man was the man who brought Glory Sect to its most glorious era, where every other sect would look at us in envy and seek our help for the most exotic pills!" Zhang Ergou exclaimed exuberantly while keenly observing the expressions of the female disciples present.

And Zhang Ergou's observation skills were nothing to be scoffed at. Anytime he realized something was off, he would change the direction of his bragging.

But the situation today was good. Everything moved according to expectations.

Lin Fan, who was in the midst of cultivating pills, was extremely pleased. Indeed, Ergou had not let him down as the Big Disciple of Saint Devil Sect. He was determined to train this man thoroughly and have him as a worthy right-hand man in the future.

"Junior Disciple Zhou, take out your storage sack and prepare to receive the pills." Just then, the flames within Lin Fan’s palms danced ever more fervently. From within it, the herbs melted and culminated into the shape of pills.

"Yes!" Zhou Yaoyao was beyond words. She had not expected the process to be this fast. Not even the time for a joss stick to burn had passed.

But under Junior Master’s orders, she dared not dilly dally and immediately took out the storage sack.

"Open it."

"Yes." Zhou Yaoyao did not dare to hesitate.

Lin Fan’s right hand shook slightly, and the pills dancing within the flames now flew towards the storage sack one by one.

1 pill.

2 pills.

...

In the end, there were a full 120 pills.

"Many thanks! Junior Master!"

"Four servings for every set of ingredients. Just nice." Lin Fan noted.

The Jialan Peak disciples could not believe what they just heard. All this while, they had only gotten 1 serving for every set. How did it turn into 4 servings in the hands of Junior Master Lin!

Looking at their once again dumbstruck looks, Zhang Ergou took the chance, "Our Great Master is truly the best in cultivating pills within Glory Sect. Even the Senior Elder of Danding Peak has acknowledged that he can't match up to our master. Now, getting four servings out of one set of ingredients, this is extremely ordinary."

Zhang Ergou was like a narrator. Without Lin Fan having to say anything, Zhang Ergou explained everything.

Indeed, the look of the girls towards Lin Fan was no longer one of idolization. It was a frenzy, frenzied like those retarded people who would chase after celebrities.

Lin Fan smiled gently and arranged his sleeves, "Alright then, hurry on back since you guys are in such a hurry. A small matter as such, please do not worry about it."

Chapter 137: Heaven and Earth Smelt

When the stunning beauties of Jialan Peak left, Ergou came to Lin Fan's side, rubbing his hands nervously.

"Master, what do you think of me?" Zhang Ergou asked while giving off a wretched smile.

"Not bad. What's up?" Lin Fan glanced at him.

"This...this...my...lifetime's happiness..." Zhang Ergou was embarrassed to say it out. If he were to be direct, wouldn't it be really embarrassing?

Lin Fan looked at Zhang Ergou helplessly. He understood what this guy was up to. This toad of his was trying to lust after the swans' meat.

Lin Fan sighed helplessly, "Ergou, you are my most regarded disciple. Furthermore, you will be our sect's 7th Grand Master. I have great expectations for you. Please do not let me down."

Initially, Zhang Ergou had only wanted his master to help him by introducing them. If he was lucky, he might even be able to get settled down. But little did he expect his master to say such a thing to him.

"Yes! Don't worry, master! Ergou will definitely not let you down!" Zhang Ergou's face turned serious immediately.

He was revigorated by the words of his Master. To think that he was the most regarded disciple, the 7th Grand Master of Saint Devil Sect! These words made Zhang Ergou realize the heavy responsibility that was on his shoulders.

With such high hopes from his master, no matter what, he could not let him down!

Yes. Go on." Lin Fan waved his hands and headed back towards his house.

Zhang Ergou looked at this master's back view and nodded his head heavily. Those notions of love he had earlier were tossed to the back of his head. Compared to his master's acknowledgment, what was love?

With his master's trust, there was no way he could let him down.

On a certain day...

Lin Fan was within a house specially crafted by the Earth Demons for cultivating pills. He was at work on another high caliber pill requested by Jian Wudi of the outer sect ten geniuses.

"Done."

'Ding!'

Within his mind, the furnace opened, and a fragrant aroma exuded. The pill, shining with 3 different colors, fell within his palms.

‘Ding…Congratulations on crafting Earth Upper Graded ‘Three Coloured Godly Pill.’’

‘Ding…Congratulations on leveling up profession ‘Pill Cultivation.’’

‘Ding…Congratulations on profession ‘Pill Cultivation’ reaching level 20. Initiating evolution procedure.’

‘Ding…Congratulations, profession ‘Pill Cultivation’ upgraded to ‘Heaven and Earth Smelt. (0/20)’’

‘Heaven and Earth Smelt: Nothing within Heaven and Earth cannot be smelted.’

Lin Fan leaped with joy. Finally! His pill cultivating skill had evolved! And now that it was Heaven and Earth Smelt, Lin Fan was curious.

Nothing within Heaven and Earth could not be smelted. So, what was so extraordinary about this?

And by the looks of it, this was not the final stage yet.

Apparently, it could evolve one more time.

Entering the depths of his mind, he spelt out Heaven and Earth Smelt.

In an instant, Lin Fan's inner world shook. Within his mind, a large furnace, as tall as the heavens, appeared right before him. Compared to the furnace in the past, this was a much bigger, much grander. The flames burned furiously, as though they would burst out at any moment.

And from it came a rusty scent. It felt like one had returned to an ancient era with it.

...

Lin Fan was ready to give it a test. He had to see what this Heaven and Earth Smelt could do.

In the past, he only needed to place related herbs and stuff within the furnace. He wondered how Heaven and Earth Smelt would work.

He threw a Suyuan pill within the furnace without anything else. The flames continued burning.

In an instant, a gentle light flashed by and the pill shot out from within the furnace.

‘Ding…congratulations on crafting Light Middle Graded Suyuan Pill.’

‘Ding…Congratulations. Experience Points +0’

…

Lin Fan was extremely shocked. The Suyuan Pill he had tossed in was actually just a Light Lower Graded pill. But after smelting within it, to think that the grade had improved. This was shocking!

Furthermore, after evolving to Heaven and Earth Smelt, cultivating normal pills no longer gave experience points. Seemed like it would be more difficult to level the skill up from now on.

But the experiment did not end here. If it was just this, then Heaven and Earth Smelt was not befitting of its name.

Lin Fan tossed the Earth Middle Graded Suyuan Pill within the furnace. Next, he retrieved a sword he had obtained through robbing Ni Mantian in the Cangling Continent, the Intermediate Legendary Sword, Violet Frost Sword.

Lin Fan had never tried the sword on his own. Now that he had arrived at Dongling Continent, he no longer had any use for it. ‘Then, let’s see if anything can be produced by fusing it with a Suyuan Pill.’

‘Fuse…’

Suddenly, the flames within the furnace burnt even brighter. In fact, Lin Fan even saw the Violet Frost Sword melting into a ball of liquid and combining with the Suyuan Pill.

Lin Fan was full of anticipation. He wondered what sort of pill this would bring about.

If a Godly pill could come out of this, he would really be speechless.

Lin Fan knew that this experiment was the first of its kind in the history of pill cultivation. If the pill could truly fuse with the weapon as one, then this would be a new era of cultivating pills.

Just then, the furnace popped open, and a pitch black pill appeared within Lin Fan’s palms.

‘Ding….congratulations on creating Earth Lower graded Sword Will’s Energy Pill.’

‘Sword Will’s Energy Pill: Created by Suyuan Pill absorbing the Will of the Sword.’

This was indeed a new product! And it looked like it was edible!

Will of the Sword…Will of the Sword!

Lin Fan slapped his thigh in realization!

Ni Mantian was one of the senior disciples of the Sword's Court, with extremely powerful sword techniques. And this sword had been with her for many years. Therefore, it was naturally infused with her own Will of the Sword.

And now that it had fused with this pill in the furnace, naturally the Will of the Sword was present within it as well.

Nothing in this world could not be smelted, even one's willpower and energy!

Violet Frost Sword was an inanimate object. Therefore, no matter how much one tried, one couldn't turn it into a pill. But once a weapon had been used by a user, naturally it left traces of the user's own willpower and cultivation energy.

Lin Fan truly understood the fact at this point.

Seemed like this Heaven and Earth Smelt was pretty decent. But this wasn't enough, he needed a more thorough experiment.

Tossing the Sword Will's Energy Pill within the furnace, he took out another upper graded longsword. This sword had once been used by Lin Fan. Therefore, it naturally had his own willpower.

Lin Fan stared at it fixedly.

Suddenly, he frowned. Failed?!

‘Ding…congratulations on failing. This pill is unable to withstand 3 continuous smelts.’

‘F*CK. CONGRATULATING ME FOR FAILING? This…!’

3 continuous smelts?

Seemed like this Light Lower Graded Suyuan pill could only withstand 2 continuous smelts. He wondered if a higher caliber pill would be able to withstand a larger number of smelts.

But by the end of multiple experiments, Lin Fan was totally destroyed.

The number of smeltings allowed was not increased by just the caliber of the pills. Just like Suyuan pill, the most it could go to was 2 times. The 3rd time would definitely be a failure.

Lin Fan wondered if it was because this was the set rule, or that he had yet to discover the requirement to smelt 3 times. Seemed like there was more work to be done.

Chapter 138: I Want To Leave The Sect Grounds

A month later...

Lin Fan had been hard at work. ‘Tidal Push’ had now reached 20 folds in strength. ‘Faceless Sky Demon’ and ‘Will of the Sword’ were both at 3rd stage, awaiting completion. ‘Twisting Heaven and Earth’, ‘Black Tiger Steals Heart’ and ‘Deflowering Finger’ though were still at where they were, barely touched in all this while.

Especially ‘Dragon King’s Hegemony’, the skill which increased his power level, it had not grown by even a bit.

Meanwhile, his own cultivation base was the worst. Facing the sea of experience points required, even massively gulping down a lot of pills continuously did not help that much at all.

While the number of pills he took daily could not be considered little, most of them were low graded pills. Even after consuming them, they did not help much with his experience points.

"No, I have to head out to experience more waves."

The peaceful and idle life was causing Lin Fan to feel uncomfortable, as though he was stagnant.

He was far, really far, from his ultimate goal. And now that he

was living so idly within the sect, that furiously burning heart he once had was starting to grow stale.

Waves...waves...

In his life, he did not need the help of the smooth sailing winds. All he needed was tumultuous waves of events. And now that nothing was happening, was he still himself at all?

Postcelestial Level 1 (60,000,000/100,000,000)

This experience points required left Lin Fan speechless.

But, if he could cross the barrier, this barrier of level 1 postcelestial, the experience points required should drop.

And now, within Glory Sect, he was already a highly regarded master. How could he continue milking experience points from his junior disciples. If word were to spread, wouldn't he just be a laughing stock?

Besides, the world was so big. He ought to head out to experience it for himself.

Lin Fan stood up. Opening his house doors and gazing at the clear blue skies, he made up his mind.

He was going to leave the sect grounds and check out the world

outside, bringing up his cultivation base.

"Junior Master." Just then, Tian Yu exited from his house. Upon seeing Lin Fan, he immediately stepped up and greeted.

During his stay here, Tian Yu had experienced deep care and heartfelt concern. Furthermore, he had established a strong relationship with Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue.

Especially Zhang Ergou, the two of them were exceptionally chummy.

Tian Yu recognized that Zhang Ergou's cultivation base was low, and that he had no talent at all. In the past, he would not have even bothered with such a disciple. But upon discovering Zhang Ergou's care and concern towards himself, it made him recall back to the times when he was just a mere mortal, and the love of brothers in a family.

"Yes. Your cultivation base has reached postcelestial level 1. I doubt it will be long before you will return to your peak." Lin Fan's gaze focused at Tian Yu.

In this period of time, Tian Yu's cultivation foundation had been retrieved by Lin Fan by a huge portion. Furthermore, given that he had a good foundation in the past, his cultivation speed was all the more faster than the rest.

Lin Fan realized that indeed, a talent was a talent.

Even though he had a system, there were pros and cons.

As long as there was sufficient experience, one could level up as many times as they'd like to without the need for a good body or mental foundation. For those of them without the system, as long as they could overcome this obstacle, they could level up.

When comparing the two methods, each had its strengths.

Now, of course, the con of the system would be the leveling aspect. But that was about it. Other than that, everything else surpassed everything within this world.

"It was all because of Junior Master, who granted me a new life. This debt, I will etch it in my heart for the rest of my life." Tian Yu greeted thankfully.

The longer he spent around Lin Fan, the more he realized about Lin Fan's mysteriousness.

But what Tian Yu did not know was that within those seemingly godly and omnipotent eyes of his Junior Master was a world of worries. Because, in order to leave a good impression in front of Tian Yu, Lin Fan had to put on his best act every time he saw him. He could not even give himself space to relax lest he let up on his act.

But to Lin Fan, this was all worth it. Based on Zhang Ergou's

frequent reports, Tian Yu's attitude was gradually changing. As long as Lin Fan persisted, poaching this man from the main sect was not impossible.

"Master, we're back!" Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue's voices rang out from a distance.

On their master's orders, both of them headed out to scout out some news.

A few days earlier, Lin Fan already had the notion of leaving the sect grounds. So, he first sent these two out to find out more about the current situation within the sect.

"How, is there anything?" Lin Fan asked.

"Yes! I just heard from within the inner sects that the sect is sending inner sect disciples up to the Floating Snow Peaks!" Zhang Ergou replied.

Lin Fan took a glance at Tian Yu. Since he was an inner sect disciple, he should know of the place.

Receiving Junior Master Lin's gaze, Tian Yu explained, "Junior Master, the Floating Snow Peaks lies within the Sky City. It snows continuously on the Floating Snow Peaks all year long, and is a place where many ferocious beasts gather. The Sky City belongs to all the major sects, and we take turns guarding it against the ferocious beasts."

Lin Fan nodded understandingly, "So, did you guys find out what's their intentions of heading up to the peak?"

"Yes! But I don't know if it's real or not. It seems like a beast with a cultivation base of a Lesser celestial has appeared. But as for the actual situation, I'm not too sure." Zhang Ergou answered.

"Junior Master, I suppose our sect has sent people out to slay the beast. While the lesser celestial beast's body may contain countless treasures, it is also wildly dangerous. Each of the major sects is probably planning to take action as well." Tian Yu elaborated. He had once taken part in such an operation. Thus, he was clear of what was happening.

"I see. Alright, you guys head back to rest." Lin Fan waved his hands and headed down the peak.

He was going to head over to the Grand Master and ask for permission to hitch on this ride.

Things like slaying beasts and the likes were Lin Fan's favorite. Not only were the experience points aplenty, so were the treasures. If he were to stay cooped within the sect, he wondered when he could finally level up.

.

"What's master up to?" Zhang Ergou shrugged, unable to

understand his master’s actions.

"Junior Master should be keen on heading there as well." Tian Yu remarked as he looked at Lin Fan’s leaving back.

...

Heading down from the Nameless Peak, Lin Fan nodded his head to the outer sect disciples he passed by. These outer sect disciples’ dream now was to be able to enter the Nameless Peak as a disciple.

But, Junior Master Lin had not made any attempts to recruit any disciples. So, while they were anxiously waiting, they could do nothing.

How could they have not seen Nameless Peak’s potential back when they were starting up?

But now, they were the ones on the begging end.

Lin Fan traveled briskly towards the Grand Master’s Great Hall. He was determined to follow the Grand Master down out of the sect grounds.

"Lin Fan requests an audience with the Grand Master."

"Enter."

...

Entering the Great Hall, there were a group of Senior Elders gathered as well. Revealing his most charming smile, Lin Fan greeted, "Greetings, my Senior Brothers."

"Ahh, it’s Junior Brother..."

Calling him Junior Brother did not leave a good taste in their mouths. After all, they were all a bunch of aged old men. Calling a young fella as Junior Brother was kind of weird.

Yet, there was nothing wrong based on seniority. Now that Lin Fan was the master of the Nameless Peak, and had established his own sect, based on position, he was the same as them.

And to regard seniority, those who entered after them were naturally Junior Brothers. Thus, in technical terms, Lin Fan was in no way unworthy of being called Junior Brother.

Looking at Lin Fan, Grand Master Yan revealed a smile, "Yes?"

.

"Master, I heard that you chose a few inner sect disciples to head up to the Floating Snow Peaks? I would like to follow as well."

"No." Just as Lin Fan had finished his words, the Senior Elders

present rejected him immediately.

Now that Lin Fan possessed ‘Pills Through Thought’, he was a darling of the sect. How could they let him take such a risk in the Danger Grounds?

Furthermore, while the other sects might not bear any grudges against Glory Sect...once they discovered that Glory Sect had a disciple who could perform ‘Pills Through Thought’, it was hard to guarantee that they would not try to assassinate him in case he became a threat in the future.

Chapter 139: Difference In Treatment

Lin Fan knew why they did not want to let him go. What else could it be other than the fear of him getting harmed?

Possessing ‘Pills Through Thought’...any sect which had this would definitely care for it beyond anything else. Why would they risk letting him go out? If anything untoward were to happen, it would be a great loss for the sect.

Grand Master Yan did not say anything. He was observing Lin Fan silently.

Lin Fan stepped forward, his face resolute as clasped his fists, "I am very grateful for Grand Master and fellow Senior Elders’ grace for saving me. Hence, I was able to survive and live on from the giant calamity previously. But I’ve been in the sect for countless months, and I’ve yet to contribute anything. Now that the chance has been put before me, I ask for your blessings and hope you may grant me this wish.’

"Junior Brother, that’s not right. You’ve done us great credit in helping the outer sect disciples to cultivate pills. How can you say that you’ve done nothing? Furthermore, the journey out there is fraught with dangers, perhaps even fatal ones. It’s better if you stay within the sect." Danding Peak’s Senior Elder voiced out.

Lin Fan was relentless. He would not let it go just like this, "A lesser celestial beast is far from ordinary. There’s a huge chance that our disciples heading there would just be slain by it instead. If

I was giving them support by cultivating pills for them, perhaps I can even help save more of our disciples. I ask for your blessings in granting me this wish."

"This..." The Senior Elders looked at Grand Master helplessly. They did not know what else they could say.

While what Lin Fan said was full of righteousness and devotion, he was not wrong. They acknowledged the fact he pointed out that if he were to join the team and cultivate pills from the back...with that godly skill of his, perhaps he might be able to save many disciples.

The expedition this time round was far from ordinary. While there was the aim of killing the lesser celestial beast, the main aim was also to train and toughen up the sect's disciples.

In the previous forbidden grounds' expedition, Glory Sect had suffered huge losses. Especially the loss of an inner sect genius was more than enough to let the masses feel disheartened.

While this Junior Brother's cultivation base might not be that high, his pill cultivation skills were top tier. To the sect, this was invaluable.

Looking at the hesitant faces of the masses, Lin Fan pushed on even more determinedly, "The forbidden grounds expedition has caused our sect great losses. We lost face in front of all the other major sects. For this Floating Snow Peaks expedition, I MUST make use of my pill cultivating skills to let our disciples display

even greater ferocity and vitality. The other sects must see Glory Sect's prowess with their own eyes! I plead for your blessings!"

They were in an even bigger dilemma now. What Lin Fan said now was extremely true as well. Glory Sect did lose face during the last expedition, and became the laughing stock of many sects. Not only did they retrieve nothing from the previous expedition, but they also lost an extremely talented disciple for nothing.

That was an immense loss.

If Lin Fan were to head there with the inner sect disciples, perhaps they could truly regain that face and reputation of Glory Sect.

But it was just that...the more they thought, the more undecided they became.

'Pills Through Thought' was a pill cultivating talent which the world had not seen for thousands of years. If they were to lose him by any accident at Floating Snow Peaks, that would be more than just a simple loss of two geniuses in two expeditions.

"Yes, you may go. But you're not allowed to use 'Pills Through Thought' in front of any outsiders." Grand Master Yan spoke with a twinkle in his eyes.

'This guy is far from simple. I wonder what's his motive for fighting so fervently to head out for. But as long as he's heading

out with our sect, I doubt it can be anything bad. Well, on the path of cultivation, naturally one has to be fierce and vigorous. A flower within a greenhouse easily withers. One can definitely not train to be anything great if cooped within comfortable shelters.' Grand Master Yan thought.

"Master...this...!" The Senior Elders echoed in disbelief. They had not expected the Grand Master to agree.

Lin Fan leaped with joy in his heart, "Don't worry, master. I will definitely not reveal 'Pills Through Thought' in front of any of them."

"Yes, and also, in the expedition this time round, you are not to make any contact with any of the other sects. Do keep that in mind." Grand Master Yan warned again.

"Yes." Lin Fan was happier by the second. He had not expected to convince them this easily.

The Senior Elders present were unable to make a decision initially. Hence, they followed along with the Grand Master's will.

"Junior Brother, please head up to Danding Peak later on and pick up some medicinal herbs you may require for the expedition, just in case you need them later on." Danding Peak's Senior Elder offered.

"Thank you, Senior Brother." Lin Fan was touched. He had stolen

all of Danding Peak's business back at Nameless Peak, but senior brother was still so generous. One would have to be stonehearted not to be touched.

But to someone of Senior Elder's generation, it did not matter anymore as to who was stronger or weaker. All they cared about was for the sect to flourish. Even if Danding Peak were to disband, it wouldn't cause any big difference in the grand picture.

Indeed, one's perspective of things changed as one progressed upwards in position.

...

After Lin Fan left...

"Master, are you truly allowing him to go along with the inner sect?" Senior Elder Wuya asked questioningly.

"Yes. Ever since he was here, I've been observing him from the dark from time to time. While he is cheeky and mischievous, his loyalty to Glory Sect is certain. Since he wants to explore the world outside, I definitely can't keep him in here just because he has mastered 'Pills Through Thought'." Recalling Lin Fan's various antics on the Nameless Peak, Grand Master Yan heaved a sigh of helplessness as well.

And what amazed Grand Master Yan further was the fact that Lin Fan was actually able to help restructure someone's cultivation

foundation. Now, THAT was pretty unimaginable.

"But what if there's danger?" Elder Senior of Zhongtian Peak asked.

"Doesn't matter. I've made plans." Grand Master Yan replied calmly.

"I guess this is good as well. After all, if nothing untoward were to happen, this man would definitely be the leader of Glory Sect for the generation." Senior Elder Wuya had high regards for Lin Fan.

"Senior Brother Wuya, isn't that evaluation way too excessive? Within the next generation of inner circle disciples, there are many talented geniuses as well." Senior Elder Yan Zhanwen laughed.

He did not agree completely with the words of Senior Brother Wuya.

"Junior Brother, just wait and see." Wuya smiled gently without naming anyone.

All the Senior Elders present laughed heartily. As to who was going to be the next leader, it did not matter to them. They had no personal agendas. As long as Glory Sect was to live through the ages and flourish, that was the best they could hope for.

...

On the way back, Lin Fan hummed happily. This feeling was good, too good. He had not expected everything to go so smoothly. Based on that charisma of his, along with some skillful acting, he bought over those Senior Elders in an instant.

And now, he was heading to the direction of Danding Peak. Since the Senior Elder had already said so, he was free to head up to pick up anything.

Back in the past, he had to do it sneakily and stealthily. But now, he could do it righteously and gloriously. The difference was definitely perceivable.

When Lin Fan reached Danding Peak, those disciples in charge of the outer quarters scrambled as far as they could from him, like rats scurrying back to their nests.

Lin Fan left a deep impression on them. This was a crafty and despicable fellow who caused their outer quarters' disciples to have no customers left at all.

Nowadays, no disciples would head up to Danding Peak for pills. Even after their Senior Elder's scoldings and the fact that they stopped charging fees for cultivating pills, the result was the same.

Back then, it was ten sets of ingredients for one serving, but now, it was five for one.

Even more so for lower graded pills, they needed to produce one serving for every two sets.

For the Danding Peak outer quarters disciples, these requirements were way too strict.

Li Shun was the one who had it worst. In the past, he could still cut some slack while cultivating pills. But now, he had to use his utmost attention.

Else, if the pills cultivation failed, he would have to shoulder the blame personally.

...

And all this was caused by that ba*tard from Nameless Peak.

"Senior Brother Li! Not good! The ba*tard from Nameless Peak is here!" Just then, a shout of horror came from outside his house.

Li Shun stood up immediately with eyes opened wide. In fact, they were filled with rage as he stomped his feet and rushed out of the house.

Chapter 140: Yours Truly Shall Unlock Your Potential

On the way up, Lin Fan was beaming all the way. All the vengeful looks shot towards him by the Danding Peak disciples were welcomed warmly by him.

But it truly broke his heart. ‘Ah, these young souls are kids blinded by hatred.’

‘But, it was all good. After all, hatred was the greatest form of motivation in this world. Perhaps this hatred might cause them to delve deep within cultivation and reach their pinnacle? And one day, they might come to crush Yours Truly beneath their feet to avenge their hatred today?’

If he could bring these lost sheep back to reality and revitalize their fighting spirit, then everything that had happened previously would all be worth it.

But then again, now that things had come to this, he might as well add on to their hatred. To help these poor boys, he needed to raise the bar higher. In fact, he needed them to show the energy they once had as though they were sucking milk from their mothers. Only then would they truly have the required fighting spirit!

Lin Fan’s expression took a deep change. He raised his chin haughtily and stared above their heads conceitedly. Raising a finger, he pointed at them one by one.

"What are you looking at? What are you staring at? Don’t you see Yours Truly arriving? Where’s my polite welcome!"

Towards these outer quarters disciples of Danding Peak, Lin Fan had already planned his course of action.

Obviously, upon receiving such humiliation, all of the disciples were burning with rage, looking at each another with bloodshot eyes. They swore in their hearts that if they did not crush this man thoroughly under their feet in the future, they could not be considered as humans.

To Lin Fan, this was all fine. In fact, who knew, he might even be able to unlock their hidden potential amongst a few of them with this explosive rage they were feeling.

Lin Fan let loose an arrogant shout. Like thunder striking out across the skies, the eardrums of these disciples were left ringing.

All of them were so scared that they started trembling internally, squinting their eyes tightly.

Not bad, not too bad! This was the effect he was looking for.

With a glance, Lin Fan took in the situation of the surroundings. That was right. This sort of oppression, this sort of overbearingness... This was definitely right!

But of course, Lin Fan was not one who bullied members of the same sect. He had not intended to strike at them or anything of the likes after the shout. Something like that would be bad for the harmonious relationship they now had!

But just as Lin Fan prepared to head to the medicinal fields, something unexpected happened.

To think that these disciples, who were riled up by him, suddenly came scrambling one by one with a respectful yet fearful expression.

"Greetings Junior Master...!"

"Greetings, Junior Master! Greetings!"

....

Wow, f*ck!

Lin Fan was lost for words. Damn, this wasn't what he had expected! How could this be? These disciples had way too little self-respect, didn't they?

Even after his haughty display, they still shamelessly came to greet him? Where was the pride?

Sh*t man. Over. It's all over.

Lin Fan sighed helplessly. Danding Peak was pretty much done for their next generation to have no backbone at all.

These disciples were thoroughly terrified by this demon king.

Deeply terrified. So scared that they did not even have the courage to resist anymore.

Not only were his pill cultivating skills incredible, but he was also so darn good at socializing as well. And most importantly, even Danding Peak's Senior Elder sided with him.

What else could they do? After all, tossing an egg at a rock would only result in the egg being smashed itself.

They might as well give in. 'If you can't beat 'em, join 'em.' By sucking up to him, they might even be able to get that bit of advantage to move further in life.

"Junior Master Lin! Is there anything you require of us?"

"We're very familiar with Danding Peak's grounds! If you need anything, please let us know! We'll do it no matter the cost!"

The Danding Peak disciples encircled Lin Fan and ass licked continuously.

Recalling what happened that fateful day, they resisted the urge to cry. The moment they got back, not only were they harshly reprimanded by the Senior Elder, they were taught a lesson.

Even Elder Gu was demoted, and was now just a disciple of the outer quarters.

And all these earth-shattering changes were just brought about by Junior Master Lin in front of them. At the end of the day, all they wanted from Danding Peak was a good backing so that they could have an easier life.

Now that that was impossible, they had to move on.

Now that these guys were showing such respect, Lin Fan could not sustain that arrogant look on his face for much longer.

These guys were his own Junior Disciples! Now that they knew to repent, then one might as well let bygones be bygones.

Softening his face, Lin Fan went on, "Hmm, not bad. Not bad."

Lin Fan no longer wanted to boost their innate potential. Since they were all sucking up to Yours Truly, then Yours Truly would take good care of these guys. Even if these guys had once gone up to Nameless Peak rudely to pick a fight, one must know that Lin Fan was a magnanimous man.

...

‘BAM!’

Just then, a large sound exploded. One of the doors burst open, and a man rushed out in a huff.

Upon closer inspection, Lin Fan leaped in joy. ‘Ah, it’s Junior Disciple Li Shun!’

At this point, Li Shun’s eyes were bloodshot red, and his rage was beyond the heavens. When he saw all his fellow Danding Peak disciples crowding around and ass licking Lin Fan, he was trembling with fury.

While Li Shun had tons of stuff he wanted to shout out, he did not know how to voice them out. He could only stare at Lin Fan viciously.

In Li Shun’s eyes, this guy was just the biggest foe of his entire life.

These days, Li Shun’s life was, for lack of better words, tragic. Not only did he have nothing left to exploit, but even that beloved servant boy of his had also left him. Recalling the look on the servant boy’s face before he left, Li Shun was filled with reluctance.

And all of it was caused by this man. If not for him, Li Shun would still be the great master of cultivating pills in Danding

Peak’s outer quarters!

But Li Shun suppressed the words in his mouth; he did not dare to be impudent. But he still had to give this man the death stare.

Because, this man needed to know how much he hated and begrudged him.

"Senior Brother Li, Junior Master Lin is here!"

"Junior Master Lin! Senior Brother Li must be overly excited and emotional over your appearance that he’s touched to tears!"

…

Listening to the words spewed by his fellow disciples, Li Shun was disillusioned. In fact, he wanted to hurl insults at them. ‘All you bunch of spineless pansies. Who was touched to tears?!?’

"Li Shun, why are you not greeting Junior Master Lin who has especially come over?" The demoted Elder Gu, who was mixing with the disciples, berated Li Shun.

He was also a man who recognized his current situation. Now that it had come to this, he could only hope to make up for his mistakes. At least, that’d give him a chance to one day get back to being an Elder.

Lin Fan laughed. He had not expected Li Shun to be so resolute. Even till now, he was bearing grudges against Yours Truly.

This spirit was definitely invaluable!

Lin Fan stepped forth slightly, but on the other hand, Li Shun retreated slightly, seemingly afraid.

"Ah, so it's Junior Disciple Li! Let the past be the past. You don't have to keep your hatred bottled up!" Lin Fan patted Li Shun's shoulders like an old pal.

Li Shun frowned, not understanding the other party's intentions of doing so.

The other disciples looked at Junior Master Lin, and a strand of guilt grew within their hearts. They had not expected Junior Master Lin to be such a magnanimous and understanding man to let go of the past!

After all, Li Shun did cross the line. Yet, he did not show a strand of hatred. This tolerance level was worthy of respect.

"What are you up to?" Li Shun stared at Lin Fan warily.

"Ah, Junior Disciple! Do not worry! I was once versed in the art of face reading. Just a quick look today and I realized that you've got the face of an unpolished gem, like a talent rarely found in this world!" Lin Fan spouted out his bullshit with a straight face.

His main aim was to conduct an experiment. Now that it had come to this, if he were to follow according to his original plan, that’d be doing himself an injustice.

Li Shun was stunned, his face revealing shock. Talent rarely found?! But then, he grew cautious again.

"Come, Junior Disciple. Let Yours Truly uncover your potential. Hopefully, I ain’t wrong about this." Lin Fan smiled and patted Li Shun’s shoulders, guiding him back towards his house.

Chapter 141: Zhang Ergou And Feng Bujue's Collaboration

The outer sect disciples of Danding Peak glanced at each other questioningly. Li Shun hated Junior Master Lin as such, yet, he was so magnanimous as to forgive him with his big-heartedness. But why were the two of them entering the house now?

Unless...unless...?

The disciples threw it out of their thoughts immediately. How could they harbor such a dirty thought? If Junior Master Lin knew about it, he'd tear through their skins!

But just as they were panicking, a shocking shriek shot through the skies.

Something happened?

Everyone lost the color in their faces. But just as they were about to head forth to check out what had happened, Lin Fan exited the house.

"'Hais... A pity you weren't..." Lin Fan sighed regretfully.

Seemed like it was all wishful thinking on his part. How could so many earth-shattering events happen in such a short period of time in this world?

‘But it must be hard on Junior Disciple Li. To endure such a heavy blow twice in his life. I’m afraid both his physical and mental self must be entirely shattered by now.’

The disciples stared at Junior Master Lin. Recalling the tragic shriek, their faces turned pale, and they retreated a few steps back for fear of being the next pitiful victim.

Lin Fan shook his head gently, then headed forth ahead.

Senior Brother Li had once again received a blow.

At this point, Li Shun felt like the skies had come crashing down. It was all darkness ahead of him. Life...had lost all of its hope. Even though he could claim to already know the pain beforehand, it only served to intensify it.

"Junior Master! Your Junior Disciple me...will never dare to... again..." The grieving Li Shun relented. He would never dare to be impudent in this lifetime again. At first, Junior Master Lin was all well and good upon entering the house with him. But somehow, he gave a ridiculous speech, which Li Shun could not understand at all. And immediately after that...

His leg came flying by like a streak of lightning. At that moment, Li Shun knew he was done for. And indeed, tragedy struck once more.

…

Lin Fan retrieved a number of medicinal herbs from Danding Peak. Even those of average quality, he swept up quite a bit. Looking at those hurtful looks of the disciples, Lin Fan could only laugh. ‘Hehe, I was offered up here by your Senior Elder. Even if you’re hurt, there’s nothing you can do.’

At last, Lin Fan headed back with satisfaction.

Tomorrow was the day he’d head out with the group from the sect. He needed to prepare a few special pills just in case anything unexpected happened.

For the expedition, Lin Fan had already set a goal for himself. It’d be good if he could break through to halfway through postcelestial.

And even better if he could push even further.

…

Night came by, but Nameless Peak was bright with lights lit up in each one of the houses. Even though there was hardly anyone present, the lights hardly made one feel lonely up there.

Lin Fan was hard at work, researching and experimenting on pills that he needed for the expedition.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue brought food and served it within Tian Yu's house.

Tian Yu had been cultivating day and night for the sake of returning to his pinnacle. But now that the disciples of Junior Master Lin came by, he naturally stopped his cultivation and hosted them warmly.

"Senior Brother Tian Yu, let the three of us drink merrily tonight!" Zhang Ergou laughed heartily as he placed the food down and filled their cups with wine. "I got this today from an outer sect disciple who was well versed in winemaking! This is good wine!"

"Alright then, let's drink merrily till dawn!" Now that Tian Yu was chummy with the both of them, he was sincere in every single word he said.

Cup after cup, they downed it while conversing buoyantly. Soon, their faces were flushed red with hints of being drunk.

"Take a look, Nameless Peak is getting better and better by the day! Seems like our months of efforts have not gone to waste!" Zhang Ergou commented tipsily.

"That's right!" Feng Bujue nodded.

While Tian Yu did not feel anything much, he agreed that it was not a small feat for Nameless Peak to come to this point.

"Senior Brother, actually, there are times where I harbored thoughts of returning to the outer sect." Feng Bujue said silently without changing his expression.

"Head back?" Just then, Zhang Ergou, who was all smiles at first, bore a cold expression, with a slight hint of hostility in his voice.

But Feng Bujue did not realize this, and he continued.

Even though Tian Yu was intoxicated as well, he could sense the change in tension. He wanted to change the topic, but he was too late.

"Yes...back to the outer sect. Wouldn't it be nice there...crowded and lively...?" Feng Bujue smiled gently.

"Shut up!" Zhang Ergou shot at him with authority as the Big Disciple of Nameless Peak. "Junior Brother, are you wasted to the point of foolishness? How could you say such a thing! If Master were to hear it, wouldn't he be heartbroken!"

"Junior Brother Zhang, calm down. Junior Brother Feng must just be drunk, that's all. I'm sure he meant no harm, no harm!" Tian Yu tried his best to resolve this conflict.

These two were on good terms. How could they let such a thing cause a tear in their relationship?

"Senior Brother, that's where you're wrong. I'm just saying. But

Nameless Peak and Glory Sect are one family, aren't we? Isn't it the same wherever we go?" Feng Bujue stopped Tian Yu and said it while facing Zhang Ergou.

'PIAK!'

At this point, Zhang Ergou's cup flew to the ground and shattered, with wine spilling everywhere. He said furiously, "Right, Nameless Peak and Glory Sect is the same family! But even then, you can't say something like that! Have you forgotten how Master helped us up? Back when you were humiliated, Master was the one who picked you back up and salvaged the situation! He brought you back Nameless Peak as a home! Now that you're fine and good, you harbor thoughts of leaving this place. Do you feel that this place could no longer be fit to be your home?!"

Zhang Ergou grew agitated as he spoke, and nearly came to fists.

"What's wrong with the both of you! How can you fight just over this? Junior Brother Zhang, you're in the wrong too. After all, Junior Brother Feng was just saying! And Junior Brother Feng! Why are you talking about this for no reason! Aren't you just making your Senior Brother Zhang upset?' Tian Yu pulled the both of them apart. These two were close like brothers who were glued to each other usually. How could they be breaking apart now?

"That's right, Senior Brother! Wasn't I just saying? I'm not an ingrate. How could I leave just like that?'

'Hmph, Senior Brother Tian Yu, YOU be the judge! Master has

the gratitude of our lives! Even if we were to return to Glory Sect now, we'd be a disciple amongst the tens of thousands of disciples in the sect without anyone noticing us. But here, Master takes each and every one of us as family with no distinction! Now that he's thinking of leaving this place when he's well to do, isn't that worse than an ungrateful beast?' Zhang Ergou was outraged, his eyes filled with bloody lines.

"Senior Brother, I was just saying! How can I bear to leave! I owe Master Lin the gratitude of my life! Furthermore, Nameless Peak and Glory Sect are both a family! Whichever I choose, it's the same. So why not stay at a place where I feel truly happy and at ease? Back here, I have the accompaniment of Senior Brother Zhang and Senior Brother Tian Yu! How could I bear leaving this place? Furthermore, our sect is expanding and growing right now, how can I break Master's heart by leaving?" Feng Bujue replied heatedly.

"Hmph," Zhang Ergou snorted coldly, "I no longer have the mood to drink. I'll take my leave, Senior Brother Tian Yu."

Looking at his Senior Brother leave in a huff, Feng Bujue hurried along, "Listen to me, Senior Brother..." Before leaving the house, Feng Bujue looked back, "I'll take my leave first too, Senior Brother Tian Yu."

"Yes, hurry along and make up with your Senior Brother. Do not quarrel." Tian Yu replied distractedly. Their heated argument had caused him to be lost in thought.

Tian Yu sat alone in his house and looked at the dishes in front of

him. He drank alone. Perhaps, they were right. Even if he were to return to the sect, he'd be one of the tens of thousands of disciples. And now that Junior Master Lin had the kindness to give him a brand new life, if he left just like that after regaining his cultivation foundation, then what sort of a person would he be...

Zhang Ergou's house...

Both of them were no longer quarreling. Looking each other in the eye, they whispered, "How was I, Senior Brother?"

"Hmm, not too shabby! You've improved tremendously this time round." Zhang Ergou sniggered. The quarrel during dinner was all a farce as well, all for the sake of retaining Senior Brother Tian Yu.

"Hehe, this was the main gist the attack strategy Master had penned down personally. Senior Brother, let's hurry and take a look at what's the next step! I've got to practice on my own as well, just in case I let slip!" Feng Bujue felt that his performance just now was outstanding. Especially the facial expressions, he definitely got them on point! The only flaw would be that his voice was not convincing enough to pierce through one's heart.

But now that he could perform like this, he had come a long way.

Chapter 142: Handing Out Pills By Yours Truly

Next day, at the break of dawn, a purple light filled the vicinity. On the peak of the 10th Grand Master of Glory Sect, a giant ark floated in the skies. Majestic in scale, it covered the skies and clouds. Its body was inscribed with various writings and symbols, exuding a bright glow.

Lin Fan was filled with curiosity towards the ark. Just what type of trick was it that allowed this gigantic ark to float as such? The idea of it was truly incredible.

"Elder Yu, I will leave the beast slaying expedition in your hands."

"Yes, Senior Elder."

...

Lin Fan observed Elder Yu, who was leading the expedition this time round. Indeed, this man gave off a fear-inducing aura, with a sense of danger to him.

Cultivation base: Lesser Celestial Upper levels.

This time round, 20 inner sect disciples were involved in the expedition.

One of them was someone Lin Fan had met before. That was Zong Hentian. Amongst the rest, there were some he'd never seen before at all.

But, Lin Fan could clearly tell the difference between inner sect disciples and most of the other disciples. They exuded an air of elegance and grace, setting themselves apart easily.

Even Lin Fan was rendered almost ordinary by standing amidst them.

And just as Lin Fan was checking out these disciples, so were they.

They did not know who this fellow was, nor had they seen him within the inner sect grounds. While Elder Yu was the one leading the expedition, amongst the disciples themselves, Senior Brother Zong was the leader.

At the same time, while the primary objective of the expedition was to slay the beast, there existed the secondary objective of matching up with other sects. Hence, the disciples chosen were those of highest fighting caliber within the sect.

"Elder Yu, other than slaying the beast, please take note that another objective of equal importance is to keep Junior Brother Lin safe from any harm." Senior Elder Wuya needed to make this point clear. While it was important to slay the beast, it was of paramount importance that nothing untoward happened to Lin

Fan.

"Yes, Elder." Elder Yu was startled for a moment, but after glancing at Lin Fan, he began to understand a thing or two.

"Alright, set off!" Elder Yu commanded as all the inner sect disciples began floating in the skies onto the ark.

Looking at them flying up, Lin Fan was stunned momentarily. Yours Truly doesn't know how to fly!

But in front of all these people, how could he afford to lose face? Hence, with a strong leap, he darted like a bullet and jumped up onto the giant ark.

At this point, Senior Elder Wuya let out a bitter laugh. He did not know what was going to happen on the expedition, but he doubted that it would be life-threatening. After all, Master must have made preparations for this.

While the journey might be arduous, but yes, there shouldn't be anything life-threatening...

Lin Fan stood on the giant ark and looked left and right with interest. He touched the ark.

'Ding...congratulations on discovering Green Hell Battle Ark.'

‘Green Hell Battle Ark: Crafted with Heaven and Earth’s Light Gem along with the bones of a 3-headed flying dragon.’

…

Catching sight of this country bumpkin who was touching the ark left and right, the inner sect disciples laughed internally while mocking.

"Junior Brother, why have I not seen you before?" An inner sect disciple asked.

Even though there were quite a few inner sect disciples, those who were stronger were naturally more prominent and well known amongst the circle. But this guy? They had never even seen or heard of him. So naturally, they were curious about his background.

Looking at these disciples, Lin Fan laughed. Of course, he knew what their motives were. "My dear Junior Disciple, that’s where you’re wrong. Yours Truly is the Master of Nameless Peak’s Saint Devil Sect. Based on seniority, I am your Junior Master."

Upon his reply, all the surrounding disciples who were seated cross-legged were all caught by surprise.

As inner sect disciples, naturally they knew more or less about happenings within the sect. The matter of Grand Master awarding Nameless Peak to someone was also made known to them, but they

did not pay much attention to it. After all, it wasn’t something that was directly related to them.

But little did they expect that the man who was now the Master of Nameless Peak was now seated right in front of them. This caught them totally unaware.

From then on, they let on a frown and stared ahead, refusing to speak to this man any further.

To these disciples, especially the talented ones, how could they endure just calling anyone a Junior Master? Especially this guy, who in their eyes was someone who got the peak through pure luck, and hence, their difference in seniority.

"Eh? Junior Disciple, why aren’t you speaking anymore?" Lin Fan continued pestering the disciple.

Just then, the Green Hell Battle Ark jerked gently and lifted off upwards. Lin Fan couldn’t be bothered with the disciple any longer and just leaned on the side of the ark, admiring the view below.

As the ark got higher, the people below grew even smaller. And finally, for the first time ever, Lin Fan caught sight of the sect as an entirety.

Beautiful...

The gigantic peaks gradually grew smaller and turned into small

little shadows. As the pressure grew stronger with the ark going higher, a green light encompassed the ark.

"It's only a day's journey to the Floating Snow Peaks. The lesser celestial beast this time round is the Snow Lion. It is the descendant of the ancient beast, Heaven Revolting Snow Lion. Therefore, it is extremely powerful, and no one should face it head on." Just then, Elder Yu elaborated as he came out of the ark's control room.

"Elder Yu, the Snow Lion's power level increases when it is in a frosty surrounding. Based on our cultivation levels, I'm afraid we still aren't its match." Zong Hentian commented.

Lin Fan, who was listening from the sides, nodded his head in agreement. After all, beasts were way more ferocious than humans. Even at the same cultivation base, a human was no match for a beast.

If things were to go south, Lin Fan had already thought it through. He would use 'Stealth' and run away without hesitation.

"Yes, that was the case initially. However, based on reports, the Snow Lion has just given birth recently. As such, it's power level has decreased tremendously, and is not at full strength. Thus, our objective this time round is to steal the Snow Lion's cubs." Elder Yu said calmly. But he too knew that this was easier said than done.

Even though the Snow Lion was covered with treasures, the cubs

were all the more precious. But the other sects would not let this chance go up so easily either.

Seemed like it would be another tough battle ahead.

"The Snow Lion is not daunting. But I implore all Junior Disciples to be wary of the other sects. Especially the Fengtian Sect." Zong Hentian growled with vicious hatred in his eyes.

He would never forget the looks of that one disciple, the one who had destroyed Senior Brother Tian Yu's cultivation foundation.

Furthermore, Senior Brother Tian Yu's life and death were unknown as of this moment, as he had disappeared into thin air.

"Senior Brother, are you referring to Lin Ao? One of the 3 great geniuses of Fengtian Sect?" An inner sect disciple asked.

"That's right. If any of you were to bump into this guy, please take extreme care." Zong Hentian warned. Even if he were the one to meet him again, he had no confidence in escaping unscathed.

But now that this wasn't the forbidden grounds, this guy shouldn't do anything untoward towards members of other sects.

Sensing the tense atmosphere, Lin Fan let out a laugh, "My Dear Junior Disciples, the path of martial arts is just like fighting with the heavens for our lives. Now that we're about to approach a deadly battle, your Junior Master has rushed day and night to

prepare some pills. Let me hand them out. If you meet any sticky situation, please toss the pills at the other party. Perhaps it might help you out!"

Lin Fan took out the pills he cultivated and handed them out one by one.

"Eh? What's this pill? I've never seen it before...?"

"Toss it at the other party? What can tossing it at them do?"

...

The inner sect disciples were extremely suspicious, not understanding what this pill could do.

"Hurry up and thank Junior Master Lin!" Elder Yu who was at the sidelines ordered.

Right before departing, Senior Elder Wuya had made extra mention to take care of this guy, and he did so with a solemn expression. Elder Yu garnered that this guy must hold a certain degree of respect and position within the sect.

And of course, how could he not tell that the inner sect disciples did not take Lin Fan seriously. Hence, he needed to voice out to help out with the situation.

Since Elder Yu had already spoken, none of the disciples dared to refute. Hence, they greeted him as ordered. Some of them did not really take the pills seriously, but some of them kept them safely.

If there were indeed a sticky situation, they wouldn’t mind giving the pill a go.

Chapter 143: This Tender Heaven And Earth

As the scenery changed, so did day and night.

Lin Fan was having a torturous time. To think that onboard this Green Hell Battle Ark, there was not a single person who would talk to him. He began to question his own life.

‘Just because Yours Truly was so handsome, do you guys have to envy me as such?!’

Even when Lin Fan went around teasing some of the young disciples, all of them continued sitting down in their cross-legged positions, eyes closed and cultivating. Not even a single cough or anything came from them.

After that, Lin Fan did not bother any longer. He headed to the back of the ark alone and retrieved the furnace from within the system’s backpack.

If not for his promise to the Grand Master to not reveal his pills cultivating skill in front of anyone, he’d have long put on a fantastic show for these young ones. They should understand that ignoring Yours Truly was their loss.

But staring at his furnace, Lin Fan suddenly had a feeling of lonesomeness. Far above in the skies with a gentle breeze, he focused on the ground far beneath and momentarily felt so small.

Just then, a loud horn rang across the skies. A gigantic battle ark suddenly appeared in the once clear skies behind their ark.

This ark was significantly larger than the Green Hell Battle Ark.

"That's Fengtian Sect's battle ark!" The disciples who were deep in cultivation woke up and exclaimed loudly.

"What's the meaning of this?"

"Guys, look! Who is that guy standing in front of their battle ark?"

Their expressions changed furiously upon realizing who it was.

"That. Is. Lin. Ao." Rage flooded Zong Hentian's eyes as he gripped his knuckles so tightly that they even cracked.

Lin Fan looked ahead. On Fengtian Sect's battle ark was a young man standing on its head. Hands behind his back, his long flowing hair danced in the wind as he looked down at the Green Hell Battle Ark with a look of defiance.

Indeed, that was the look of a genius.

One look over and Lin Fan could sense an aura of dominance exuding from this man. This aura of dominance was the strongest that Lin Fan had ever sensed from anybody so far.

Just then, a group of disciples on Fengtian Sect's ark started laughing.

"HAHA! Weren't these guys from Glory Sect scared shitless yet from Senior Brother Lin's previous battle?"

"HAHAHAHA that's right. He decimated one of their geniuses entirely in the previous forbidden grounds expedition. I wonder how these guys are doing now?"

"Hehehe, as long as Senior Brother Lin is with us for this Floating Snow Peaks expedition, all the other sects' disciples can just scram!"

...

Lin Ao's frosty yet handsome features shone through like he was royalty from Heaven and Earth. Staring intensely at Glory Sect, he let out a grin.

Within Green Hell Battle Ark...

A group of inner sect disciples was flushed red with anger. The world was so huge, and they could have chosen any path. Yet, they chose to follow right behind Green Hell Battle Ark? Weren't they just trying to mock them intentionally?

"Lin Ao! What's the meaning of this!" Zong Hentian roared in wrath.

"Ha. Ha." In that instant, it was as though Heaven and Earth were only filled with Lin Ao's cold chuckle. "Does the sky belong to Glory Sect?"

"You...!" Zong Hentian was speechless with rage.

Lin Fan saw everything that had happened. Especially that 'Ha. Ha.', it left him pretty disgusted.

It was as though Lin Ao was jeering at them to step aside.

In a swift motion, Lin Fan leaped onto the back of the Green Hell Battle Ark.

Hands behind his back and staring at the empty skies, Lin Fan's robes floated graciously with the breeze of the skies. In a cool voice, he went on, "Yours Truly is going to gather this piece of Heaven and Earth around here for pill cultivation. Friendly sect behind us, please leave immediately."

Staring at Lin Fan on the ark's end, all the inner sect disciples were astonished beyond words. What was this guy up to?!

Elder Yu's expression was extremely tense as he cautioned those behind. Should things go south, strike immediately.

"HAHA!" This time round, Lin Ao roared in laughter. This was the first time in his life he'd heard a joke as such.

To the disciples of Fengtian Sect, this was even more hilarious.

"Is that disciple of theirs retarded?! Gather the Heaven and Earth? What sort of nonsense is he boasting of?!"

"These Glory Sect disciples are just plain priceless, aren't they? No wonder that so-called genius of theirs was wrecked so easily by Senior Brother Lin!"

Lin Fan nodded his head and flipped his right hand up. Instantly, the furnace floated above his hand.

A flash appeared in Lin Fan's eyes as he let out a grin. 'I'll let you ignorant fools know what's fear.'

Glory Sect's disciples were flabbergasted. WHAT in the world was Junior Master Lin up to?!

"Boundless Fire."

A flame lit up and started burning ferociously under the furnace.

"Heaven and Earth." He said in a low voice as his left hand moved as though grabbing something in the air before tossing it within

the furnace.

Everyone present was dumbfounded, unable to comprehend what was happening before their eyes.

Lin Fan too did not know what he was doing. Him grabbing something from the air was just a farce.

But the crucial point was that, he had sneakily snuck in a Biggra within the furnace.

Time past...

A white mist surrounded the furnace, as though he was truly cultivating Heaven and Earth.

All this long, the grin never left Lin Ao’s face as he disregarded the situation entirely.

"BRINGGGGGG!"

A boom crackled across the skies as the furnace as it vibrated intensely, as though it could explode at any moment.

Just then, Lin Fan exclaimed. As though in a panic fearing the worst, he shouted, "NOT GOOD! Friendly sect behind us, please watch out! It’s gonna burst!"

Lin Fan shouted in shock then hurriedly opened the furnace doors, allowing the white mist to blow towards Fengtian Sect along with the winds.

Lin Ao shook his head in disdain. This guy was obviously trying to pull a fast one in front of the masses for attention. It just wasn't worth his time.

"HAHAHA, THAT GLORY SECT DISCIPLE IS TRULY JUST A MORON!"

"To cultivate pills like this, truly he's the first in the world. First to produce NOTHING at all! HAHA!"

"I thought he might be up to something! But to think that THAT was it!"

...

"Junior Master Lin, just what were you up to?" Someone asked questioningly. They couldn't hold it in anymore, this was simply too much of an embarrassment.

Zong Hentian too did not comprehend this guy's intentions. Was he just out to make Glory Sect a laughing stock?!

"Just wait and see, boys. Let the wind blow." Lin Fan laughed and kept the furnace. Hands behind his back, he stared at Fengtian Sect without changing expressions.

Just then, Lin Ao realized something was wrong, as a surge of energy burst through his body.

"Not good...!" He realized that there was something wrong with the white mist!

"Don’t breathe in! There’s something wrong with the mist!"

Lin Ao let out a ferocious roar and a bright light emitted from his body, blocking everything ahead. But alas, it was too late.

The disciples behind him had already taken in the mist.

"Ah...! Senior Brother Lin! I'm about to burst!"

"What’s...with this feeling!"

"My giant blade is thirsty beyond control!"

...

Suddenly, loud cries erupted from Fengtian Sect’s ark.

Following immediately after it was the sound of holes being made through the wood, as though being pecked by a woodpecker.

Hearing the sounds from Fengtian Sect, Zong Hentian was filled with doubts. Just WHAT were those sounds?!?

Lin Fan sniggered and jumped down from the back of the ark. He sighed as though heartbroken, "A tragedy of Heavens and Earth. Savage and brutal. Unforgivable by the Heavens."

"Sigh..."

...

"Junior Master! Just what had happened?!" One of the disciples burst out with the question.

"You...wanna know?" Lin Fan turned around and asked.

"Yes!"

"You will get your answer after consuming this pill." Lin Fan tossed a Biggra over to him. Perhaps after he had consumed it, he would no longer be so cold to Lin Fan.

Hands behind his back, Lin Fan walked over to the bow of the ship and stared at the tightly knitted snow peaks like an undefeated hero.

‘Sky City... Here we are.’

As to what was happening behind them, Lin Fan no longer cared.

After all, the Heavens and Earth were opening up their arms, welcoming the arrival of Yours Truly.

Chapter 144: Pleasurable Kills

The Chu's and the Cai's, these were the two families governing Sky City over the past 100 years. Locked in constant strife, each yearned to rule over Sky City in its entirety.

Chu Family...

"Lord Father, the major sects will arrive in Sky City within eight hours. This is finally a chance for the Chu Family." A young man greeted courteously.

"Whether or not we can retain a sect within the Chu Family this time around depends on...your younger sister." Chu Family's Head said with his eyes twinkling. If they were to succeed, then Sky City would finally belong to the Chu Family.

"Understood." The young man nodded solemnly.

...

Approaching the Floating Snow Peaks, the skies began to be filled with snowflakes. The noises behind them gradually disappeared as well.

"Junior Master...!" The disciples gathered in front of Lin Fan with weird looks on their faces.

Fengtian Sect’s battle ark was no longer tailgating them and had disappeared into the distance. Also, the disciple who had consumed Biggra was carried down to take a rest.

To them, everything that had happened was simply too horrifying.

"Are we heading to the city or within those peaks?" Lin Fan asked.

"Junior Master, we’re heading over to the peaks. Once we arrive, we will set up the base and attack the Snow Lion."

"Ok." Lin Fan nodded.

As gigantic arks floated by the Sky City, residents of Sky City looked at them with both fear and joy in their eyes.

The Snow Lion’s appearance on the Floating Snow Peaks was a disaster for Sky City.

As a result of the Snow Lion’s appearance, numerous ferocious beasts had gathered around Sky City and encircled it, causing countless deaths and casualties. Now that these major sects were here, they could definitely save Sky City from this predicament.

"Father, the major sects are here." A young man commented in Cai Family’s garden. He looked up the skies as the gigantic arks filled the skies as though Sky City was covered in clouds.

"Brother, how are those ships flying!" A small little Lolita beside the young man raised her tender finger at the arks in the skies and asked in a gentle voice.

She had a luscious head of black hair, and eyes that were wide and sparkly... On that chubby tender face of hers hid a hint of shyness, as her full, ample lips reflected light brightly.

"Those aren't ships, they're birds." The young man fondled his younger sister's head as he let out a smile. Just that, within that smile was a hint of uneasiness.

"Oh." The Lolita blinked her bright eyes and wondered in her head that this wasn't how birds looked like.

"Cai yi...I'm afraid the Chu Family will not just sit about idly." Cai Family's Head sighed.

"Lord Father, I'm sure these major sects would not be overly concerned with the secular happenings of our city." Cai Yi replied gently. But his tone didn't give off the confidence that it should have.

"Sigh, things aren't that simple. Those from the major sects are humans too. They have their needs too."

Cai Yi did not say much. He just stared at his little Lolita...

...

Soon, the ark passed by Sky City and arrived at the Floating Snow Peaks.

"We're here. Set up camp! I'm afraid we might have to stay here for a couple of days!" Elder Yu took a quick look at the surroundings. There were a ton of beasts. But that didn't matter, as these would not affect the course of things.

Descending from the ark, Lin Fan looked at the skies. All the other sects had taken their own positions. Everyone had surrounded the Peak's entrances. Thus, no beast would be allowed to escape.

"Elder, I'll bring our Junior Brothers to clear the surrounding wild beasts." Zong Hentian remarked.

"Yes, that's good. Take care." Elder Yu nodded.

Upon hearing what Zong Hentian suggested, Lin Fan's interest was piqued. What did he leave the sect grounds for? Obviously to level up! Perhaps he could not solo the boss of these peaks alone yet, but the small little underlings definitely wouldn't pose a problem for him.

"Do not rush, Junior Disciple. Let Yours Truly accompany you guys." Lin Fan said.

"Junior Brother, it’s best you stay here with me. Menial tasks as such could be left to them." Elder Yu did not want Lin Fan disappearing in front of him. Thus, he was on his toes for the entire trip.

"No matter, I need some training too. With these junior disciples around, nothing will happen." How could Lin Fan just stay back! Letting such a big opportunity pass by would be regrettable!

Looking at Lin Fan’s resolute face, Elder Yu could not do much.

"Hentian, ensure Junior Master’s safety."

"Yes, Elder." Zong Hentian nodded.

Initially, none of them had thought much of Lin Fan. But after what happened on the ark and hearing the tragic cries from the Fengtian Sect, Zong Hentian had an extremely good impression of Lin Fan.

"You guys go along as well." For safety precautions, Elder Yu sent out 15 of the 20 disciples. If not for the sake of setting up a base, he would have sent all of them.

Even though he wanted to go as well, he could not. After all, the leaders of the expedition from the various sects would gather to discuss their attack strategies.

Lin Fan then followed the Junior Disciples into the distance.

"Junior Disciples, I have something to discuss with you guys." Lin Fan suddenly asked.

"Junior Master, just let us know if you require anything! What's there to discuss?" Zong Hentian smiled.

Lin Fan had already thought through this. Perhaps, this was indeed a big chance. After all, all of these junior disciples were far from ordinary. Killing these beasts should be extremely easy for them.

"I need to cultivate a certain type of pill which requires the Essence Blood of these beasts. Therefore, I hope that you guys can just conquer the beasts, and bring them back for me to do the slaying."

"Yes, understood." Zong Hentian nodded. He did not know why Junior Master Lin had to take the kills, but he supposed that he must have his reasons.

The sixteen of them pushed forth.

Just then, a series of growls and roars could be heard. In the past, if he had met a beast, Lin Fan would run without hesitation. But things were different now. His cultivation base had increased massively, and furthermore, he was surrounded by fifteen bodyguards.

‘No matter how fierce you are, beasts…you guys are done here!’

Just then, a wild beast appeared in front of them.

‘Pericelestial Level 1.’

Damn, this wasn’t too bad.

Lin Fan took a leap of joy, "Go on, Junior Disciples!"

In an instant, Zong Hentian and the disciples leaped forth and attacked.

The three Striped Red Tiger was just walking around the peak aimlessly. But looking at fifteen aggressive individuals who emitted a scary aura while rushing at it, it turned around to run with goosebumps all over.

But alas, his fate had long been decided as he had nowhere to escape.

Suppressing the three Striped Red Tiger with one hand, Zong Hentian struck down with a heavenly blow on his other hand. Fresh blood spurted from the Tiger, and it lost its fighting will instantly.

"Here, Junior Master!"

Zong Hentian tossed over the Tiger with one hand.

Lin Fan’s eyes brightened up, and he was filled with joy.

"Good!"

"Foul Beast! Have a taste of Yours Truly’s deathly finger!" Lin Fan shouted and activated his Deflowering Finger. His fingertip glowed brightly as his True Energy pierced through the Tiger’s skull like an arrow.

‘Ding…congratulations on killing pericelestial level 1 beast 3 Striped Red Tiger.’

‘Ding…experience points + 10,000,000’

‘Ding…congratulations on obtaining 3 Striped Red Tiger Claw.’

‘3 Striped Red Tiger Claw: Material for crafting weapons.’

‘Ding…congratulations on obtaining 3 Striped Red Tiger Inner Pill.’

‘3 Striped Red Tiger Inner Pill: Yin type. Good medicine’

Lin Fan was over the moon as he tossed the pill happily within his backpack and waited for the Junior Disciples to hand him more

beasts.

Goodness, gaining experience points like this was way too pleasurable!

With his own cultivation base, he would definitely not be able to defeat these beasts on his own. But now that he had a bunch of able free labor, what was impossible?

These experience points were way too easy and fast! It was only one time where he used his own wits to kill those two pericelestial level 2 Burning Rhinos.

"Junior Disciples, keep it up! Keep ’em coming!" Lin Fan shouted.

They needed to toss more beasts over for his pleasure!

Translator Notes:

Haha, I don't know what's with the Lolita thing. Apparently, the author just coined her as Lolita without giving her a name? And those descriptions of her too...hmm... HAHA.

Chapter 145: Level Up! LEVEL UP!

Lin Fan prayed fervently. All he needed was a few more pericelestial beasts, and he'd be done.

Once his 100,000,000 experience points were filled, he'd be able to enter the middle level of the postcelestial stage, receiving a boost in fighting strength immediately. In fact, he could even try reaching the pericelestial level.

"Junior Master, here it comes!"

Just then, a gigantic carcass flew over at Lin Fan. Even just staring at the size of it shocked him.

"Catch my finger!"

Lin Fan shouted and pierced the beast's skull.

'Ding...congratulations on killing postcelestial upper-level beast: Snow Tiger.'

'Ding...experience points +100,000.'

'Ding...'Deflowering Finger' has leveled up.'

...

‘Wait a moment. Something’s not right! How could such a high-level beast only give so little experience points! That’s bullshit! Complete bullshit!’

But, Lin Fan gradually understood. Even though his cultivation base was at postcelestial initial level, his fighting strength was comparable to that of a pericelestial. Therefore, in his hands, this postcelestial upper-level beast wouldn’t be of any threat.

Hence, it only gave off so little experience points in the system.

Upon realizing this, Lin Fan no longer wanted to kill all these small little critters. He shouted over, "Junior Disciples! Look for pericelestial beasts! These postcelestials are of not much use!"

Zong Hentian, who was leading the search, shuddered helplessly. How could there be so many pericelestial beasts available?

To begin with, Floating Snow Peaks was not even a forbidden ground. Therefore, it didn’t even contain too many beasts usually. The presence of these beasts now was because they were attracted here by the appearance of the Snow Lion. If not for that, there probably wouldn’t even be a single pericelestial beast present.

"Alright, Junior Master. We’ll try looking!" Zong Hentian replied.

Lin Fan felt better instantly. All he needed was 30,000,000 more

experience points to level up.

At the same time, Lin Fan understood a point. To level up, he needed a group of highly skilled teammates to give him assistance.

If he were to just depend on himself, it’d take way too long.

"ROAR!"

Just then, a furious roar rang over. Lin Fan leaped with joy. Such a vibrant roar! This must definitely be a high leveled beast!

"Senior Brothers, please render your assistance! There’s a pericelestial upper-level beast over here! I can’t deal with it alone!" A call of distress came over from a distance.

Lin Fan was overcome with joy. Pericelestial upper-level beast?! He’d be rich with experience points if he could land the killing blow!

Suddenly, a bunch of trees ahead of them collapsed onto the ground in a swoop, and a strong aura could be sensed.

Lin Fan rushed ahead, observing the situation from a distance.

The beast looked like a western dragon. It was around 10 feet tall, with the stature of a small mountain itself.

Zong Hentian and the other disciples had rounded it up and were bashing on it viciously from all sides.

"Buck up, Junior Disciples! Give him a good wallop! I'll come in soon!" Lin Fan's eyes widened as he waved exuberantly. He MUST kill this thing!

'Whether or not Yours Truly can level up depends on this!'

The beast was filled with blood from head to toe, as it let out another roar of wrath. It was determined to fight Zong Hentian and the rest of them to death.

Amongst the 15 of them, Zong Hentian had the highest cultivation base, and he firmly suppressed the beast.

When he heard the beast's roar of wrath, he too shouted back at it with rage. Raising his palms, he leaped into the air. His palm was filled with True Energy, and a golden glow enveloped them. Crashing down from the skies with an unstoppable force, he struck the beast.

Just then, the air was filled with the sounds of bones cracking, as the beast fell, kneeling on the floor immediately. Its breath gradually grew weaker, as it laid there breathing heavily, with a deep imprint of a palm on its body.

"Junior Master, here you go!" Zong Hentian shouted over.

"Here I am!" Lin Fan leaped excitedly towards the beast, jabbing his finger into its skull.

A destructive force filled the beast's skull, rampaging within it.

"BOOM!"

The beast collapsed heavily on the ground with bloodshot eyes wide open. His grievance was that he had traveled thousands of miles from the forbidden ground over here, but it died before catching sight of the Snow Lion.

Such injustice...

'Killed it...'

Lin Fan was ecstatic. He had f*cking finally killed it.

'Ding...Congratulations on defeating pericelestial upper-level beast: Blood Horned Violet Flying Dragon.'

'Ding...experience points +30,000,000'

'Ding...congratulations on breaking through the bottleneck.'

'Ding...cultivation base is now postcelestial middle level (0/200,000,000)'

‘Ding…congratulations on unlocking fusion function.’

‘Ding…congratulations on obtaining Blood Dragon’s Horn.’

‘Ding…congratulations on obtaining 1 drop of Blood Horned Violet Flying Dragon’s Essence Blood.’

‘Blood Horned Violet Flying Dragon’s Essence Blood: Upon consumption, one turns into a semi dragon.’

…

Lin Fan felt a powerful force surge through his body. It was stronger than anything he had ever felt before.

But what Lin Fan could not understand was why the experience points required did not go down. In the past, it was a bottleneck. As long as he tided over it, the experience points required would decrease in fact!

Not only did it not decrease, but it also jumped up by twice! Lin Fan was utterly speechless.

But, that fusion function unlocked got him pretty curious. He wondered how it worked.

But, this was not the time for it. After all, his junior disciples

were waiting for him.

"How was it, Junior Master?" Zong Hentian asked.

They had not expected to bump into a pericelestial upper-level beast. Seemed like with the presence of the Snow Lion, many beasts had come along for the ride.

"Wonderful. The ingredients were great. It's all thanks to you Junior Disciples. Once we get back, I'll be sure to reward you boys with something good." Lin Fan laughed.

Zong Hentian and the other disciples laughed along as well. As to Lin Fan's breakthrough in cultivation base, none of them felt anything at all, because the system hid his aura entirely. Unless he himself were to show it, no one would be able to detect it on their own.

They carried on slaying beasts, but they were all low leveled beasts from there on. Lin Fan did not pay much attention to them, and they just continued clearing the area.

"Junior Master, it's getting late. We should head back. I suppose Elder Yu has already communicated with the other sects. I wonder how we're going to deal with the Snow Lion tomorrow." Zong Hentian let out a hint of worry in his voice.

After all, the Snow Lion was a lesser celestial beast. These pericelestial beasts weren't even comparable to it. Even if its cubs

were of lower cultivation base, they wouldn’t be easy targets either.

"We must not rush head-on. Even if the time comes to it, we’ll let the other sects take the frontlines. Remember not to show off." Lin Fan warned.

"How can we do that, Junior Master Lin! The expedition this time round, other than to deal with the Snow Lion, it’s to show off our sect’s prowess. How can we let the other sects take the attention?" Zong Hentian replied.

Lin Fan looked at Zong Hentian and rolled his eyes. You god*mn bloody greenhorn. It’s a miracle you could live to this day with that attitude.

"Just listen to my instructions tomorrow." Lin Fan said.

Even though Zong Hentian did not agree entirely, he nodded his head.

Translator Notes:

Alright guys, so apparently there’s been a miscommunication earlier with the glossary as made evident through this chapter.

So, apparently, now that they’re in Dongling Continent, the leveling system seems to have changed. In every cultivation base, there seems to be lower level, middle level, upper level and full

cultivation.

But do forgive my mistake on not making this point as clear as possible earlier on as the novel did not indicate it clearly as well.

And also, the portion about the western dragon, I hope you guys understand the difference between the Chinese dragon and the Western dragon.

Chinese Dragon is like a giant snake with claws and scales. Western Dragon is like a gigantic lizard with wings.

Cheers!

Chapter 146: Fusion Success

When they returned to their campsite, Elder Yu wasn't around. He was still busy in discussions with the other sects.

A frontal attack was definitely unavoidable. Just that with the strength of the Snow Lion, if they were to just rush forth head on, there might be countless casualties. Furthermore, no one was certain of the actual situation. If the Snow Lion were to have any other beasts as a backup, then things would get sticky.

"Junior Master! Senior Brothers! Are the surrounding beasts cleared?" The few disciples who had stayed behind asked.

"Yes, all cleared. To think that we even bumped into a pericelestial upper-level beast in this area. I wonder how many higher leveled beasts there are." Zong Hentian replied worriedly.

One pericelestial upper-level beast was still manageable. But if their numbers are in the tens, or worse still, hundreds, then that was certainly an issue.

"Pericelestial upper level?!? Floating Snow Peaks is just an average peak! Why would the Snow Lion's arrival to give birth attract so many high leveled beasts!" A disciple questioned. He too could not help but start to worry. After all, given the same cultivation bases, beasts had the advantage over humans.

...

Lin Fan's was thoroughly preoccupied in his thoughts with the fusion function.

To Lin Fan, this was definitely going to be an overpowered function. After all, every function produced by the system so far was simply incredibly strong.

Excusing himself, Lin Fan entered a tent and began researching on this fusion function.

Entering his consciousness excitedly, Lin Fan activated the fusion function. Instantly, 2 basins appeared within his mind. From both of them, a golden thread each was coming out, leading up to a 3rd golden basin above them, forming a triangle.

Lin Fan took out some medicinal herbs and threw them in. Failed.

He then tried with some pills. Failed again.

Weapons. Failed. Armor. Failed.

Everything failed. The only thing he had left was martial arts.

Theorizing in his mind, Lin Fan threw in 2 martial arts. Just then, something astonishing happened.

From the 2 basins, a golden glow filled the threads and slowly culminated within the 3rd basin.

‘Ding…Fuse ‘Twisting Heaven and Earth’ and ‘Black Tiger Steals Heart’. Confirm?’

Confirm my a*s. Without even confirming the situation, how could he fuse two godly skills together? Obviously, he was going to start with those he rarely used.

He retrieved the two martial arts and threw in two new ones.

Light middle grade ‘Immovable Royal Fist’ and ‘Wind Chasing Sword.’

Not only did Lin Fan rarely use them, he hardly even touched them. Therefore, even if these two were to turn to crap, he wouldn’t be heartbroken in the least bit.

‘Ding…confirm?’

‘Fuse.’

Lin Fan chose without hesitation. To him, these were just worthless rubbish.

Just then, a sword passed through the air and covered Lin Fan’s eyes. He could not see what exactly was happening.

‘Ding…congratulations. Fusion success. Please name your new martial art.’

Lin Fan hated naming stuff. Fine, since he had to do it, he’d just make do with anything.

‘King of Swords’

What a name. This name exuded of dominance and something unattainable for the masses.

Just like him.

‘Ding…congratulations on naming success.’

‘Martial Arts able to level up indefinitely. Current level: 1.’

Lin Fan could feel the power exuding from this new martial art. It was definitely way stronger than the two martial arts he had combined together.

In fact, the difference in power levels could be described as Heaven and Earth.

But even though the fusion went through successfully, Lin Fan still did not want to risk it with his proper skills. Only after he had determined its success rate with a couple more attempts would he

consider throwing in better skills.

When Lin Fan exited the tent, the skies were already gray.

"Leave the stuff behind, and you may go." An inner sect disciple said to someone who seemed to be from Sky City.

"There’s still a roasted goat!" Lin Fan looked ahead. On the long table, there was a couple of roasted ducks and wine. His stomach growled.

"Junior Master, you’re out! Dinner is ready." A disciple who was standing by the table was already salivating at the sight of the delicious feast. Upon seeing Junior Master’s appearance, naturally, his first task was to greet him towards the food.

Even though they did not know Junior Master Lin’s true cultivation base. Just the fact that he could pull off such a stunt on Fengtian Sect was enough for them to respect him.

Furthermore, how could they not understand from Elder Yu’s actions: Lin Fan’s life was the most important thing in this expedition.

"To the honorable sect members present, this is my younger sister. Would you guys take a look to see if she’s suitable to join the sect?" Just then a young man held the hands of a small girl and stared at Zong Hentian courteously.

This young man was none other than Cai Family's eldest son, Cai Yi. His purpose here, other than sending food, was to hope that his sister could enter the sect.

Cai Yi knew for a fact that his potential was too low for the sects to take him in. Therefore, he could only hope that his sister had a chance.

In Cai Yi's point of view, the Chu Family must definitely be trying to pull closer strings with the other sects as well. If they were to reach an agreement, things would be bad for the Cai Family.

Zong Hentian glanced at the both of them and instantaneously said idly, "Low potential."

As an inner sect talent, Zong Hentian naturally had his pride. He did not pay much attention usually towards mere mortals like them.

After all, Zong Hentian had bumped into many of these families who were often eager to get some connections with sects.

If once in a while, one of them possessed immense potential, they could naturally be considered to be brought into the sect. But glancing at both of them, Zong Hentian immediately knew that they did not have what it took.

"Junior Master." Seeing Lin Fan step forth, Zong Hentian greeted

courteously.

Lin Fan nodded in acknowledgment. Looking at the young lolita who was only about five years old, Lin Fan smiled, "Small girl, what's your name?"

Looking at this young Lolita, Lin Fan was reminded of some events and people from his past life.

At the same time, he had some sort of understanding towards this young lolita.

Tender white skin with large eyes, her makeup was minimal with good clothes. Her cherry peach lips were small and full, and she looked like someone who was obedient and good at pleasing others.

"Big Brother! My name is Cai Zhiqiao." The young Cai Lolita grabbed her brother's hands tightly. Even though she was slightly afraid, her voice was still clear and vibrant.

Lin Fan squatted down and rubbed her head, "This is a good seed."

Zong Hentian was filled with misgivings, but since Junior Master had said so, he could not refute his words.

Cai Yi took a leap of joy in his heart. At first, he had thought that there'd be no chance anymore. But to think that this would

happen. Seemed like there was hope for his younger sister to enter the sect.

"Would you be willing to go somewhere else? But, you would not be able to see your family for a really long time. Is that okay?" Lin Fan asked.

In Lin Fan's eyes, if he were to able to lure a young Lolita back to the sect, it'd be a more lively place. At least, he wouldn't have to just stare at males like Zhang Ergou daily anymore.

Cai Yi was extremely excited as he gripped his sister's arm tightly. Looking at her in anticipation, he could barely contain himself in shouting, "Agree! AGREE!"

The young Cai Lolita looked at Lin Fan, then at her brother. With her bright sparkly eyes, she cowered and shook her head, "I'll...be wherever...father and mother are...where brother is..."

"Sir! My...my younger sister is still young! Let me explain...!" Cai Yi interrupted anxiously.

From the sides, Zong Hentian snorted coldly. The nerve of these people.

"Elder Yu has returned!"

Elder Yu, who had left the site to discuss strategies with the other sects, had returned. Looking at the solemn look on his face, Lin

Fan garnered that something must have happened.

"What are you guys here for?" Elder Yu asked sternly.

"The eldest son of Sky City's Cai Family, Cai Yi, greets the honorable sir!"

"Hmph! Instead of guarding the 4 entrances of Sky City, what are you doing here? GO!" Elder Yu replied without any mercy. Evidently, he was fuming over something.

"Yes...yes!" At Elder Yu's fierce attitude, Cai Yi and the young Lolita were both scared out of their wits.

"You guys go on ahead. Once things are settled, I'll pay you a visit." Lin Fan smiled gently.

The matter ahead was of importance. Whether or not he could lure the young lolita, he would have to leave that up to fate.

Once again, Cai Yi, who had lost all hope, lit up again. He thanked Lin Fan earnestly and ran off with his younger sister.

"Elder Yu, did something happen?" Lin Fan asked.

"Sigh...these mother*ckers..." Elder Yu gritted his teeth with anger.

Chapter 147: Wrong Information

Upon hearing Elder Yu's story, every single one of their expressions changed.

"Simply...too...much!" Zong Hentian's face was solemn as he gritted his teeth. His eyes were filled with killing intent.

Lin Fan could not fully comprehend the situation. Even though they were taking the frontline for tomorrow's fight, nevertheless, they were assisted by two other sects. While it was disadvantageous indeed, surely there was no need to get into such a huff, right?

"The frontlines tomorrow will be spearheaded by the Glory Sect, Xuanyang Sect, and Taiyi Sect. These two sects are the weakest amongst all present. Therefore, not only do we not get any advantage against the beasts, all three sects might even face the threat of being wiped out." Looking at Lin Fan's puzzled face, Elder Yu explained the situation.

Lin Fan finally understood. If they were to divide the six sects present as such, Glory Sect would definitely be in a sticky position tomorrow.

"Elder Yu, what's the Snow Lion's cultivation base like?" Lin Fan asked.

"Lower Celestial upper level. Now that it has given birth, it has weakened by around half its strength. But it is still definitely

deadly."

Lin Fan was stunned. Bloody hell! Lower celestial upper level?!? Even half of that would crush him entirely!

Even at its current strength, it wasn't something mere humans could deal with. Seems like things might not go so easily tomorrow.

Could the Fengtian Sect have some death grudge against the Glory Sect? Back in the forbidden grounds expedition, they had already viciously decimated one of Glory Sect's geniuses. And again, for this beast slaying expedition, they definitely had a hand in this situation.

"Elder Yu. does the Fengtian Sect have some sort of grudge with our Glory sect? Why does the whole thing seem intentional?" Lin Fan asked curiously. Fine. Even if they were to be at a disadvantage, there ought to be a reason behind it.

"Hmph. In previous forbidden grounds expeditions, some of our disciples have slain some of their geniuses, that's all. To think that they would suddenly produce a peerless genius. Just because of that, they've turned utterly impudent." Elder Yu said with dissatisfaction, trying to cover the helplessness in his tone.

He had not expected karma to come by so quickly. Back in the past, Glory Sect had always remained steps ahead of the other sects. To think that Fengtian Sect would finally surpass them in this generation.

Even when two of Glory Sect's geniuses joined forces, they were defeated by their peerless genius...leading to a permanent loss of one of theirs. Indeed, this was karma.

...

At this point, Lin Fan only had one thought in his head.

'Out in this world, you'll always pay your dues one day.'

Seemed like Fengtian Sect was out to go against Glory Sect till the bitter end by first exacting their long-awaited vengeance. But it seemed like Elder Yu was a pretty magnanimous man. After such a turn of tides by Fengtian Sect, only he himself would know the pain inside his heart.

In terms of fighting strength, Fengtian Sect was actually similar to the Glory Sect. All the while, what they were lacking was the grooming of the next generation. But now that they finally produced a peerless sinner, nobody could do anything about it.

To Lin Fan, there was no definite justice or evil in this world. It was all dependant on one's upbringing and surroundings. Now that he was a member of Glory Sect, naturally Glory Sect's will was justice. Any enemies of the sect were his enemies.

Therefore, Lin Fan did not think that anyone was right or wrong. It was just a matter of perspective.

"Take extra caution tomorrow. Do not let any f your brothers come to harm." Elder Yu warned solemnly. His mood was grim, and he no longer had an appetite. Thus, he headed back into his tent earlier.

Zong Hentian and the other disciples glanced at one another, not knowing what to say. They already knew how the sects were going to be positioned.

Xuanyang Sect and Taiyi Sect were positioned near the Glory Sect at the north of Heaven River, thus grouped together. The other 3 sects were positioned at the south together.

But still, Xuanyang Sect and Taiyi Sect’s strength was troubling...

...

Fine, there was no point thinking so much. What had to be done had to be done. He decided to think about it after filling his stomach and waved his hand. Looking at these downtrodden disciples, he let out a smile.

...

Over at the Fengtian Sect, all the disciples who had consumed Biggra were totally wasted. They had decimated the deck of their battle ark with pecks and pecks. Now, all of them were lying within their tents in deep rest. But unsurprisingly, within those

fatigued faces of theirs was a hint of satisfaction.

In case of the genius Lin Ao, thank goodness he discovered it early and thus was able to avoid the calamity. But nevertheless, even the small amount he inhaled in was enough to send his body waves of energy, let alone his junior brothers who took all of it in.

To Fengtian Sect, defeating the Snow Lion was not the key of this expedition; it was viciously crushing Glory Sect.

"Eldest son of Sky City's Chu Family, Chu Chen, requests an audience with the honorable sir." Just as Lin Ao was deep in his thoughts, a soft voice came over.

Lin Ao frowned. Fengtian Sect barely had any relationship with Chu Family of Sky City at all. In any case, since they came of their own accord, there was no harm in listening to what they had to say.

"Enter." Lin Ao said coldly.

Brimming with joy, Chu Chen looked at his younger sister, Chu Xue and nodded.

A smile formed on the defined cheeks of the alluring face of Chu Xue. Looking at the tents with anticipation, the two of them headed in.

...

Next day...

Floating Snow Peaks, Entrance of the Snow Lion's lair...

All six sects gathered.

Lin Fan could constantly feel the gaze of dozens of people on him. The aura sent to him by these gazes sent goosebumps all over his entire back. But every time he turned around to try to search for the source of those gazes, they disappeared just like that.

The feeling of being spied on by somebody...it was like as though they were aiming to rob him of his an*l virginity.

Dangerous...extremely dangerous.

"Alright, so the Snow Lion should be residing within. The frontlines will be headed by Glory Sect, Xuanyang Sect, and Taiyi Sect, while the remaining three of us will look for an opportunity to sneak into the lair and search for its cubs. As to how we will distribute the loot, we'll discuss it after the expedition." The Elder in charge of Fengtian Sect's expedition commanded calmly while he focused at the entrance of the lair.

Just then, a few gigantic arks flew towards them in the skies. Members of the six sects looked at as though they were nothing abnormal.

"What's up with these battle arks?" Lin Fan asked, puzzled.

"These are the battle arks of other sects. But no worries, they only brought their disciples here to observe and will not take part in the hunt." Elder Yu replied from behind calmly.

Apparently, this wasn't the first time something like this had happened.

"For this hunt assault, none of the six Elders present will participate. All you have are your own capabilities. Life or death, it all depends on yourself!" Fengtian Sect's Elder voiced out loudly.

The main purpose of this hunt assault was to train up these disciples.

Just then, the Elder of Fengtian Sect seemed to gather energy around him as his beard and hair flew amok in the air. He gave off a shout which came off as a burst of energy towards the lair of the beast.

Lin Fan was startled, as a ferocious roar returned from within, as though the lair was hiding some sort of horrific creature.

'RAWR!'

While the 1st roar was ferocious, the 2nd roar was all the more vigorous and earth-shattering, as the snow peaks seemed to shake with the power of the roar.

From within the dark lair, a pair of gigantic bloodshot eyes appeared. Those eyes were filled with immense rage.

When Lin Fan took a closer look, he was dumbfounded.

This…this…!

‘WASN’T THIS WAY TOO GIGANTIC?!?’

Lin Fan raised his head to gaze at the beast ahead of him. Shaped like a lion with snow white skin, a humongous pair of horns protruded from its forehead, and it was surrounded by an intimidating aura of dominance.

Looking at the system, Lin Fan’s face turned pale as a sheet. The…information they had was…wrong…!

Chapter 148: Hurry Up And Play Dead!

‘Lesser Celestial Upper Level. (Perfect Condition)’

‘F*CK! Who the f*ck said that it was in a weakened state?! F*CKING HELL!’ Lin Fan was absolutely dumbfounded.

When the Snow Lion’s appearance with such a ferocious aura caused the atmosphere to thicken, Lin Fan immediately knew that something was off. And checking the system, indeed his doubts were confirmed.

"How could this be?!" The Elders exclaimed in disbelief. They had realized that the beast was in a perfect condition at all, without any hint of being any weaker.

"ROAR!"

Again, the Snow Lion roared ferociously. It rattled the entire peak, rendering beasts nearby trembling in fear and creeping lowly on the ground.

"How...how could this be? Just a few days back, we confirmed that it was in a weakened state after giving birth! And now...!" Some of the disciples muttered in fear, while the rest stood still not knowing what to do with this situation.

If the Snow Lion were to strike, things would be utterly horrific.

For a beast of lesser celestial upper level, only a human with a cultivation base of lesser celestial full cultivation could deal with it.

But other than the six elders present, who were of lesser celestial cultivation base, all the disciples were as good as mere insects to the beast!

...

The arks in the skies...

The disciples who had arrived to observe the hunt were equally wary. In fact, they even shifted their arks higher up the skies, just in case they were to suffer from any unnecessary impact.

"To think that the beast is in its peak condition. The six sects are in for some trouble." An old lady with a tree bark-like skin on one of the arks commented.

As to what was happening below, she had zero intentions of lending them a hand.

"Elder, the six elders present are of lesser celestial cultivation base. They should have no issues dealing with the beast, right?" A female disciple asked.

The old lady shook her head, "The Snow Lion is a descendant of the Ancient Beast, Heaven Revolting Snow Lion. It is way more

ferocious than any casual wild beast. Even for someone at peak of lesser celestial, they would need a big deal of sacrifice to face it.'

...

"What should we do?!"

This was the thought on everyone's mind.

At this moment, even Elder Yu was dumbfounded. How had things come to this? If the beast was in a weakened state with less than half its full power, then, with just the combined strength of all the disciples present, there was hope in taking it down. But things were different now.

At full power, even if the six elders were to participate alongside the fight, victory was not guaranteed.

"Everyone, there was a mistake in the information we received. How about the six of us hold the Snow Lion and allow our disciples to escape first?" Elder Yu whispered anxiously.

"Hmph! Follow the plan! Glory Sect, Xuanyang Sect, and Taiyi Sect will strike first and hold it while we 3 will enter the lair! Even though the situation has changed, the plan remains unchanged!" The Fengtian Sect Elder demanded.

"Your mother's f*cking a*s!" Elder Yu screamed in anger. Fengtian Sect's Elder's brains must have been eaten by a donkey

for him to spout such ridiculous nonsense.

Just then, the Snow Lion started moving. That seemingly enormous body with the stature of a mountain gave off an intimidating aura that was so choking that some of the disciples found it hard to breathe.

That domineering aura was like a sharp blade, stealing the words out of everyone's mouths.

"Here...it comes!" Disciples of the six sects starting panicking.

Like a smashed egg, Lin Fan was also at a loss for words. Which bloody dumb pig retrieved the information regarding the Snow Lion! He had thought to simply obtain some easy rewards from this expedition. To think that the situation had changed as such.

Suddenly, the Snow Lion's bloodshot gaze turned towards Glory Sect. Lifting its razor-edged claws, it slammed down on the ground, causing the earth around them to shake like an avalanche.

"Everyone, the beast's target is Glory Sect! Let's take the opportunity to head off!" Fengtian Sect's Elder shouted gleefully. Seemed like the heavens were on Fengtian Sect's side for them to get this lucky.

Even though it was freezing on the Floating Snow Peaks, Elder Yu was sweating profusely, and his heart was pounding.

"I'll take over control later. You guys retreat while protecting Junior Master Lin!" Elder Yu knew that things were about to go south, but no matter what he needed to protect the disciples. Especially Lin Fan, whom the Senior Elder has specially entrusted.

"No, Elder! One for all and all for one!" Everyone's faces changed. Elder Yu was going to sacrifice himself for their sake!

Even though Elder Yu was also lesser celestial upper level, he was definitely no match for this beast alone!

"Spare the nonsense! Protect Junior master Lin and leave!!!" Elder Yu's face turned frosty with a determined look on his face. He was prepared to fight the beast to his death.

All this while, Lin Fan had been pondering about something while carefully analyzing the Snow Lion's body structure through the system. With a flash in his eyes, he whispered sneakily, "Listen to Junior Master...everyone lay down and play dead."

"Ahh...Junior master...! This...!" Everyone was puzzled and did not know what he meant by this.

"Stop wasting time. Elder Yu, listen to me! Lie down and stop breathing!" To salvage his own life as well, Lin Fan laid down without hesitation, hoping that this would work.

Looking at Lin Fan lying down, Elder Yu and Zong Hentian hesitated for a moment. After that, all of them followed suit and

played dead on the ground.

At this moment, the skies were eerily silent. Nobody knew what Glory Sect was up to. Could it be that they gave up knowing that only death awaited them?

On the arks in the skies, everyone was stumped as well.

"Elder, what's Glory Sect up to?" A female disciple of Nine Heavens Sect asked.

"No idea." The old lady shook her head cryptically. What is Glory Sect thinking?

The other five sects stood there bewildered.

And during all this, Lin Fan's heart was pounding relentlessly. This HAD to work, or they'd be dead meat!

He hoped that his knowledge from the previous world would finally pay off here.

The larger the size of an animal, the more they scorned living things of smaller sizes.

And when those living things laid still on the floor, the other party would naturally assume that they were dead.

Zong Hentian felt a deep sense of shame within his heart. As a born genius, how could he be doing something like this?

"Elder, this would ruin our reputation. How about we just give it a shot?" Zong Hentian asked.

"Shut up and listen to your Junior Master!" Elder Yu squinted his eyes and glared at this pig like disciple. A young man who did not know what was good for him indeed.

Naturally, experience was king in this world. Elder Yu had gone through many tides and tribulations in his long life. As long as he could stay alive in this situation, who gave a f*ck about reputation anymore.

Seemed like when he got back, he ought to let the Grand Master know so that he could give these young ones a precious lesson about life.

The most important in life was staying alive.

Just then, the situation changed abruptly.

The imposing Snow Lion stood still, somewhat baffled at this development. It squinted its eyes carefully as it huffed out a puff of hot air. These once lively ants were no longer moving anymore!

At the same time, all the disciples of the other sects grew pale as a sheet as they realized something.

The Snow Lion had turned its gaze on them.

A dangerous aura surrounded them, as the tension made it difficult to breathe within.

"Shit...this is not good...!"

Chapter 149: Incredible Fart

At this critical moment, Fengtian Sect's elder was not daunted, and he commanded firmly, "Everyone, lay down and play dead like the Glory Sect!"

Right after he said it, he plopped head first onto the ground.

Since Glory Sect had succeeded at playing dead, he had to naturally follow suit.

Otherwise, if the Snow Lion struck, they might get wiped out entirely.

At the same time, all the other sects were fighting to follow suit as well. Some of the disciples from the other sects went all the way out to portray the realism of it by tilting their heads sideways and sticking out their tongues.

The skies went silent and the air was filled with floating snowflakes. Gone was the clamoring and tension from before as silence took over.

Back on the gigantic arks, time seemed to have stopped as well.

The old lady of Nine Heavens Sect stared at the scene stupefied as well.

This...everything seemed so...so surreal! Was this even real life anymore?

The six sects were laying down as though they were corpses. But in fact, the one who was the most still was the descendant of the ancient Heaven Revolting Snow Lion. It stood there lost as a baby, wondering what had happened.

Why...why had the lively little ants just gone still in an instant?!

"Elder, why is this happening?"

The old lady did not speak because...the sight before her was simply too unbelievable. Since the beginning of time, no one had ever been able to escape from the senses of a beast!

Any martial artist who met with a beast only had two choices, to kill or be killed. It was the first time they had ever seen anyone trying to escape from one!

Especially when this was the descendant of an ancient beast!

The bulky Snow Lion did not leave just because of this. It retreated slowly and sat right at the entrance of its lair. Drawing circles with its razor sharp claws, it stared at these ants intensely, trying to figure out why they had died just like that.

Even though it was a beast, it was a beast who loved learning new things.

Possessing the bloodline of the ancient beast, it was determined to understand why this was happening so that it could record the memory within its bloodline and pass it down to future descendants as well.

Nobody from the six sects who were lying down could figure out why this was happening. How could they have avoided the beast just by lying down? Could it be that this was some sort of hidden secret?!?

Even as they racked their brains, they could not figure out the logic behind this.

Even as a genius of Fengtian Sect, Lin Ao laid still as ever. In front of this deadly beast, even he dared not show any signs of defiance.

But just as everyone was secretly celebrating escaping death, they realized something...the Snow Lion...he was not returning to his lair! It just sat there, patiently waiting.

At this point, Lin Fan was growing impatient. What was this stinking monster thinking?! 'How about just get the hell back into your lair so we can make our escape!'

Back in the skies, no one knew what to say. After all, the sects below were not safe yet.

"Elder, should we give them a hand and distract away the Snow Lion?" A disciple asked.

"No. Act only if the situation changes. This affair belongs to the six sects, it’s none of our business. We’re already doing them a favor by not backstabbing them. Let’s see how long they can last then."

...

The arks in the skies were rife with discussion. Regarding the situation below, they were curious beyond measures, wondering what would happen next.

Now that these six sects could neither attack nor retreat, it was good news to these observing sects as well.

...

"Elder, what should we do?" Lin Ao whispered.

"No idea. Just wait it out."

The same went for Xuanyang Sect, Taiyi Sect and the other remaining sects. They had no clue what they should be doing. Should they wait out till the Snow Lion retreated back into its lair?

Time passed by the minutes...

The snowstorm in the skies were getting stronger, as the disciples present were all covered by a thick layer of snow.

A thought began to form in Lin Fan's head. He could enter Stealth mode and sneak into the lair. Stealing those cubs slyly, he would then smack the Snow Lion with the brick, causing it to enter sleep mode.

But he knocked off the thought after a while. While Stealth was definitely overpowered, a beast's senses were very sharp and sensitive. He'd be dead meat if he were caught.

Even though Lin Fan had half a mind to give it a try, he gave up soon after. Perhaps the Snow Lion would finally leave after it was bored.

...

Just as everyone was laying silently, a disciple of Glory Sect whimpered, "Elder...Junior Master...! I...I want to fart...!"

Lin Fan, who was deep in his thoughts, nearly spit out all his blood after hearing that.

F*CK YOU! Was this guy for real?! How could he think of farting at this critical moment?!?

"You, what's wrong with you! As a pericelestial, why would you have reactions such as these?" Elder Yu frowned.

"Elder, I have mastered 'Glass Body'! As long as there are any toxins or negative substances within my body, it would expel it out through gas! And in this frosty area, my body has accumulated a large amount of coldness within it. Thus, the Glass Body is acting up to expel it all out!" The disciple was close to tears.

If he had known mastering this skill would lead to this situation, he would never have started on it for the death of him.

At the mastery of this skill, one could always maintain one's physical body at peak condition as it would never be infiltrated by any poison or negative symptoms. But to think that this effect would work against them right now.

"Hold it in. Do not let out a single peep!" Lin Fan did not have anything else to say. What a turn of events this day was!

"Junior Master, I've been holding on for a long time! It's unbearable!" After withstanding it for so long, the disciple's face was already flushed red.

"You...!" Lin Fan was looking around for a stone or something as a plug so that he could stuff it up the guy's a*s. But just then, the eruption came.

'POOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOC

The fart was well made, with a sturdy bass frequency and adequate volume, lasting what seemed like an eternity. Indeed, it was music from nature.

But at this point, it was a death sentence.

‘Shit...!’ Lin Fan sighed.

"ROARRRRR!"

The Snow Lion snapped out of its thoughts and lunged towards the sound.

Raising its feet, it swiped through the air with its claws. Time and space seemed to be distorted as 5 thick lines appeared through the thin air.

Elder Yu yelled back alarmingly as a bright light flashed through his fist while he too threw a punch at the Snow Lion.

‘BAM!’

At that moment, everything shook as the earth started to shatter. Like a kite with its thread broken, Elder Yu flew off while spurting fresh blood from his mouth.

"ELDER!" Everyone was appalled. They had not expected the

beast to be THIS strong. Just one swipe from its claw was enough to send Elder Yu flying. This level of strength was beyond horrific.

The Snow Lion growled mockingly.

Lin Fan could not take it anymore. Pointing at the Snow Lion, he shouted, "Hey, little fella! Don’t you dare go overboard...!"

The moment Lin Fan spoke, the Snow Lion appeared instantaneously in his face. In a swift motion, it bent down and swallowed Lin Fan whole.

Everything happened within a split second, and everyone was dumbstruck without having any room for reactions.

"JUNIOR MASTER!!!" Everyone shouted frantically.

...

"Run...!"

Chapter 150: I Refuse To Believe!

"Where's your Junior Master Lin?" Elder Yu, who was swiped flying by the Snow Lion, asked with a pained look.

"El...elder! Junior Master Lin was swallowed whole by the beast!" A disciple replied in utter shock.

Terrifying. This was simply a nightmare!

They had not expected the lesser celestial upper-level Snow Lion to be so monstrous. If not because the Snow Lion was worrying about its cubs inside the lair, none of them would stand a chance even with their strengths combined.

"What...?!" Elder Yu struggled to stand up, intending to go rescue Lin Fan back into their midst.

"Elder...it's useless. The Snow Lion is simply way too strong!" Zong Hentian pulled back Elder Yu.

To Zong Hentian, Junior Master Lin was already dead. There was simply no chance of him surviving this. At this rate, unless a Senior Elder was present, none of them would stand any chance against this beast.

"GET LOST!" Elder Yu shouted. But this aggravated his wounds, and he spat out yet another bout of fresh blood as his face turned ever paler.

…

It felt like an eternity for Lin Fan, as though he was stuck in an endless abyss swirling round and round without a destination.

‘Where…is this?’

Lin Fan opened his eyes and was stunned by the sight before him.

Hold on…

Lin Fan tried to recall what happened. First, he could no longer tolerate the beast’s impudence. Thus, he raised his finger so that it’d know its place and stand down. But just then, he entered a world of darkness.

What! Was he eaten by the Snow Lion?!

At this thought, Lin Fan sweated profusely as a surge of fear rushed up to his head. Sh*t, he was seriously eaten by that sh*t!

And the beast was so strong to boot!

If he were to be digested by the beast, wouldn’t he just come out as a pile of dump and be stuck between heaven and earth?

The thoughts of it filled Lin Fan with goosebumps.

Just then, Lin Fan heard a loud sound like the gushing of a torrent. This sound came closer and closer. When Lin Fan raised his head, he was traumatized.

‘F*CK ME...!’

A gush of yellow liquid came pouring down like a waterfall. Taking Lin Fan along with it, it rushed downwards.

The smell of this yellow liquid was nauseating to the nose. Lin Fan held his breath and did not dare to open his mouth as well.

‘Ding...congratulations on discovering Snow Lion Digestive Liquid.’

‘Ding...’Eternal Demon Body’ Experience Points + 20,000.’

...

As the system kept ringing, Lin Fan momentarily forgot about the nauseating smell as he leaped with joy in his heart.

To think that even this digestive liquid could give him experience points!

But Lin Fan had no intentions of following the digestive liquid all the way down. Based on his calculations, he should be around the stomach area. Once he was digested, he'd follow it down all the way to the anus opening to be passed out.

But oh well, no hurry. Since he was here, he might as well see if he could take advantage of this.

To fight this beast headstrong outside, he was definitely not its match. But inside here? Now things were different. Perhaps, he could blow it up from within so that this beast would know that it had to pay the price for swallowing Yours Truly.

Stretching his hand, Lin Fan held on to a piece of blood-red meat, determined to not let himself be flushed down.

After the digestive liquid was flushed down entirely, Lin Fan let go of his hands and surveyed the surroundings.

Inside the body of the Snow Lion, the red meat walls pulsated like any other living being, compressing and expanding as it breathed.

Looking at it was causing Lin Fan to be somewhat nervous. This was indeed way too horrifying a sight.

Stepping downwards slowly, Lin Fan caught sight of the cesspool where the yellow liquid accumulated in. He was startled. Thank goodness he was smart enough to not head down with it.

Otherwise, he'd die of disgust.

Within the cesspool floated a bunch of white bones, probably from beasts it had consumed before. After they were digested, all that was left of them were just bones.

Looking at it, Lin Fan thought of ways to deal with this Snow Lion. Now that he was inside, he must definitely pull a big one on it.

If he could kill this Snow Lion from within, then he'd be reaping in a shitload of profits.

Lesser Celestial Upper-Level beast. The amount of experience points must be beyond imagination.

Just thinking about it was titillating.

But of course, he needed a proper plan.

Lin Fan took out a couple of Biggra. He wondered if tossing Biggra into the cesspool would be of use. Since the Snow Lion needed to replenish its nutrients by digesting beasts, throwing Biggra within it should probably be somewhat useful.

Though there were no guarantees, it was definitely worth a shot. Fearing that 1 was not enough, Lin Fan threw 10 Biggras within the cesspool.

As they landed inside, the cesspool bubbled for a moment, and they vanished entirely.

Waiting a moment, Lin Fan expected a reaction. When nothing happened, he was puzzled. Could it be that this beast was of a monstrous size, hence the Biggras were not strong enough for it?

Right, that must be the case! Otherwise, there could be no other explanation.

Gritting his teeth, Lin Fan tossed every single last Biggra he had within the cesspool and waited patiently. To f*ck this beast up, first he had to get her tired.

But this should be of some use to the Snow Lion, right?

After all, this was the Godly pill cultivated by Yours Truly. Theoretically, it should kill BOTH males and females.

...

Outside, the six sects were already all out of ideas of how to deal with the Snow Lion.

It wasn't that they weren't interested; they just couldn't deal with it at its peak condition.

The only reason they could escape was because the Snow Lion was busy guarding its lair, so it didn't chase far out. Otherwise, no one would be left alive by now.

But towards Glory Sect's losses, Fengtian Sect was filled with joy.

Pleasure...this was pure pleasure!

"Elder Yu! Nine Heavens Sect, Rapid Lightning Sect and the rest are about to make a move on the Snow Lion!" Zong Hentian commented.

Elder Yu was overwhelmed with joy. No matter what, as long as the Snow Lion was defeated, they could search for Lin Fan's corpse at least.

Regarding his survival, Elder Yu no longer had any hopes.

But upon hearing this, Fengtian Sect was distressed instead. To think that these other sects that came to observe were now taking the chance at the Snow Lion! Darn it!

But they had no choice in the matter. If these sects dared to take on the Snow Lion, then the Elders leading them must definitely be of a higher cultivation base.

In the current state of affairs, they would only let these sects snatch this cheap deal.

For Nine Heavens Sect, Rapid Lightning Sect and Great Sword Sect, the elders leading them for this observation were all of Lesser Celestial Peak Cultivation.

Since the elders from the six sects were of lower cultivations and could not defeat the beast, naturally they could only give these guys a helping hand in taking it down. But naturally, the treasures and loot would be split amongst the 3 only.

Especially the cubs of the Snow Lion, that was of crucial importance. After all, it could probably grow into the Greater Celestial beast it was meant to be.

Nine Heavens Sect's Leader of Observation Team: Old Lady Tianji. Cultivation Base: Lesser Celestial Full Cultivation.

Rapid Lightning Sect's Leader of Observation Team: Shang Wusheng. Cultivation Base: Lesser Celestial Full Cultivation.

Great Sword Sect's Leader of Observation Team: Zhang Tianheng. Cultivation Base: Lesser Celestial Full Cultivation.

The three elders of lesser celestial full cultivation...taking down the beast was more than enough.

None of the disciples of the 3 sects came down to assist the fight; they were all just waiting on the arks.

The six sects disciples stood at a distance as well. Even though they were helpless, they had to see how this beast was taken down.

"Zhang Tianheng, you'll take the first strike." Old Lady Tianji struck the sharp edge of the cane she was holding on the ground. A crack spread out in all four directions like a wave, and in an instant, all the snow on the surface blew away.

Great Sword Sect's Elder Zhang Tianheng raised a finger to the skies intimidatingly. A multitude of great swords numbering in the hundreds flew across the skies and amassed behind him.

BAM!

BOOM!

Just then, the lair shook vigorously, as though an earthquake was present.

'ROAR!!!!!!!'

A furious roar erupted from the lair, as though the beast was in an uncontrollable rage.

Within its body, Lin Fan too was raging.

He could not believe that his Biggra wouldn't work. In disbelief, he continued cultivating more of it fanatically as well.

A large amount of Biggra exploded within the beast's body as though it was free of charge and the beast's meat absorbed all of the Biggra in powder form as they landed on the inner walls of the beast.

'Yours Truly refuse to believe that this won't godd*mn work!'

Finally, Lin Fan noticed something happening. The digestive liquid in the cesspool was disappearing, as though it was swallowed up by the Snow Lion.

Veins as thick as his forearms started appearing on the inner walls of the beast and pulsated intensely, as though it was absorbing something.

'Yes! I've done it!' Lin Fan leaped with joy.

Woohoo! Was the beast finally gonna explode?

...

The three elders looked at the scene before them calmly.

"Elders of the 6 sects, the three of us will take control of this situation now. Please take no offense." The bark-like skin of Old Lady Tianji let out a smile, as though telling them that the bounty of Snow Lion was already in their bags...

Chapter 151: Something Seems Off!

Helpless as they were, the six sects could do nothing. They had made a mistake in their initial investigation of the situation. If they had gotten the actual picture, the sects would not have merely sent them out.

And now, they could only stare as the three other sects struck at the bounty for themselves.

Even though it was in its peak condition, in the hands of three lesser celestial peak cultivation masters, it would still fall nevertheless.

"Old Lady Tianji, Glory Sect only requires to be allowed to slice open the belly of the beast in the aftermath to retrieve the corpse of our disciple. We will definitely express our sincerest thanks for this." Elder Yu sighed. This was most he could do.

"Small issue." Old Lady Tianji twitched her eyes and whispered.

"When the beast next appears, the three of us will strike together and utterly decimate it in one blow." Great Sword Sect's Elder Zhang Tianheng stood there, glowing with all the great swords surrounding him, as though he had pierced a hole through time and space.

"Alright..." Rapid Lightning Sect's Elder Shang Wusheng placed his palms together and moved them like a snake, ready to send off a shockwave the moment the Snow Lion appeared at the lair

entrance.

‘Roar…!’

A lower toned roar came out of the lair this time around. In fact, the roar sounded somewhat hurried, as though it was preparing for a large explosion.

Standing from a distance, the six sects wondered, ‘Something seems off.’

Elder Yu frowned. Unable to contain himself, he warned the three elders, "Everyone, there’s something wrong with its roar. Please take extra caution."

But the three of them did not pay any heed to it and grinned, "Don’t worry, Brother Yu. Since your cultivation bases are the same as this beast, naturally you’d be alarmed by its aura."

The six sects were displeased at this condescending remark by the three elders. Weren’t they just implying that the six sects were lower than the beast?

Just then, the skies turned gray as dark clouds covered the skies. Streaks of lightning could be seen flashing across it.

Far in the distance, citizens of Sky City looked at the situation on Floating Snow Peaks with grim faces as well.

They did not know what was going on. Whether or not the beast was slain by the six sects was still unknown to them.

But amongst them, Chu Family was making their final preparations. There could be only one leader for Sky City. Once the matter of the beast was done with, the same could be said for the Cai Family...

...

"Brother Zhang, take a look at this little bastard. Even as the brink of death, it’s coming up with all sorts of patterns. Interesting." The resolute face of Shang Wusheng revealed a cold laugh, as he looked at the situation in disdain.

"Futile struggle." Zhang Tianheng snorted coldly. He paid no attention to the change in the skies as the great swords continued floating around him, ripping the air apart.

After all, the three of them were of lesser celestial full cultivation. If they could not even deal with such a beast, then they’d just end up being a laughing stock for the rest of the world.

Even though this was a direct descendant of the ancient beast, the power difference between cultivation bases was something that neither human nor beast could replace.

BOOM!

Just then, something shocking happened.

From the ruins of Zhang Hengtian's first strike, a claw pawed its way out of the cracks. Rocks began raining from it like an avalanche.

A red beam shot out from the cracks and once again shook the heaven and earth. The atmosphere was filled with a frenzied aura.

'What's going on with that little bastard!' The three elders were momentarily unnerved as well.

'ROAR!'

An unsettling monstrous roar came screaming across the skies, and every disciple present could not stop trembling.

"Elder! There's something wrong with the Snow Lion!" Zong Hentian shouted amongst the chaos.

Looking at the sight ahead of him, Elder Yu was filled with waves of fear. More so than something wrong, what was happening was entirely impossible!

The Snow Lion, whose fur was initially snow white, had now turned red entirely. In fact, an intense aura was steaming out from the red fur, melting all the snow around it on the peaks.

‘ROARRRRRRRRRR!’

The beast looked up into the skies and screamed out its entire lungs. Compared to its frenzied look initially, it looked diabolical at this moment. Those massive claws of it were pawing fanatically at the ground in front of it, and the Floating Snow Peaks shook as though it was going to split into two.

Its long tail stood upright, with hot air gushing out continuously from its anus in a strong stream.

"Just what is happening?!" Old Lady Tianji, who was initially filled with confidence, was now staring at the beast in disbelief, unable to comprehend the situation before her.

At the same time, Lin Fan, who was within the beast, was not having the best time of his life either.

Initially, it was still pretty cool within the beast. But now, it was heating up like a volcano, and the temperature was insufferable.

Worse still, the digestive liquid remaining in the cesspool began bubbling like boiling water.

The strong compressions and expansion of the beast’s body was causing immense pushing and suction pressure within it, causing Lin Fan to tumble around unable to stand properly.

He felt like crying.

Goodness, this situation was just simply f*cked up.

Definitely, Biggra must have taken effect. But wasn’t this way too vigorous!

Lin Fan had no idea how many Biggra pills he popped for the beast. All he knew was that he was entirely out of ingredients in his stash.

But according to his memory, the numbers should lie within a few hundreds.

On the outside, the Snow Lion’s bloodshot eyes were darting around, as though looking for something. It entirely neglected the presence of the three elders.

"This Snow Lion seems to be paying no respects to us!" Shang Wusheng frowned.

"If not now, then when? STRIKE!" Zhang Tianheng roared furiously, and a great sword protruded amongst his collection, shooting towards the Snow Lion with extreme sword will.

Old Lady Tianji and Shang Wusheng refused to fall behind. Bursting above from the ground, all three of them released an immense power ready to destroy heaven and earth.

The combined strikes of three lesser celestial full cultivation beings were more than enough to destroy even spacetime of the surroundings, let alone a mere beast.

Members of the six sects could only stare dumbfounded at the development of this situation. Even the six elders could not hide the tinge of fear that was spreading through their faces.

The Snow Lion in front of them was practically undefeatable!

And what would happen to those three elders?!

The frenzied Snow Lion huffed and puffed repeatedly and steams of hot air began gushing out of its nose at the same time. She needed a release. She needed a male right now! But all that was present was mere white snow!

Looking at the three ants lunging towards it, it could only snort furiously, as though telling them, ‘You guys are too small. Not satisfying enough!’

...

"Heaven and Earth Slash!" Zhang Tianheng shouted in wrath. The giant sword in his hand shone with immense brightness as it accumulated the essence of heaven and earth, ready to slice the beast into two.

"9 Heavens Thunderbolt!" Shang Wusheng opened his arms spread-eagled as electricity gathered within his palms rapidly to cage the beast within them.

Old Lady Tianji's cane flew from her hands into the skies and began twisting at lightspeed, as though accumulating the air around it, ready to pierce through the beast.

...

The three elders let of an extremely intimidating aura, that was not to be trifled with.

Back on the arks, the disciples gritted their teeth and couldn't bear their excitement. Finally, their elders struck! The beast was theirs!

'ROARRRR

In an instant, the auras of the three elders vanished.

BAM!

"El...Elder!!!"

The disciples on the arks screamed at the top of their lungs in disbelief.

As for the six sects present, everyone was flabbergasted beyond words.

How...could this be happening?!

Chapter 152: Unbearable Scene

Killed in a second?!?

Without room for retaliation?!?

In the hands of the beast, even three lesser celestial peak cultivation masters were...! This...this...!

Elders of the six sects could no longer believe their eyes. This was just a lesser celestial upper-level beast! How could it be this strong?!?

Even with the bloodline of the ancient beast flowing through it, there was no way it should be THIS strong!

"Elder, what should we do?" Zong Hentian's voice trembled slightly. As a genius, there should be no reason for him to be fearful. But the violence of the beast had caused him to waver ever that slightly.

Even Lin Ao, the number one genius of Fengtian Sect, was dumbfounded. This level of power was not something they could handle.

Even lesser celestial full cultivation masters were swiped down by a single claw. Could it have grown to be a greater celestial beast already?!?

…

Old Lady Tianji, Zhang Tianheng and Shang Wusheng laid firmly buried feets under the ground, where the surroundings were filled with their blood.

The initially confident faces of theirs were all now just pale as a sheet, without any trace of blood in it.

‘How…could this be! How could this be!’ Old Lady Tianji was dumbfounded. As though every single bone in her body was broken, she could not even move a single inch.

The swipe by the Snow Lion was powerful beyond words. At the moment it came down, they were like little ships being swallowed by a giant tsunami.

The only saving grace they had was that the Snow Lion did not pay any attention to them. Rather, it was frantically in search of something.

Disciples from the three sects hurried down the gigantic arks, rescued their elders and left the Floating Snow Peaks.

They had to return to inform their sects that the situation regarding the Snow Lion had changed.

…

The Snow Lion grew ever more berserk as time went by, as though infinite energy was surging through its body.

Just then, the Snow Lion roared again. The maniacal roar was forceful, as though it could rip apart heaven and earth. She could no longer tolerate it.

The Snow Lion ran up the peak of the mountain, and with her razor-sharp claws, she shaved and molded the tip. As it turned into a thick and long rod, she plunged herself onto it anus down with a hungry and thirsty look in her eyes.

"What...what is the Snow Lion doing!" All six sects were flabbergasted at the sight. The world had changed instantly.

‘This...this!’ The six elders did not know what to make or say of this situation. How could the Snow Lion be doing something so shameless?!?

...

‘RAWRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR’

A series of enjoyable and pleasurable roars spread through the entire Floating Snow Peaks. Even the citizens of Sky City could hear this series of roars.

Everyone was filled with questions. How could that enraged roar from earlier turn into such gentle roars?

Could it be that the six sects had walloped it so hard that this was the beast's way of crying out for help?

...

Inside the Snow Lion's body, Lin Fan too was about to explode.

What the hell is up with this place. Enough with the swirling around at the start, why was it even moving up and down now? What the hell was wrong with it?

And what he wondered about more was the random appearance of the peak within the beast at times.

What was going on outside?

And just then, the peak which had disappeared reappeared once more in front of him, shooting up like a lightning rod. Lin Fan was so taken aback that he jumped back.

As the body continued bobbing up and down, Lin Fan was dumbfounded.

'Don't tell me that the Snow Lion is using it as a dil...dil...!'

Lin Fan did not dare to imagine any further. This was too spicy for his tender mind.

Even though he had used that bit more Biggra and had caused the Snow Lion to feel aroused, but this...this was just too much!

‘Snow Lion! At the end of the day, you’re still a mother! How can you do something so utterly shameless!’

‘Stop it this instant! Yours Truly is about to break down from your antics!’

Lin Fan was thoroughly speechless. His view of this world had been forcefully violated by this Snow Lion.

Why! WHY!

‘How could you be doing something like this! How are you going to raise your head high in front of your fellow beasts from this day on!’

Back on the outside, the six sects were equally stupefied.

"Elder, do you think...there’s hope for Junior Master?" A glory sect disciple asked.

Elder Yu did not reply. He no longer knew what to say.

This behavior by the Snow Lion...there has been no record of such behaviour since the beginning of time.

As the sun set...

The six sects had been standing there the entire day staring at this show without even blinking an eyelid.

For this expedition, Fengtian Sect had intended to forcefully take down the Snow Lion's cubs. But at the sight of this, they no longer had any intention to do anything..

Violent...this was way too violent.

It wouldn't even spare an inanimate mountain...

This had never ever happened before.

Never. In. History.

Every sect had the same idea. Whoever obtained the cubs from this expedition, what if the cubs turned out in this manner as well in the future...?

They had not expected such a tradition to exist within the bloodlines of an ancient beast. Who knew if they were to breed a Snow Lion cub till maturity and one fine day, it went berserk as such. Who could stop it by then?

They had to etch this incident into their hearts and when they got back to the sect, immediately record it down for all the future generations of the sect to take note.

Three days later...

The crowd had remained for 3 days as well. It wasn't because they did not want to leave. But each and every one of them wanted to find out how things would eventually resolve.

And on this day, a sharp howl could be heard in everyone's ears as finally, everything stopped.

The berserk Snow Lion had calmed down, as the red fur returned to its original snow white.

But what surprised everyone was that after it calmed down, it went back into a momentary rage. Swiping away every single peak it could find around the area, it returned to its lair in a huff.

Everyone glanced at each other, unable to comprehend what had just happened.

"Ended? Then, what do we do now?"

"The Snow Lion is not something we can deal with. Let's return to the sect."

...

"Elder! Junior Master...!" Zong Hentian asked.

Elder Yu's face was grim. It had been three days. Based on the Snow Lion's metabolism rate, Lin Fan should be little more than bones by now. It would be impossible to even find his corpse any longer.

"We'll guard Junior Master Lin's spirit for 3 days from here on. Prepare the burial grounds."

"Yes."

...

Upon returning to the lair, the Snow Lion laid down warmly and entered a deep slumber after exhausting every bit of energy it had.

Within the Snow Lion, Lin Fan was already befuddled by everything that had happened. Puking every single day, he had lost track of time inside the Snow Lion. Every single day felt like an eternity.

Had he known that it would be like this, he would rather have died than give the Snow Lion Biggra. If not for his 'Eternal Demon Body' being of a high level, he would have long been smashed dead

by the peak that entered her.

Finally, Lin Fan could sit down and rest peacefully. He presumed that the effects of Biggra must have finally ended.

As to what was to happen next, he had to think of a way to get out. He couldn’t remain cooped within here forever.

But if he escaped now, wouldn’t he just be slapped dead by the Snow Lion in one smack?

At this, Lin Fan cried…

Chapter 153: Leveling Up Inhumanely

"Elder, the other five sects have already left." Zong Hentian said softly as he looked at the tombstone before him.

"Hmm." Elder Yu closed his eyes as he sat down cross-legged. Not only did the expedition fail, he even lost Junior Master Lin who was entrusted to his care. He had no idea how he was going to report this failure to the sect.

Sigh...

Sky City...

Fengtian Sect did not leave immediately. As the number one genius of Fengtian Sect, Lin Ao naturally had the privilege of having the sect stay an extra night at Sky City as per his wishes.

And his main motive was because he had promised a favor to the Chu Family earlier on.

While the favor was nothing to him, it was of grave importance to the Chu Family.

Chu Family...

All the lights were lit, and it was livelier than ever.

Over the failed expedition, the disciples of Fengtian Sect were still feeling pretty sore. After all, the Snow Lion did give them a pretty huge scare with its insane strength.

But the warm hospitality of the Chu Family, coupled with an abundance of delicacies and wine, did help to soothe their mood a little.

"The Chu Family will always remember the graciousness of your greatness." The Chu Family's Head was exuberant. After all, if these masters were to act on their accord, Cai Family would forever disappear from Sky City like little ants.

And then, Chu Family would finally live on as the sole ruler of Sky City.

He had long since dreamt of such a day. To think that his dreams would finally be coming true.

"Small matter." Lin Ao replied coldly. If he had not slept with the head's daughter, he would not even bother with such an affair.

But fair enough. Once he was done with this matter, he'd owe them nothing any longer.

This woman was not even worthy of being his partner.

"Your greatness, could you bring Chu Xue home? Chu Xue wishes to stay by your side to take care of you for the rest of your life."

Chu Xue flirted gently with a look of anticipation.

The Chu Family Head and his son waited with bated breath as well. If Chu Xue were to join this man by his side, then Chu Family's place would be well rooted in history!

Lin Ao gave her a smile of disdain, "You're not worthy."

This reply of Lin Ao was extremely hurtful for anyone to hear. But to Lin Ao, these people were mere ants. And one did not need to give any respect to mere ants.

Chu Family's Head and his son gave an awkward laugh. As though to brush it off, the head shouted, "Chu Xue! How can you make such an unreasonable request of this great man! He has already given us enough face to help us with this matter. Don't ask for too much!"

"Yes, Father." Chu Xue was evidently disappointed. But with Lin Ao around, she still had to put on her brightest smile and serve him courteously.

Fengtian Sect's Elder was onboard the ark all along. Towards such mortal affairs, he had no interest at all. He had had his fair share when he was younger. Thus, naturally, he was long used to such matters. When members of sects arrived at such places with common families, they were often treated with utmost respect and flattery as dignitaries. What an annoyance! Lin Ao was one of the strongest geniuses to have appeared in the history of Fengtian Sect. Naturally, they had to nurture him with extreme care.

They should just let this matter be a mere trial for Lin Ao. If he had been obsessed with lust and brought this maiden back, she would not meet with a good end either.

"Send someone out to inform the Cai Family to leave Sky City immediately. If they do not leave by tomorrow, I will strike." Lin Ao commanded.

"Yes, your greatness." The Chu Family's Head replied gleefully.

...

At the moment, the courtyard of Cai Family was way more desolate compared to Chu Family's lively atmosphere.

"Father, Fengtian Sect's disciples have entered and are now residing within the Chu Family residences." Cai Yi said grimly.

This was the outcome they had dreaded the most. Chu Family had finally made contact with one of the sects.

"Cai Yi, what about the great men of Glory Sect?"

Cai Yi lowered his head solemnly and did not speak. To those powerful men, they were merely ants after all. Regarding promises to mere ants, they might even have said it all as jokes in the first place.

"Old Master, the Chu Family sent someone here saying that we have to get out of Sky City by tonight, or we won't be able to even if we want to tomorrow!" Cai Family's caretaker rushed over hurriedly.

"Chu Family is really pushing us to a corner...!" The Cai Family Head's face was immensely worried.

"Father, what should we do?" Cai Yi was evidently worried. Would they really have to leave their home for the past 100 years?

...

Just then, Lin Fan was slowly waking up from his slumber within the Snow Lion. Feeling revitalized after his rest, it was time to think of how to get out of this place. The body of the Snow Lion was indeed not fit for a human to reside within.

Following the blood red meat walls of the beast, Lin Fan headed up. No matter what, he had to get out of the Snow Lion's mouth. There was no way he was going to get out from her anus. Even if he were to die, he would not do something of the likes.

This was a matter of dignity!

After an enduring walk, Lin Fan arrived at a location he presumed to be the Snow Lion's throat.

Lin Fan stopped. Perhaps he should give it a good blow right here and blow a door right open so he could strut out of this beast's throat through it.

Other than her anus, this should be her weakest spot of the entire body. If he was to deal a good blow here, he might just be able to break a hole through her body.

Lin Fan closed his eyes and began gathering energy for the final breakthrough.

'Supreme Sword Will.'

The aura around Lin Fan began increasing rapidly as an intense Sword Will surrounded his body.

'Faceless Sky Demon.'

The demon's aura merged together with the sword will into one.

'King of Swords.'

The initial aura created by the fusion of the previous two now merged with the King of Swords to create the presence of something domineering.

'Dragon King's Hegemony.'

With this, Lin Fan's power continued surging non-stop. A typhoon centered from his body began to implode out.

'Twisting Heaven and Earth', 'Black Tiger Steals Heart', 'Deflowering Finger' etc, etc... He began invoking every single skill he knew into one around him.

At the moment Lin Fan opened his eyes, as a golden aura burst forth from him instantaneously.

'Snow Lion! Have a taste of Yours Truly's strongest blow!' Channelling Tidal Push, he was sure that this 11 folds worth of power he now had would definitely crush this beast instantly.

'Ding...congratulations on defeating lesser celestial upper-level beast Snow Lion.'

'Ding...experience points +600,000,000'

'Ding...congratulations on leveling up.'

'Ding...congratulations on reaching postcelestial upper level.'

'Ding...congratulations on reaching postcelestial full cultivation.'

'Ding...obtained Ancient Beast Heaven Revolting Snow Lion's Essence Blood x 1 drop.'

…

Wait a moment. Just what was going on!

Just as Lin Fan was ready to channel the strike down to the beast, the series of notifications from the system left him dumbfounded.

What’s up with the Snow Lion! How did it die before he had done anything?!

Could it be that it was terrified by the intense aura gathered by Yours Truly and got scared to death without him having to do anything!

No, that couldn’t be it either.

Even though Lin Fan was insanely confident and egomaniacal, he was sure the Snow Lion couldn’t have passed away from just his aura.

Could it be that it had exhausted way too much energy due to the overconsumption of Biggra, and hence collapsed entirely?

But that didn’t make much sense either. In this world, there were only cows which were worked to death, not soil that had been plowed to death.

Furthermore, this beast was a female!

‘Oh well, forget it. It’s dead anyways. And besides, the kill was granted to me! And the experience points given do show a certain amount of sincerity. Especially the number of levels gained is absolutely inhumane.’

At this, Lin Fan was extremely pleased.

Heading up, he came to its pointy frosted fangs. Pushing up its jaw, he leaped out with ease.

When he got out, Lin Fan looked at the motionless beast and mourned for a few seconds. Looking at its pitiful state, Lin Fan did feel a tinge of guilt.

To think that a ferocious beast as such would die of lust from a mere drug overdose.

Pity. What a pity.

Even though Biggra was a wonderful pill, she should not have consumed this much. Sigh.

Lin Fan swore to himself that he’d categorize Biggra in the future under the precious pills category. After all, if even a lesser celestial upper-level beast could not handle it, how could mere humans?

Looking at the massive carcass before him, Lin Fan had it entirely

kept within his storage with a flick of his robes.

This Snow Lion was definitely filled with countless of treasures. Once he got back to the sect, he'd slowly examine it all.

But right! Since he was here... The cubs were definitely around...

...

Chapter 154: That's Too Much, Young One

Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy. Looking at the freshly born cub who had yet to even open its eyes, Lin Fan beamed brightly.

With a sheet of snow-white fur and horns yet to grow on its forehead, indeed it looked just like a lion’s cub.

Lin Fan gently spread its hind legs to check its gender.

How great it would be if it were a male. After all, most males possessed stronger fighting strength as compared to females. But alas, it was a female cub.

Lin Fan had no idea how long he had been here for, nor did he know whether his fellow Glory Sect disciples had left. Thus, he slipped the cub into his backpack and exited the cave.

In front of Lin Fan’s grave kneeled a disciple who was bawling his eyes out like a cuckoo spitting blood.

"Junior Master! I’m sorry! It’s all my fault! Please forgive me!!!" And the man bawling his eyes out was none other than the disciple who had farted the other day.

That fart had nearly caused the entire Glory Sect to be wiped out.

"Junior Master, I know that you can no longer hear my voice. But

I hope that my thoughts can carry on to you in the afterlife..."

"Yes, I've heard you." Just then, a deep voice broke the pitch black night.

"Who!" The disciple leaped up in shock and surveyed his surroundings. A chilly breeze passed by and his heart started pounding intensely.

Sweat began dripping down from his forehead profusely.

"How can you not recognize Yours Truly?" Standing behind his own grave, Lin Fan used stealth on and off. Thus, he appeared and disappeared like an apparition.

"Ju...junior Master!" The disciple began stuttering, unable to believe his very eyes.

"Do you acknowledge your mistake of causing my death? That one solid fart of yours has brought me into the afterlife." Lin Fan pressed down on his pitch and put on the deepest voice he could produce.

The disciple's eyes dilated as he stared at this flickering apparition. Suddenly, he let out a horrified shriek, "GHOST!!!"

"Oi!" Just as Lin Fan shouted out to him, he had already run off far into the distance.

"Goodness. How can he be an inner sect disciple when he’s so bloody timid!" Lin Fan sighed helplessly. Looking at the grave, he couldn’t help but laugh. To think that before he had reached the end of his life, he already had two tombstones carved for him so far. Sigh!

For this expedition, the morale of the Glory Sect disciples was beyond low. Not only were they returning with nothing, they even led to the death of Junior Master Lin. Was the Heavens truly against Glory Sect?

Seemed like Glory Sect was no longer the sect it once was, with calamity befalling both recent expeditions.

"Elder! Senior Brothers! There’s a ghost!!!" The disciple came rushing back with his face pale as a sheet. Recalling what had happened, he couldn’t help but shiver.

"Hmph, what nonsense are you talking about?" Elder Yu was not in the best of moods. Hence, he asked sternly.

"It’s true! There’s a ghost! Junior Master Lin has returned as a ghost, and he appeared right before me!!!"

...

"My young junior disciple, Yours Truly is back. How am I a ghost?" A voice rang through the dark night once again.

Everyone’s faces changed when they heard the voice. As for the disciple, he hid behind Elder Yu’s back instantly. He was afraid of nothing in this world…except for ghosts.

As the shadow came closer, the shape of Lin Fan began to materialize with the help of the moonlight. Elder Yu was emotional beyond measures, and the disciples all echoed in unison, "JUNIOR MASTER LIN! YOU’RE…NOT DEAD!"

Lin Fan chuckled, "Dead? Nah. Yours Truly possesses immense powers. How can something like this do me in?"

"We saw you being swallowed by the Snow Lion by our very eyes! How could this be?" Elder Yu walked up with a face of disbelief.

Lin Fan flicked his robes and turned around. Hands behind his back, he gazed at the distant moon and replied at ease, "Who am I? Yours Truly is the sixth Grand Master of Saint Devil Sect in Glory Sect’s Nameless Peak. Just a mere Snow Lion, how could it ever hope to be my match? Not only have I slain it, but even its cub is also in my possession at this very moment.’

Lin Fan’s aura was domineering as everyone was encompassed within his awesomeness at the moment.

Nobody could believe what they had just heard.

The Snow Lion was slain by Junior Master Lin?!

‘This...!’

Lin Fan snorted, evidently displeased at their doubtful faces. "Take a look. What’s this?"

When everyone saw the furry Snow Lion’s cub, their teeth started chattering nonstop.

"Junior Master. Is this...for real?" Zong Hentian asked. He could not believe the sight before his eyes.

The Snow Lion’s ferociousness was witnessed by every single one of them. It was feral and barbaric. Especially so when its fur had turned red.

"Of course it’s real. Could it be fake?"

...

At last, everyone came to terms with the facts laid bare before their eyes. As to how Lin Fan killed the Snow Lion, no one knew. But one thing was for certain, their gazes at him were gazes full of admiration.

It was a cold, dark night with a full moon.

Even if lights were not lit, the brightness of the moon covered the

Earth like a blanket.

Sky City was unusually silent.

"Kill..."

The killing intent was murderous, with the scent of blood in the air.

"As an honorable member of a sect, how could you...lay your hands on us? Do you...not...have any shame?" A middle-aged man in green robes choked as he lay in a puddle of blood.

"Annoying."

A streak of light flashed through the air like a sword cutting down.

The person’s head flew through the air lifelessly.

"Housekeeper...!"

Cai Family’s Head howled in despair. Looking at the seemingly godlike man in front of him, he could not summon any strength to his body to resist.

"Hmph. Ants. I gave you guys a chance, but yet you did not

cherish it. Bear no grudges for your own pitiful deaths." Lin Ao stood like a God looking down at these puny ants.

"Cai Hui! The honorable sir had already given you a chance! But you did not take it hahaha! You have no one to blame but yourself! The Sky City can only have one ruler, and that's the Chu Family!" Chu Mulin laughed coldly.

A long sword laid in Chu Yi's hands. In front of him were many corpses of the Cai Family. Living just moments ago, they were now cold and lifeless.

Just one man, and it was enough to lay the entire Cai Family to waste. The difference in strength was like heaven and earth. One could not hope to resist it at all.

"Daddy!" The once rosy cheeks of the young Lolita Cai Zhiqiao were pale as a sheet as well, as she cowered timidly behind Cai Yi.

Cai Hui looked at what was left of his family and bowed down his head in regret, "Honourable Sir. The Cai Family will leave this place. Please spare our lives..."

It was common for dynasties to collapse. At this point in time, all he could hope for was for his bloodline to remain flowing.

Looking at the scene unfold before him, Chu Mulin was long overjoyed beyond words, "Fine! I'm also not a man without emotions! You guys can..."

Chu Mulin had not intended to wipe them entirely as well. As long as they got out, that was enough. But before he could finish, Lin Ao cut in coldly.

"Did I say that you could speak? Did I say that they could leave alive?" The frosty tone of Lin Ao froze the surrounding atmosphere as everyone felt like they were repressed by his cold-hearted aura.

"I gave you a chance yesterday. When I said that nothing gets out alive, I mean that nothing gets out alive." Lin Ao's killing intent was clear-cut. Slaying these things was the same as squashing ants.

Watching the scene, Fengtian Sect's Elder was stone cold. But when Lin Ao made the verbal decision to kill them all, the elder nodded while smiling in pride.

Fengtian Sect needed no benevolent, charitable characters. Since the chance was given, it was only right that they paid the consequences for not taking it up.

"Tonight, nothing gets out alive in the Cai Family." Lin Ao's killing intent filled the air as he raised his hands yet again.

Anyone left alive still from the Cai Family stared at this grim reaper with abysmal despair. They could never go against anyone like that.

Cai Hui rubbed his young daughter's forehead, tears of regret

flowing from his eyes.

"That’s too much, young one."

Just then, a serene voice came over from the void.

Everyone raised their heads.

Under the shining moonlight, a sole ark floated quietly above them.

Like a heavenly being, a flashing apparition floated down the skies.

A moment he was there, and the next moment, gone.

‘Stealth’ was undetectable by anyone as Lin Fan used it on and off.

Glorious and extravagant, Lin Fan’s aura affected everyone present. In fact, his aura completely dissipated the aura of killing intent by Lin Ao.

Landing without a single sound, Lin Fan’s hair floated elegantly in the skies as he let out a gentle glow. Those all-seeing eyes gazed at Lin Ao coldly as he said deeply...

"The Cai Family has an affinity with Yours Truly."

Chapter 155: High Speed Rapid Stomp

Boarding the ark back to Glory Sect, Lin Fan remembered his promise to bring the young Lolita with him back to Nameless Peak. After all, gaining a cute little kid back to the sect for free was a pretty good bargain to Lin Fan.

Arriving at Sky City, he saw lights flashing at the Cai Family with killing intent filling the heavens. He sensed that something was wrong immediately. The young Lolita that he had taken a liking to couldn't just die like this! That'd be horrible!

"Yours Truly wishes to take this young little girl back to my sect. What are you trying to do here? Are you trying to disrespect me?" Lin Fan's gaze was grim and firm as he locked them onto Lin Ao.

"Honourable Sir...!" The heart of despair within the Cai Family's Head reignited with some flames of hope at the sudden appearance of Lin Fan.

It might have been the end of the Cai Family's bloodline tonight if not for the presence of this man.

Cai Yi clenched his fists emotionally with blood pumping through his veins. The honorable sir did not lie to him nor had he forgotten! This surprise of a lifetime brought him close to tears of gratitude.

Chu Mulin though, was beginning to feel unnerved as he stared at the gigantic ark in the skies and the elegant man who had just

appeared before them.

To think that the Cai Family had the backing of another sect as well. And what was more incredulous was the fact that they were willing to take in the Cai Family's young daughter as a disciple!

Lin Fan raised his head slightly and said in a soothing voice, 'Don't worry. Yours Truly is here. No one shall act in defiance in front of Yours Truly.'

Lin Ao frowned, his expression somewhat startled, "You're...not dead?!"

What happened back then was witnessed by everyone there. This man was swallowed whole by the Snow Lion! There was no way he could still be alive. So how could he be standing here right before everyone yet again! How could this be?

"Whether or not Yours Truly is alive or dead...what has it got to do with you, young one? From this day forth, the Cai Family will be under my care. You dare to continue with your impudence?" Lin Fan's aura was domineering and harsh. That imposing figure of his captivated everyone present.

As a genius of Fengtian Sect, how could Lin Ao take this lying down? Furthermore, every single word said by this guy was straight to his heart, without giving him a single shred of respect. Darn it!

The fire within Lin Ao started burning as he stared at Lin Fan while gritting his teeth, "How...dare you..."

Since Lin Fan had trodden on the path of being a cocky ba*tard, there was no way he could back down now. He had to push forth all the way.

This Lin Ao guy's potential was not bad, just like Zong Hentian. But in terms of fighting strength, he was probably way beyond Zong Hentian. Otherwise, they would not have been trashed so badly during the forbidden grounds expedition with two against one.

"It is a grand occasion today since Yours Truly is taking in a disciple. But if you want to give it a go, come on. I'll see what a young one like you can do." Lin Fan placed his hands behind his back, face calm as ever.

"You...!" Lin Ao had not expected the man before him to not give him any pedestal to back down from at all! Even before he had said anything, the man was declaring war against him!

At first, he had considered backing off, since it was no point heading into a conflict over some mere mortals like the Chu Family. But, this guy wouldn't even let him back off at all! Fine, if things were to come to this, he might as well have a go at it!

Lin Fan surveyed the surroundings. Spotting the various corpses of the Cai Family laying all around, Lin Fan shook his head regretfully. He turned his gaze up to Glory Sect's ark.

"Disgrace of the martial arts scene... Disgrace of the sect. Fellow Junior Disciples, do take note that you are not allowed to bully the weak by killing helpless mere mortals! That is unbecoming and shameless behavior!" Lin Fan commanded contemptuously.

"Yes, Junior Master!" Zong Hentian and the other disciples echoed in unison.

When Zong Hentian first saw Lin Ao, he wanted terribly to rip this guy into a million pieces. But now that Junior Master Lin has gone down first, he could only suppress this feeling first.

And even though Zong Hentian wanted to warn his Junior Master about this Lin Ao's vicious tactics, he could not do so. After all, Junior Master Lin had the advantage now. If he were to say anything, it would only bring the tides towards Lin Ao and disgrace Junior Master.

Furthermore, Elder Yu was expressionless towards the scene. No one could decipher what was going through his mind.

"You...you!!" Lin Ao was furious, and his fighting spirit totally ignited. He had to let this man know what the price for looking down on him was!

"GO AND DIE!"

Lin Ao exploded forward. Energy gathered in his fist as he

directed them at Lin Fan.

BAM!

The skies changed color.

Disciples of both sects were filled with anticipation.

For Glory Sect, they were emotional beyond words. Lin Ao had desecrated their Senior Brother. And now that Junior Master was there, it was time to take sweet, sweet revenge.

Whereas for Fengtian Sect, they had heavy expectations from Lin Ao. After all, he was their esteemed Senior Brother and also a highly regarded genius of the sect.

Lin Ao's fist was caught by Lin Fan barehandedly. Realising something was off, Lin Ao tried to retract his fist. But just then, Lin Fan let out a cold grin.

Lin Fan disappeared.

At the moment of Lin Fan's disappearance, Lin Ao was dumbfounded for a second as well. He had a split second of hesitation, wondering how Lin Fan disappeared as such.

It was silent. It was as though...Lin Fan had disappeared from the face of the Earth.

‘Out of the many undiscovered Legendary Items, finally, you’re out again, baby.’

In his invisibility state, Lin Fan gently tapped Lin Ao on the head with the Nine Five Legendary Brick.

No one was any wiser. In everyone’s eyes, Lin Fan had simply just disappeared for a split second in the blink of an eye.

"Hmph, could not even withstand a single blow."

When the audience next saw Lin Fan, he was standing in front of Lin Ao with a single finger on the latter’s forehead. With a gentle push, Lin Ao collapsed backward, as though he was dealt a tremendous blow.

"This...how could this be!" Everyone’s faces were filled with disbelief. What had happened in that split second?!?

But this was not the end. Right as Lin Ao landed on the ground, Lin Fan disappeared again.

After all, the next scene would damage his reputation. How could he let the mass audience witness it?

Grabbing both of Lin Ao’s legs, Lin Fan spread them apart.

Lin Fan’s eyes sparkled with excitement as waves of destructive aura began filling his mind.

"Life Stealing Rapid Stomp."

Under the guise of his invisibility, Lin Fan raised his right leg and aimed it right at Lin Ao’s crotch area. He struck viciously.

Fast!

Accurate!

Vicious!

There wasn’t a single strand of hesitancy as Lin Fan executed his moves with pure swiftness.

Bam! Bam!

The audience hearing these sounds were trembling. But it wasn’t they who were trembling, but the very ground beneath their feet.

In that split second, after Lin Fan had repeatedly stomped Lin Ao a few dozen times, he grabbed Lin Ao’s hair and tossed him into the distance.

"Hmph, so that’s what Fengtian Sect’s genius disciple is capable

of. Just that much..." Lin Fan reappeared, hands behind his back, voicing out expressionlessly.

Everything had happened so instantaneously that no one was prepared for anything at all.

Chapter 156: First Lolita Disciple Of A Lifetime

At that moment, the Heaven and Earth were silent.

At that moment, the Glory Sect was stunned.

At that moment, the Fengtian Sect was dumbfounded.

Everyone stared at the situation with their jaws wide open. Everything seemed so surreal, so impossible.

The battle was over just...like that?

What happened to the supposed fierce battle between these giants? How could everything have ended in a split second! This... this!

Hands behind his back, Lin Fan stared straight ahead at the Fengtian Sect. He did not move nor did he say anything.

A silent aura filled the entire surroundings, an aura so repressive that theFengtian Sect disciples could hardly breathe.

"This young man was handed his punishment for his defiance towards Yours Truly today. If it happens again, death is not out of the options." Lin Fan said calmly.

But to the Fengtian Sect disciples, this calm voice was like thundering roars in their heads. None of them could believe that their esteemed Senior Brother was defeated just like that.

The man before them looked so young as well. How could he be this strong?!?

Could he be the strongest genius in the whole of Glory Sect?!?

Back on the giant ark, Elder Yu let out a gentle smile. Within that one gentle smile were contained thousands of emotions.

Mockery...disdain...

"Go....!" Fengtian Sect Elder's face was awful beyond words. Finally, he managed to utter that one word.

"Fengtian Sect. This disciple's crushing defeat was because his skill could not measure up. But all in all, your sect would do well to take extra caution in upcoming forbidden grounds expeditions." Just as Fengtian Sect was preparing to leave, Lin Fan's gentle voice floated over.

Fengtian Sect Elder's body trembled slightly at these words as hatred flashed through his eyes, "Thank you for your kind reminders."

...

As Fengtian Sect left, the solemn Lin Fan let out a sigh of relief internally. He was beyond happiness within his heart. That act just now had used up so much acting talent that he could probably not pull off that same imposing aura for a month to come.

Not only that, Lin Fan clearly understood now how overpowered ‘Stealth’ was. Not only could he hide himself, but he could also stun his opponent momentarily with his disappearance, and take advantage of that confusion to strike.

Just that one moment of confusion was enough for him to make a decisive attack.

If they had fought fair and square just now, Lin Fan did not know if he would truly come out top in the end.

But a win was a win. Skills were one thing, but the Nine Five Legendary Brick was indeed an indescribable killing weapon. Even if one were a God, he’d fall with just a gentle tap on the head.

Clamouring down from the ark, all the disciples gathered around Lin Fan.

"Junior Master! Bravo!"

"What’s Lin Ao! In front of Junior Master, he’s nothing but an ant!"

"Even right now, I've got no idea how Lin Ao was defeated by Junior Master! It happened way too fast! So fast I could not even see it with my very eyes!"

Towards his fellow junior disciple's adulations, Lin Fan let out a gentle smile, "Alright, let's get over with it. That man was just a passerby in Yours Truly's life... not worthy of a mention."

...

Cai Family had still not recovered from their shock of what just happened. They could not believe that the Godlike enemy before them was defeated in an instant by this honorable sir.

Furthermore, there wasn't even any fight to begin with. He had gone down without resistance. Horrifying!

Cai Family was going to make it big! Real big!

Cai Hui's tears could not stop flowing down his face. For his young daughter to be the disciple of such a man, this was the good fortune of a thousand years for the Cai Family!

As for the Chu Family, they were equally stupefied. What was supposed to be the cementing of their position in Sky City was now destroyed in an instant.

This was a deadly blow to the Chu Family.

"Bro...brother Cai! I was wrong! Please spare us!" Chu Mulin collapsed to his knees on the ground, tears overflowing his face.

To this sudden change, Chu Mulin could not take it any longer.

"Honourable Sir, what is your take on this?" Cai Hui asked carefully. Now that this man had taken a liking to his daughter, he dared not get on the wrong side of this man. For such a matter, he should naturally let the honorable sir decide on it. After all, he wouldn’t want to say anything that would go against the man’s will.

"You guys can settle it on your own." Regarding this matter, Lin Fan did not want to know more, nor did he want to get involved.

Turning to the young Lolita, he asked, "So how goes your considerations? Will you be a disciple of Yours Truly?"

"Honourable Sir! She agrees!" Cai Hui replied hurriedly.

Lin Fan waved his hands.

"I will require her to make her own decision. Yours Truly does not like to force anyone against their will." Lin Fan said calmly.

Cai Zhiqiao was still cowering timidly behind Cai Hui. The events

of the night were too much for a five-year-old to bear, and she had yet to recover from the shock.

Cai Hui was worried as well. This was the opportunity of a lifetime. If they could grab hold of it, the Cai Family was bound to do well for years to come!

Initially, if anyone from the Cai Family could even get into a sect, that'd be good fortune beyond words. But to be under this man, that'd be good fortune accumulated over hundreds of lifetimes!

From the looks of it, this man held a significant position in the sect. If their daughter were to get in under him, she'd have a future so bright it'd be immeasurable.

"Honourable Sir, could I have a few words with my daughter?" Cai Hui asked anxiously.

"Yes." Lin Fan nodded his head.

In Lin Fan's eyes, Nameless Peak was utterly running short of talent. To bring up some loyal disciples, naturally, it'd be best if he could bring them up as a kid. That way, they'd have an even greater sense of belonging.

And this sort of grooming method was one Lin Fan was looking forward to.

To bring someone up as a small kid, to see the type of genius they

would become in the future, that was something Lin Fan was absolutely looking forward to.

After all, his side profession as a life mentor had not been of much use lately. It was time to bring it right back.

Whispers broke out amongst the Glory Sect disciples. They could not figure out why the Junior master wanted to bring this little girl back as a disciple.

From what they could see, her innate potential was not too great. To get someone of that potential in the sect was as easy as looking for dirt on the ground. With that, even if she were to grow up, she would not be a great somebody.

But now that Junior Master wanted to take her as a personal disciple, could it be that he had seen something they had not?

After a while, Cai Hui returned with the young Lolita.

"Do you agree?" Lin Fan asked.

"Your disciple agrees." Cai Zhiqiao's small little frame knelt onto the ground and kowtowed to Lin Fan.

Lin Fan smiled. "Good."

This could be considered his very first official disciple.

Cai Hui and Cai Yi evidently had looks of reluctance on their faces. But in front of the honorable sir, they did not dare to show it too outright.

"Zhiqiao, this is daddy's gift to you. You have to learn well from the honorable sir, and not cause him undue worries." As the Cai Family Head, Cai Hui's eyes began to redden with emotions as he hung a piece of jade on Cai Zhiqiao's neck.

Cai Yi bit his lips to hold in his tears as he gently fondled his younger sister's head.

But this was the best option for his younger sister. To be able to enter a sect, that was the best future she could possibly have.

But he wondered when the next time would be for him to see her once more...

Chapter 157: Glorious Return

Night...

The luscious peaks and mountains lined up in folds like the waves of an ocean, appearing on and off.

Lin Fan was admiring the night scenery on the bow of the ship. Standing beside him was the young Lolita Zhiqiao; somewhat nervous, somewhat afraid.

Lin Fan stretched his palms out in front of the young Lolita, eyes beaming cheerfully.

Looking at Lin Fan, she carefully stretched out her tender, nimble hands and placed them onto his.

Holding the hands of his young disciple, Lin Fan let out a smile of happiness.

Fengtian Sect's Battle Ark...

The mood has been grim since Lin Ao was defeated by a disciple of Glory Sect in a split second.

Fengtian Sect Elder's face had been dark the entire way, without any signs of life. He was incensed to the max.

Lying on the deck was Lin Ao. The only thing on his mind was flashes of what happened before. His face was green as he tried to bear the terrible feeling on his crotch.

Or perhaps it was better to say that there was hardly any feeling there other than the pain.

Intense pain.

Glory Sect...Lin Fan!

Lin Ao's eyes were sharp, furious beyond anything.

He did not know when he had lost consciousness. All he knew was that it felt extremely strange.

But this vengeance, he swore to pay it back in full.

...

Passing by countless mountain peaks and oceans, the sight of the Glory Sect finally appeared before them.

The tall peaks of Glory Sect began growing larger as the gigantic ark approached back. Looking at the sect before them, the disciples were all filled with excitement in their hearts.

"Finally, we're back!"

"That's right. After leaving the sect for so many days, I did feel kinda homesick."

"Even though we did not destroy them utterly, Fengtian Sect's Lin Ao did have a lesson taught to him! That's a pretty big victory as well!"

...

Holding onto Zhiqiao's tiny hands, Lin Fan pointed ahead, "That's your home from now on."

Cai Zhiqiao's bright little eyes sparkled as she saw the multiple peaks.

For the journey in the past few days, Lin Fan had a pretty good relationship with this only disciple of his. At the very least, he had broken through the initial awkwardness.

The main reason was because Lin Fan was smart. He had many ideas on how to keep a young Lolita happy.

"Master, will I be staying here in the future as well?" Cai Zhiqiao opened her eyes widely and asked.

Lin Fan smiled as he fondled the little Lolita's head.

...

Today, Glory Sect was bustling with excitement.

Nobody in the sect knew what was going on for this expedition. They knew that Glory Sect had suffered a great loss in the previous forbidden grounds expedition and had lost face in front of many sects. They wondered if they had regained some respect through this expedition.

"Our great Master is coming back!" Zhang Ergou stood within the crowds excitedly. He missed his Master dearly.

"Senior Brother, what you miss is Master's Biggra, isn't it?" Feng Bujue rolled his eyes and exposed Zhang Ergou mercilessly.

Towards this, Zhang Ergou was somewhat displeased, 'Goodness, since when have you become this straightforward? Can't you see that I'm not the only one who misses it?'

Feng Bujue looked at Ye Shaotian in the distance and sighed helplessly as well.

But deep in his heart, he did somewhat miss the wondrous feeling of having a Biggra as well.

Even though their master had only been gone for half a month, it

felt like years to them.

At last, the gigantic ark floated stilly in the skies above them. The disciples below began counting the number of inner sect disciples who came down.

1...

2...

...

20...!

"Look! They're all safe and sound! Not a single one was lost!" A few conscientious disciples who were counting carefully exclaimed excitedly.

"Eh? Why's there a little girl!"

The disciples gathered questioned the presence of the young Cai Zhiqiao. But even more so, they wondered about the results of the expedition.

"Grand Master, Elder. We have returned safely." Elder Yu was the first to descend the ark and he reported to the Grand Master and Senior Elder.

"Good." Grand Master Yan nodded.

Stepping forth, Lin Fan saw the number of disciples gathered and let out a grin. Regarding the morale of the current Glory Sect, he had to do something to boost it up.

"Come, let me through..." Lin Fan's voice came calmly through the crowds. From his storage, he pulled out the Snow Lion.

On that empty field in the center, a massively humungous and brutal looking beast suddenly appeared, scaring the shit out of the disciples present.

"What's that beast! Isn't it way too huge!"

"Could that be...the Snow Lion?!?"

"What! THAT lesser celestial upper-level Snow Lion?!?"

"Such a complete carcass! Could it be that our Glory Sect has obtained it entirely for ourselves?!?"

Everyone was shouting exuberantly with discussions rife. But one thing was for sure: in every single one of their eyes was a look of happiness.

Even Grand Master Yan and the Senior Elders were somewhat shocked. They returned with the entire carcass of the beast! Surely

the other sects weren't THIS generous?!?

"Grand Master, Elder, Junior Master Lin's credit is tremendous for the expedition. If not for him...not only would we have lost quite a number of disciples, we might even have returned with nothing entirely." Zong Hentian shouted immediately.

Every single person's gaze turned to Lin Fan.

Lin Fan let out a wide smile. Cai Zhiqiao beside him was somewhat afraid by the sudden gazes of the masses, and cowered timidly behind Lin Fan.

Grand Master Yan and the Senior Elders looked at Lin Fan with unfathomable amazement. They too knew about the Snow Lion's strength. It was ferocious and brutal. Even with their strengths, they may not be able to take it down too.

But now, the entire carcass, full and undamaged, was here before their very eyes. How did they manage to convince the other sects to give in as such?!

Looking at all their dumbstruck faces, Lin Fan lowered his chin slightly and looked around, as though everything was under his control, "This carcass? Nothing much. In the hands of Yours Truly, she was defeated all the same. What matters most is about to come."

Everyone was taken aback. Based on Junior Master Lin's words,

this was not the most important reward still?! What else was there going to be?!?

Grand Master Yan and the Senior Elders looked at each other and laughed gently. In their hearts, they thought, "Isn't this Lin Fan just the cheeky young lad. Just like him to keep everyone in suspense as such."

Looking at their faces of anticipation, Lin Fan grinned even wider. Opening his palms, a snow-white Snow Lion cub laid quietly asleep within Lin Fan's palms.

When the cub appeared, every single disciple dropped their jaws.

"That's...that's the Snow Lion's cub!!!"

"Wow, how could this be? Not only did we obtain the Snow Lion's carcass, but we also obtained its cub! Then what did the other sects have?!?"

Everyone was dumbstruck beyond words. Everything was way too surreal.

Even Grand Master Yan and the Senior Elders had a stir within their hearts. Just what had happened in the expedition?

Chapter 158: Never Be Tainted By The Sinful Culture

Lin Fan smiled without saying anything. He needed to let the current situation completely diffuse itself within the minds of these disciples. The Snow Lion carcass was already a big blow to their knowledge. Coupled with the cub, these disciples were entirely filled with disbelief.

He needed to let this situation sit itself in. Otherwise, many people would die from the shock of excitement.

Looking at their amazed looks, Lin Fan laughed internally. What a feeling it was to be adored by the masses! With this, Nameless Peak's reputation was all the more radiant from this day on.

"That's not all! Fengtian Sect's Number 1 genius, Lin Ao, was taken down by Junior Master Lin in less than a second!" An inner sect disciple said. Even though it wasn't loud, it was clear enough for everyone present to hear it.

Lin Fan was surprised momentarily. Looking at the disciple who spoke, Lin Fan remembered him within his heart.

Some people offered help to others when they were in need. Others added on to perfect situations and caused disturbances.

But there were moments where disturbances were more useful than help.

Indeed, right after the disciple spoke, a shout erupted from within the masses.

"WHAT?!? Junior Master Lin defeated Fengtian Sect's genius in a second?!?" Those of them who knew of Lin Ao shouted out alarmed.

"Senior Brother! Who is this genius you're speaking of? Why are you so shocked?"

"That genius is the one who desecrated Senior Brother Tianyu during the previous forbidden grounds expedition!"

"What?!? That f*cker?! Isn't he pretty darn strong?! How was he defeated by Junior Master Lin in a swoop?!?"

"Hmph! What do you know! What sort of character do you think Junior Master Lin is! A young little brat like him would definitely be crushed easily in the hands of Junior Master Lin!"

"That's awesome! This is way too awesome!"

"Invincible Junior Master Lin!"

"INVINCIBLE JUNIOR MASTER LIN!!!"

...

The news had spread like wildfire. Everyone within Glory Sect knew of what the Fengtian Sect disciple did to Senior Brother Tianyu. The man who destroyed Senior Brother Tianyu's cultivation foundation was a common enemy to everyone in the sect.

And now, Junior Master Lin had destroyed that man in one swift instant! What an amazing day this was!

Grand Master Yan and the Senior Elders had yet another change in their expressions. If what was on their face earlier was shock, then they were absolutely alarmed now.

This genius of Fengtian Sect, they too knew of him. If he were to continue going on the same path, there was no doubt he would one day be a peerless and powerful individual. But to think that Lin Fan had crushed him in an instant. This...!

Grand Master Yan and the others knew of Lin Fan's situation. Not only was he an extremely rare talent in cultivating pills, to think that he possessed such immense strength. What an incredible man!

Receiving these gazes from his fellow Junior Disciples, Lin Fan let out a smile. He was actually overflowing with joy within his heart, but he tried his best to put on a look of nonchalance as he waved his hands.

"Alright, alright. These are nothing much to begin with. After all,

that genius from Fengtian Sect was not much of a character at all."

Lin Fan felt that he ought to be humble. After all, he was a very modest man.

But Grand Master Yan and the Senior Elders felt somewhat awkward at what Lin Fan said. Glory Sect's genius was utterly crushed by the enemy, yet Lin Fan proclaimed that he was nothing much of a character? Wasn't the opposite meaning of it that Glory Sect was nothing much, slapping themselves on the face?

But it was fine, they could let it be.

After all, Lin Fan belonged to Glory Sect. That fact was certain in their hearts.

Shifting his gaze to the cowering timid girl behind Lin Fan, Grand Master Yan asked curiously, "Who is this young one here?"

"Grand Master, this is the new disciple I have recruited from Sky City, Zhiqiao." Lin Fan smiled as he fondled her little head.

Grand Master Yan took a look at Cai Zhiqiao and his expression changed somewhat. Letting out a small sigh, he continued, "In a sect, the most precious thing is the passing down of traditions. But this..."

Grand Master Yan did not see the need to be directly concise about it. He had already seen through the little girl's potential. In

Glory Sect, anyone with her caliber could be found easily within the servant disciples.

And he wanted to let Lin Fan know that the selection of disciples had to depend on innate potentials. Otherwise, the sect would not last through the ages and flourish.

"Grand Master, I understand where you're coming from." Lin Fan smiled.

To Lin Fan, innate potential meant jacksh*t. He was confident that even if a pig was to land into his hands, he could turn it into the God of pigs.

Besides, even if this young Lolita's innate potential was somewhat low, he could not abandon the calling of his side profession as a life coach. If he were to bring her up, he was sure she'd be something great as well.

To this, Lin Fan had the utmost confidence.

"As long as you do." Grand Master Yan turned around without saying much. Perhaps it wasn't such a bad thing after all, that the sect had now gained a young little Lolita.

"Grand Master, I'll leave the carcass of the Snow Lion in the hands of the sect. All I need is a little fur. As for the cub, I intend to let it accompany my young disciple as a pet." Lin Fan had thought out all of these beforehand.

The Snow Lion was a pretty decent beast. Furthermore, it was the descendant of the ancient beast Heaven Revolting Snow Lion. If he was able to bring it up well, having it groomed to be as glorious as its ancestor was not entirely impossible.

And being a cub, it was just right to accompany and grow with his young disciple.

"If the cub were to be groomed by the sect ourselves, we would have a large chance of returning it to its peak glory." Senior Elder Wuya commented.

"Whether or not the sect continues to flourish does not lie in the hands of a single beast. But with it accompanying my young disciple, it can perhaps guard her for her entire life. I'm sorry, Elder, but I cannot accede to that request." Lin Fan naturally had his own ideas.

"Junior Brother, we'll let Lin Fan decide on this matter. After all, the successful return of the expedition was all due to his credit. While the cub is a precious object, the sect can do with or without it. We don't have to hurt our harmonious relationship over such a matter."

"My gratitude, Grand Master." Lin Fan replied thankfully.

"I'll send someone over with a Beast Taming Manual, and you can pass it on to your young little disciple. While the beast is ferocious and vicious by nature, it can be trained to submit with the help of

the manual." Grand Master Yan carried on.

Elder Yu and the disciples who had participated in the expedition stared at the cub with a wary and weird look.

The memories of the shameful acts performed by the Snow Lion on that very day flashed through their minds once more. The poor peak which was used and abused like a lifeless, inanimate di*do...

But now that the expedition was over, they too were glad to finally be home. The events of the day had the entire Glory Sect in a celebratory mood for the entire day.

Lin Fan made his way back to Nameless Peak with Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue following closely.

"Great Master! Will this be our Junior Sister from this day forth?" Zhang Ergou asked. He was sizing up the young Cai Zhiqiao the entire day.

But those dodgy eyes of his caused Cai Zhiqiao to be extremely nervous.

"If it was based on my will, she could be your Senior Sister." Lin Fan laughed.

"No please! Master, please! She’s better as a Junior Sister! We can then care for her even more!" Zhang Ergou pleaded tearfully.

"Haha, fine fine. Take good care of your young little Junior Sister from this day forth. If any harm were to befall her, you'd be in for it." Lin Fan had already lost all hope for Zhang Ergou.

The longer time passed by, the more people showed their true selves.

He must groom this young Lolita of his with the utmost care. By no means should she be tainted by any of those sinful habits of her Senior Brothers.

Otherwise, to think that his only precious female disciple might walk out of the sect one day putting on airs and putting on acts and performances shamelessly no matter where she went... What a bleak and tragic future to think of...

Chapter 159: Appearance Of A New Technique

Nameless Peak...

Back at Lin Fan's residence, Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue were busy updating him on the happenings around.

"Master! Ever since you left, me and Junior Brother have been faithfully following your instructions to brainwash Senior Brother Tianyu! In the past two weeks, I've quarreled thrice with Junior Brother and intentionally tried to brainwash him four times! The effects are evident! Senior Brother Tianyu seems to have thought through things!" Zhang Ergou reported with pride. This was the first collaboration between him and Feng Bujue, and the results were pretty pleasing.

Lin Fan listened earnestly with the occasional nods. He let out a slight grin. Towards Zhang Ergou's reports, he was very pleased.

Evidently, it was a fool's dream for Tianyu to think of leaving this place. One was never afraid of doing things in the open, but rather...being marked in the dark.

"Hmm, well done. Indeed, you two have not let Yours Truly down." Lin Fan chuckled. "But don't get overly complacent yet. After all, the deal is yet to be sealed."

"Yes, master!" Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue nodded their heads

after which Zhang Ergou began stammering hesitantly, "Erm, Master. Well…you see…erm…"

Looking at Zhang Ergou's behavior, Lin Fan already had an inkling about his intentions. Obviously, this guy wanted some miraculous Biggra. But now that Lin Fan did not even have any ingredients, he naturally did not have any Biggra on the go as well.

"You'll receive it tomorrow. Head off to prepare your Junior Sister's house. If there are any defects and dirt, I want it all gone." Now that he finally had a young Lolita under him, of course, Lin Fan must treasure her.

"Yes, master." Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue greeted and left.

In their hearts, they were both envious of how much of a liking Lin Fan had taken to their Junior Sister.

Upon their departure, Lin Fan took out the Snow Lion cub with a gleam in his eyes. The Snow Lion herself was a direct descendant of the ancient Heaven Revolting Snow Lion. To groom this young cub into that level, naturally, there was only one way to do it: One had to raise the pure bloodline of the beast.

But for a beast to raise its own bloodline, it needed additional help other than self-cultivation… And that was the use of pills.

And in front of Lin Fan floated a drop of blood. It was the essence blood retrieved from the cub's mother. For a cub, he was pretty

sure the mother's essence blood possessed immense benefits.

The cub, who was deep in slumber, began to stir upon this familiar scent of the blood. While she could not open her eyes yet, she stuck out her little pink tongue and gently licked Lin Fan's palms.

Placing the cub on the floor, a flame appeared in Lin Fan's right palm. He tossed the essence blood in and began cultivating it to a higher state.

Even though there would be tremendous benefits for the cub to consume this essence blood immediately, there was a slight issue.

At the end of the day, this was just the essence blood of the Snow Lion, not the essence blood of the ancient Heaven Revolting Snow Lion.

The essence blood contained the life force and essence of a beast. Even though the effects would be lesser post the purification of the blood, it was nevertheless the essence blood of a higher caliber.

Dancing in the flames, the essence blood gave off a sizzling sound. Slowly shrinking, it shrank down to around 1/3rd of the original size.

'Ding...congratulations on cultivating: 1 drop of Heaven Revolting Snow Lion's Essence Blood.'

The essence blood which was initially maroon red was now a glistening golden color. Lin Fan could clearly feel the dominating aura radiating from the blood.

‘Done.’

Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy. Even though it might be a small drop, the consumption of the Heaven Revolting Snow Lion’s essence blood should nevertheless be a huge boost for this young cub.

In today’s age, the Heaven Revolting Snow Lion had long gone extinct. Therefore, it was practically impossible for its descendants to regain their former ferocious glory.

Even for Glory Sect itself, their confidence of grooming it successfully was just that small chance. It was not a certain thing. What was more, to even attempt at making that small chance work, they had to expend a tremendous amount of resources on it. With the same amount of resources, perhaps dozens of Lesser Celestial disciples could be groomed.

Just then, the cub let out a series of howls, as though something was sucking it sideways. While it was unable to stand on its own yet, all 4 paws of it were stuck to the ground, seemingly struggling against a slipping force.

Lin Fan smiled as he gently opened the cub’s mouth and threw the essence blood in, ‘Young one, how you go on from here will be entirely up to the Heavens.’

The moment the cub consumed the essence blood, the once tormented face of her turned into a calm face of satisfaction.

The originally snow-white skin of hers turned even whiter. In fact, it was gleaming brightly.

Satisfied with the change, Lin Fan placed the cub back into his storage.

"Junior Master Lin, the Grand Master has sent this for you." A voice came from outside his house.

"Yes, come in."

This man should be a disciple under the Grand Master.

Lin Fan checked the items: A beast taming manual and some fur from the Snow Lion.

Lin Fan stared at the manual with curiosity. It looked interesting. As for the fur, it was good material to be used for crafting equipment.

While Lin Fan personally had no use for it, he could definitely craft something good for his small little disciple.

‘Ding…congratulations on discovering Beast Taming Skill: ‘Beast

Taming Arts’. Learn?’

"Yes."

Knowledge flooded through Lin Fan’s mind.

What the manual taught was the way of subduing different beasts and training them as a life companion.

A life companion was a unique relationship between a beast and a martial arts master. Once one was tamed to be a life companion, the beast would from thereon be a protector of its owner. If the owner were to die, so would the beast. But on the other hand, the beast’s death would not affect the owner in any adverse way.

From the sound of it, there were only benefits to be reaped from mastering a skill as such. But in reality, it was practically useless.

No martial artist would be willing to spend all that time and effort in grooming and training a cub.

Even though the cubs of wild beasts were actually pretty commonly found, the cubs of a ferocious and strong beast were extremely rare.

Therefore, most people would rather spend all that time and effort on cultivating themselves to be stronger than to waste it on looking for cubs.

‘Ding…‘Beast Taming Arts’ and side profession Life Coach are mutually compatible, hence able to be fused. Fuse them to obtain side profession: ‘Trainer’?’

Lin Fan had intended to study the manual for a bit, but upon hearing the notification from the system, he was pleasantly surprised.

Trainer…

Train…

Lin Fan blushed as though he was embarrassed, but he was actually extremely gleeful on the inside.

‘Just what sort of a side profession was this Trainer? By the looks of it, it sounds pretty strong!’

Lin Fan thought of something naughty, but he shrugged his head with a solemn look on his face. As the sixth Master of Saint Devil Sect of Nameless Peak, how could he have such dirty thoughts!

From this day forth, he must be a righteous and respectable man to be revered by the masses! He was the man destined to bring the fallen Saint Devil Sect to its former glory!

A side profession as such… Tsk. From the sounds of it, naturally,

nothing good could come out of it. As a man who had such principles and morals, how could he fuse such a technique?

No. Definitely no, he couldn't.

'Fuse.' Lin Fan selected it with the utmost decency as he cast away any hesitation he had initially.

In this world, there was no good or bad. All beings were equal, as were techniques. It was a matter of perspective and the intentions of the users.

'The side profession of a 'Trainer'...let Yours Truly glorify it through the ages and TRAIN up the masses for the good of the world.'

'Ding...congratulations on fusion success.'

'Trainer: Level 0.'

'Trainer: Able to train all beings in the world, bring out their utmost potential. Naturally carries the aura of a trainer.'

Chapter 160: Something's Wrong With This Character

Lin Fan looked up at the skies and sighed. ‘Trainer…What is your true purpose?’

Lin Fan was feeling somewhat anxious. Nowadays, the system was getting lazier and lazier. Even as it gave him a new technique, it did not give him a full explanation of it.

He could only uncover all of it through active experimentation.

Lin Fan pushed opened the door, ready to head out. It was time to find a good place to test out the purpose of being a Trainer.

The scenery was beautiful on this very day.

His young little cute disciple was deep in her slumber. Since he had brought her in, he had the duty to ensure that she was brought up carefully.

Lin Fan looked around and caught view of Zhang Ergou’s lonely self. He was seated on the stone bench Lin Fan once sat on, gazing across the fields.

Lin Fan headed over briskly. He could feel the loneliness in Zhang Ergou’s heart.

"Ergou, what are you thinking about?" Lin Fan stood behind Zhang Ergou. Staring at his ugly face, Lin Fan asked gently.

"Master. I'm thinking about the future."

Lin Fan grew slightly suspicious. He had not expected the ill-disciplined Zhang Ergou to be contemplating about the future.

This...was not right.

"Ergou."

"Yes?"

"Your sunken spirit does not allow Yours Truly to see a positive future." Lin Fan sighed helplessly.

Just then, a weird aura encompassed the entire field.

This aura, while huge, was gentle and light. It was hard for anyone to notice it. Not even Lin Fan himself could.

The initially sunken Zhang Ergou had a change in his expression. With a look of shame and guilt, he stood up immediately.

"Great Master, I will head back and cultivate immediately. I will definitely show you the future of this sect." Zhang Ergou said

solemnly. Without waiting for Lin Fan's reply, he headed off back to his house immediately.

Lin Fan stood there somewhat stunned. What had just happened? Could this be the power of the Trainer?

But no matter what, Lin Fan did not let it bother him. He headed off to the Punishment Hall of the sect.

The Punishment Hall was a place where punishments were meted out. It contained disciples who had done any wrongdoings and some spies from the other sects.

Arriving at the hall, the disciples who stood guard outside recognized Lin Fan immediately.

In the sect, Lin Fan was some sort of a celebrity now. While not everyone had seen his face before, everyone definitely had heard of his name. And this disciple at the entrance was an outer sect disciple who had the honor of seeing Lin Fan before. Thus, he was all the more excited.

"Junior Master Lin! What brings you here?"

"Ah, Junior Disciple, Yours Truly is here to take a visit. While the Junior Disciples within here may have committed mistakes, Yours Truly hopes to be able to enlighten them to repent one day as well." Lin Fan's ability at bullsh*tting was number one in the entire universe.

But to these disciples at the entrance, they were touched beyond words. To think that Junior Master Lin had such kind intentions. Indeed, what a respectable man he was.

"Junior Master, I have to humbly remind you. The disciples locked up here are heinous and evil. Some of them have already entirely lost their human hearts and are worse than beasts."

Lin Fan smiled and nodded, "Yes."

Of course, to test out the full potential of being a Trainer, Lin Fan had to find some strong test subjects to deal with. If they were too weak, then it'd be meaningless.

Devious and vicious, worse than beasts.... Great!

On entering, it was just like a jail. With turns and curves, both sides of the wall were lined with cells which were filled with prisoners.

Inside, the killing intent filled the entire space. It was like the Infernal Hell. No one was crying out for grievances...the only things that could be heard were growls and the incessant ramblings of 'Kill...Kill!'

Lin Fan continued walking briskly ahead. There was a lighted path up in the distance, and the sound of a whip slashing against someone's skin rang through Lin Fan's ears.

"HAHAHA! ONCE I, MIE QIONGQI, GET OUT OF THIS PLACE, I'LL BE SURE TO PLUCK OFF ALL OF YOUR HEADS AND USE THEM AS BALLS TO KICK AROUND! CMON, WHIP ME HARDER. WITH MORE STRENGTH." A disciple was tied up on a pole with his muscles ripped and exposed. There was not a single strand of hair on his head. He just had a deranged look like a beast.

The entrance of Lin Fan attracted the attention of everyone around.

"Eh? Junior Master Lin! Why are you here!" A disciple who was seated at a corner got up hurriedly to Lin Fan and greeted.

"I'm here to take a look. Who is this man here?" Lin Fan pointed at the tied up disciple.

"Junior Master, he is an inner sect disciple and was once one of the geniuses. During a forbidden grounds expedition, he killed our fellow disciples to obtain a treasure!" The inner sect disciple's face was furious as he related the story.

"What is his sentence?"

"6 years of whipping and the destruction of his cultivation base. Following which, he will be ousted from the sect."

Lin Fan stepped forward and inspected Mie Qiongqi, who was tied up.

"Whatcha staring at! Your Father, me, will slap your fucking face into meat buns." Mie Qiongqi roared savagely like a beast indeed.

‘PIAK!’

"How dare you be impudent to Junior master Lin!" With a raise of his hands, a disciple by the side brought the whip onto Mie Qiongqi’s body once again.

"HAHAHAHAHA!" Mie Qiongqi laughed. The whipping meant nothing to him.

Even though his cultivation base was sealed by the Elders, his body had already reached a level beyond that of mere humans.

‘Lesser Celestial Upper Level (Sealed)’

This was the highest cultivation base Lin Fan had seen in any disciple thus far.

Lin Fan sighed helplessly. Indeed, this man must have been one of the best geniuses within Glory Sect.

In today’s Glory Sect, no one within the inner sect disciples could hold a candle to him at all.

Thinking of the thrashing their disciples had received from the

other sects...perhaps if this guy had not done anything wrong, Glory Sect would not be in such a situation today.

"Regrettable. Regrettable indeed." Lin Fan shook his head. "Lesser Celestial Upper Level, sect Genius, how could you commit murder of our very own blood? What a disappointment.'

"Hmph, Your Father can kill anyone he likes! It's none of your business!" Mie Qiongqi shouted barbarically as green veins burst out from his forehead.

"Junior Master! The environment here is dirty and tainted! The honorable you should head back first!" The disciple in charge of interrogating him was filled with fury. How dare this fella insult the great Junior Master Lin! Once Junior Master Lin was gone, he'd teach this guy a good lesson!

"No worries. By the looks of it, even though he seems feral... Yours Truly can still sense a speck of conscience within him. Perhaps, he is still salvageable." Lin Fan waved his hands.

"Junior Master Lin, they've gone completely insane! His sentence was to be death itself. But Grand Master had considered his past contributions to the sect. Hence his life was spared, and only his cultivation base was destroyed!"

"What are you idiots rambling on about! Your Father does not need anyone's mercy! Even if you were to kill Your Father, Your Father will reincarnate and f*ck you sh*ts back to hell!" Mie Qiongqi struggled fiercely.

Lin Fan frowned slightly. Something was wrong.

Back in his old life, Lin Fan had read countless of books and novels. A character like him was the perfect fit to be an antihero!

Strong Cultivation Base. Check.

Haughty attitude. Check.

Killing Intent. Check.

And the most crucial point was that he wasn’t afraid of death at all.

Most villains would tremble and kneel at the final thought of death, but Mie Qiongqi was different.

Indeed, something was off.

It was time for him to give it a shot.

Chapter 161: Ultimate Hidden Skill: Air Flower Style Whipping

"See, Junior Master! This man is completely nuts!" The disciple was extremely enraged.

"No issues. Yours Truly wishes to give it a shot. Would you guys please leave first?" Lin Fan took the whip out of the disciple's hands.

"Yes." The disciple nodded his head. Now that this fella's cultivation base was sealed, there should probably be no way he could harm Junior Master. As for Junior Master's words about saving this man? That was definitely impossible.

As for the genius disciple, the sect themselves had tried over the years to not give up on him. But as the years went by, he only grew ever more deranged and changed completely.

On the outside...

A few disciples were deep in whispers.

"Senior Brother, what did Junior Master mean? Is there still any hope for Mie Qiongqi?" An outer sect disciple asked suspiciously.

"I've got no idea what Junior Master intends to do, but Mie Qiongqi is irreconcilable. Back then, even Grand Master himself

made his way down. But in front of him, Mie Qiongqi was impudent all the same, even taunting to kill all of the sect's disciples."

"We should probably inform the elder of this matter. Even though Mie Qiongqi's cultivation base is sealed, he is still a dangerous person nevertheless."

"Yes."

...

Within the room...

"Young one, look at me." Lin Fan lowered his voice and focused his eyes on Mie Qiongqi.

"What for?!" Mie Qiongqi growled. Those eyes were deadlocked on Lin Fan, and he couldn't wait to tear the brains out of Lin Fan.

"Do you acknowledge your mistakes!" Lin Fan asked solemnly. With the wave of his hand, Lin Fan cracked the whip through the air.

"Hmph! Mie Qiongqi never apologizes for any kill he makes!"

'PSSH!'

Just then, Lin Fan swung the whip over to Mie Qiongqi's crotch.

Mie Qiongqi's body was beyond strong, hence he definitely needed to use that bit more strength.

And this spot was specially chosen by Lin Fan. Based on his current understanding, the purpose of training was to allow one to feel shame and submit before him.

Mie Qiongqi yelled. Within those eyes was a strand of disbelief.

His body was tempered beyond this world and bulky. How could he still feel pain?!?

"HOW DARE YOU HUMILIATE ME! I'LL KILL YOU!" Mie Qiongqi was even more deranged than before. But since his cultivation base was sealed up and his limbs tied up, all he could manage was the incessant clanking of the chains shackling him.

Lin Fan frowned. This wasn't the feeling from before. Trainer did not seem to be working out too well.

Contemplating for a moment, Lin Fan wondered for a bit.

Just then, with the raise of his hands, Lin Fan swished the whip at the 4 chains shackling Mie Qiongqi. With the chains unlocked, Mie Qiongqi fell to the ground, free once more.

Mie Qiongqi was on all fours. He did not raise his head, nor did he speak. But his eyes burned with a rage that he could not contain.

"DIE!" Mie Qiongqi rushed at Lin Fan, disregarding the latter's cultivation base.

"Impudent!" Lin Fan raised his whip and slashed through the air.

PSSH! PSSH!

Like lightning, two streaks appeared across Mie Qiongqi's face.

Mie Qiongqi, who was about to rise, realized something. Something changed. An unspeakable aura filled the room, and this aura caused Mie Qiongqi's heart to thump furiously.

"This feeling...!" Mie Qiongqi clutched at his chest. This was not good.

Looking at his behavior, Lin Fan pondered for a moment. Did Trainer work? But evidently, this Mie Qiongqi was one hell of a stubborn boy. If he were to have this boy fully submit, he would have to go all out.

Lin Fan stepped forward and kicked him lying face up on the ground. With one leg on Mie Qiongqi's chest, Lin Fan shouted, "Look at me!"

"No...I won't...!" Mie Qiongqi felt a fear in his heart. This was a feeling he had never felt before. To think that that unwavering heart of his would feel fear, and in fact, a feeling of submissiveness.

"Hmph?!" Lin Fan snorted coldly and began swirling and twirling his hand. The whip twisted like a snake and wrapped itself around Mie Qiongqi's crotch.

"AHHHHHH....!"

Mie Qiongqi cried out. The object on his crotch was tightly wrapped by the whip, and with the rush of blood towards the area, it felt like it was going to explode.

This was Lin Fan's virgin attempt at these type of punishment plays. He was a little afraid and nervous as well. But for the sake of experimenting with his new side profession, he had to do it.

"Look at me!" Lin Fan shouted again as he lifted his hand. Mie Qiongqi cried out in pain repeatedly as the object on his crotch felt like it was dropping off.

This cruel and inhumane punishment was something that Mie Qiongqi had never experienced before. But just this once, Mie Qiongqi actually felt like he was being destroyed bit by bit.

The disciples waiting outside had goosebumps as they heard the

cries from within.

"What exactly is Junior Master doing!"

"No idea! But this is the first time I've heard Mie Qiongqi scream so tragically!"

"Hahaha! Seems like Junior Master has finally gone for it! Mie Qiongqi will pay the price for his defiance!"

...

"Look at me...!"

Mie Qiongqi turned his head slightly to gaze at Lin Fan, with fear brimming within his eyes. But even more than fear was the feeling of...shame, as his crotch continued to tear apart.

"Do you acknowledge your mistakes!"

"Mie Qiongqi is never wrong!" Mie Qiongqi did not dare to look Lin Fan directly in the eyes as he continued shouting haughtily.

"Hmph, still no growth!" Lin Fan was getting furious. He kicked Mie Qiongqi up in one swift motion. Throwing out his whip, he spun Mie Qiongqi around.

"Crouch on all fours!"

Lin Fan realized there was something wrong with this position, but it was too late. He could only follow through with it.

Bam!

Falling down, Mie Qiongqi landed on his knees, and his hands slapped down onto the cold ground. Just then, the whip in Lin Fan’s hands seemed to have grown eyes and sliced opened Mie Qiongqi’s pants, revealing his backside.

PSSH! PSSH!

Like a lively snake, the whip in Lin Fan’s hands danced on Mie Qiongqi’s backside.

With the boost of Trainer, the whip was like a mystical weapon which left streaks of red etched deeply onto Mie Qiongqi’s backside.

Mie Qiongqi’s expression changed. With every oncoming whip, he could feel his heart breaking down into a smaller piece.

"No..."

"NO...!"

"I’M SORRY!"

The initial haughty Mie Qiongqi broke down into tears. Upon hearing this, Lin Fan leaped with joy. After all, a savage torture as such had better work as well.

But just at that moment, Lin Fan realized something.

Shit. Something. Was. Wrong.

‘Ding…inauguration of Trainer’s first successful training! Complementary hidden skills uncovered: ‘Air Flower Style Whipping’.

‘Ding…system will hand out the complementary skill now. User, please do not blink and learn with your heart.’

‘F*CK F*CK F*CK F*CK F*CK F*CK F*CK NO!’ Lin Fan was absolutely flabbergasted. Yours Truly was not a sadist…!

Chapter 162: Unkillable Indestructible

But it was all too late. However hard Lin Fan tried to resist, his body betrayed him. That familiar smell, those well-trained moves…it was as though he had done it a thousand times before.

Lin Fan threw open his arms and took in a deep breath, as the whip on his hand landed on the ground. Opening his eyes, the look was one of someone who had seen through this world and everything within it. It was a look of enlightenment.

‘Hidden Arts – Air Flower Style Whipping’

Lin Fan’s lips pursed as he whispered these words; his eyes gleaming.

Dragons and snakes seemed to dance together as heaven and earth exchanged places, and the air was filled with streaks of whips.

Mie Qiongqi was held floating in midair by an invisible force, his arms and legs spread-eagled. In an instant, his clothes flew off and he was stark naked.

The whips danced even faster and soon, one could no longer make out the shape of the whip, only the sounds of it cracking in the air.

Looking at the events unfolding, there was nothing left of Mie

Qiongqi's initially haughty and arrogant expression. All that replaced it was a look of fear.

"No...nononononononono, please! No please! I'm wrong...I know it, please! PLEASE!"

PSSH!

Initially, Lin Fan closed his eyes gently as he dared not face the scene head-on. But at the end of the day, the hidden arts required one's own understanding, no matter the situation ahead. For the sake of the future, for the sake of the arts, for the sake of the salvation of this world, Lin Fan relented.

If he were not the one to step into hell, who would?

The only sounds left in the room was the cracking of the whip and Mie Qiongqi's tragic cries. The perfect harmony of these sounds was just like the lovely music of the Heavens.

As Lin Fan's whip etched streak after streak of unspeakable scars, Lin Fan truly understood. The true essence of training someone was not to shame, but to bring the person into a future so bright.

Only when one had gone through many tribulations and trials could one truly see the light and meaning of life.

Lin Fan truly understood it. But after a moment, he sighed helplessly. He could no longer think of any excuses for it.

This hidden art of training was truly just...sadism.

...

After a short while, the demonstration of the hidden arts was over. Looking at the bloodied and bruised body of Mie Qiongqi, Lin Fan’s eyes held some guilt.

From head to toe, Mie Qiongqi was covered in whip prints. Every single one of those scars was a humiliation.

To any man who had so much pride, this was akin to taking his life.

"I’m wrong! I’m sorry! I truly am! From this day forth, I’ll obey anything you say!" The stark naked Mie Qiongqi scrambled and crawled over to Lin Fan while pleading.

With tears and mucus streaking down his face, it was a sight too much to bear for Lin Fan.

"Hold up!" Lin Fan stopped him with authority.

You gotta be kidding me. Was this guy for real, running over here stark naked!

Mie Qiongqi was truly fearful of Lin Fan. The moment Lin Fan

ordered him to stop, he halted still at the very spot.

"Put on your clothes properly first."

"Yes!" After going through such a trauma, the initially haughty Mie Qiongqi was now obedient as a dog. Lin Fan was extremely heartened at this change. At least, his efforts had not gone to waste.

Pulling over a stool, Lin Fan sat down and looked at Mie Qiongqi.

"Now, tell me everything you want to say honestly from the start."

"Yes!' Mie Qiongqi nodded his head without any hesitation nor pretense. Towards this man, Mie Qiongqi was extremely fearful. Looking at him made Mie Qiongqi feel as though he could hide nothing, and was being read like an open book.

"I was a genius of Glory Sect. There was a treasure that was extremely precious to me. I killed my Junior Brother to obtain it. The treasure could raise by powers significantly, and I could reach a state of reincarnating everlasting life." Mie Qiongqi said.

Lin Fan was nodding along the story. But as Mie Qiongqi got to the portion of the treasure's powers, he was somewhat doubtful. How could something be so bl*ody strong?!?

Reincarnating everlasting life? Didn't that mean that even if one

were to die, they could reincarnate and restart all over again?!? Could something like that exist?

Lin Fan started getting pissed off. Could it be that Mie Qiongqi was not trained well enough and was trying to pull a fast one on him?

Suddenly, within the closed room, the tension changed repressively. Mie Qiongqi could sense that Lin Fan was starting to get angry and he continued immediately, "Every single word is the truth! I swear! I found the treasure in a portion of some ruins! And it was even inscribed in the records of the ruined sect that it belonged to a powerful ancient being!"

"What's the skill called?" Lin Fan asked.

"Unkillable Indestructible!"

"Elaborate more. I shall determine if it's true." Lin Fan said without changing his expression. But in his heart, he was brimming with excitement. Such a powerful skill. If he were to master it, he'd definitely fly by leaps and bounds!

'Unkillable Indestructible'. Just the name itself was plenty overpowered. Coupled with the system's effects, he could even level it up indefinitely!

"I...don't know." Mie Qiongqi muttered after contemplating for a long time. Looking at Lin Fan's eyes carefully, he added, "Honest, I

truly don’t know."

Lin Fan squinted at this guy and laughed. He was close to exploding within his heart. Was this guy acting in front of him?!? After all the love and care he showered upon this fella? Unforgivable!

Lin Fan gripped the whip. Perhaps the lesson from before was too easy. It was time for a harsh one.

Looking at Lin Fan stand up and the whip in his hands, Mie Qiongqi started trembling.

"I seriously don’t know! Back then, it was just like a wave of knowledge had entered my consciousness. But every time I tried to read into it, it was all fuzzy, and I couldn’t make sense of what it was!" Mie Qiongqi explained hurriedly. If he had said it slightly later, who knew what his fate might have been.

Lin Fan looked at the trembling face of Mie Qiongqi, and his frown went away. What was going on? The way Mie Qiongqi looked didn’t seem like he was lying about it. Could it be that there was some hidden secret behind ‘Unkillable Indestructible’? That was why this guy was unable to replicate its effects?

"Sometimes, I dream of entering a strange place. It is a weird environment filled with all sorts of strange living organisms and creatures. At the same time, there are a lot of martial artists. All of them were powerful beings who could easily destroy Earth anytime if they had wanted. I could sense that from them. But

suddenly, everyone would die. The skies would turn blood red as everyone's corpses would drop onto the floor one by one..."

At this point, Mie Qiongqi looked demented. He was busy trying to gesticulate something with his fingers, as though he was describing something horrific.

"Alright, shut it." Lin Fan was exasperated at this point. He was so close yet so far to this skill...what a helpless situation this was. And just as Lin Fan was prepared to follow up with the questions, voices came from the outside.

"Elder, Junior Master Lin is inside punishing Mie Qiongqi!" A disciple said outside.

"Okay. Let's head in to take a look. Mie Qiongqi is extremely dangerous and violent. We must not let Junior Brother Lin come to any harm."

Lin Fan glared at Mie Qiongqi, warning the latter to behave appropriately. Tossing away the whip, he put on his most benevolent and educational look.

It was as though everything had such a perfect outlook.

"So, do you acknowledge your mistakes?"

...

Chapter 163: What An Obedient Mie Qiongqi

Elder Cui was the elder in charge of the punishment hall, and oversaw the countless number of prisoners within. Each time a disciple from the sect entered the hall, he would be pained in his heart. After all, these were all the sect's disciples. How could they relegate to such a state?

And amongst the few hundred prisoners, naturally, the one whom Elder Cui was most heartbroken about was none other than Mie Qiongqi. He was a talented genius of the sect, one of a kind that rose every few hundred years. Every single person with authority in the sect had high hopes for him to one day bring the sect to greater heights. But little did they expect him to one day lay his hands on a fellow disciple.

Just that point alone was unforgivable.

The 6 years of captivity was of course not the sect's main intentions. If he had even shown any bit of remorse, the sect would definitely forgive him and put him to great use once again.

But the moment Mie Qiongqi was thrown into punishment hall, he changed entirely. He did not give anyone even a single bit of respect.

And now Junior Brother Lin intended to bring Mie Qiongqi back to salvation? That was definitely a fool's dream.

In the sect's point of view, Mie Qiongqi had lost any bit of heart

and soul he had, and they no longer bore any hope for him.

But the moment Elder Cui opened the doors, he was greeted with a shocking sight. All the chains that shackled Mie Qiongqi had been released!

Looking again, he saw Junior Brother Lin sitting there lifelessly.

"Junior Brother! Are you alright!" Elder Cui hurried forward and showed his concern. He was worried that this sinful disciple may have injured Lin Fan. But upon seeing Lin Fan safe and sound, he let out a sigh of relief.

Lin Fan smiled and waved his hands, expressing his wellbeing.

"Sinful disciple, what are you up to!" Upon noticing the vicious look of Mie Qiongqi, Elder Cui asked angrily. Now that his cultivation base was sealed by the Senior Elder, how dare he continue to be so impudent!

Irreconcilable!

What a tragedy of the sect indeed!

"RAWR! YOUR FATHER WILL KILL YOU!" The initially well behaved Mie Qiongqi was thoroughly incensed all of a sudden. Glaring at Elder Cui, he was ready to fight the latter to his death.

Even if his cultivation base was sealed, he was determined to fight with all he had.

"What a precarious situation. By the looks of it, Mie Qiongqi must have entirely changed. The feral nature of a beast had already taken root within his heart. To cause him to change entirely would definitely be a tougher task than ascending the heavens." thought Lin Fan.

Elder Cui frowned and shook his head. This disciple was totally done for.

But just then, something unbelievable happened.

"Kneel down."

Seated down at complete ease, Lin Fan spoke calmly in a deep and soft voice.

As to Mie Qiongqi, Lin Fan had an inkling of what was happening. Even though he was totally tamed by Yours Truly, he retained his aggressiveness towards anybody else. Perhaps, this was a good thing to Lin Fan after all.

Lin Fan’s voice was extremely normal and casual to the ears of Elder Cui and the other disciples. But to Mie Qiongqi, it was like thunder roaring through his ears. That berserk heart of his stopped suddenly, and like the voice of a devil’s advocate, Mie Qiongqi found it hard not to submit to this voice.

Plop.

In an instant, the frenzied Mie Qiongqi collapsed onto his knees on the floor and buried that haughty face of his on the ground. The ferocious nature from before disappeared instantaneously.

"This...!" Elder Cui, who was about to strike down Mie Qiongqi, was utterly stunned by the sight of this. He could not believe that this man who had lost any bit of soul as a human had just listened to Junior Brother Lin's commands! This was unbelievable!

"How could this be!" The disciples from around asked in shock.

"Mie Qiongqi no longer has any heart, and he disregards everybody! Why is he so obedient suddenly!"

"What did Junior Master Lin do to make him submit!"

Deep in discussion, none of the disciples could believe this. After all, all of them had known Mie Qiongqi way longer than Junior Master Lin had.

Mie Qiongqi was a strong and domineering man who would not submit to anybody ever.

Even when the Grand Master himself had come down to implore Mie Qiongqi to repent, he was shouted at rudely by the latter. In a

fit of rage, the Grand Master decided to give up on him entirely and let him survive on his own. But to think that this disrespectful bastard would actually listen to Junior Master Lin's words!

This was just impossible!

"Hmm, what was that attitude to Elder Cui? What are you waiting for? Apologize." Lin Fan was neither angry nor agitated. But that soft voice was like thunder roaring in the ears of Elder Cui and the other disciples.

They had once heard these very words from the Grand Master himself to Mie Qiongqi, but to no avail. But whether or not they believed it, what was happening right before their eyes was very real.

Mie Qiongqi raised his head and looked at Elder Cui and the surrounding disciples with a look of fear on his face.

"Elder Cui, I am sorry. Your disciple, me, was wrong."

This short sentence came out of Mie Qiongqi's mouth like normal speech. But in the ears of Elder Cui and the other disciples, it was like thunder. This was unbelievable.

Elder Cui turned that appalled face towards Lin Fan, "Junior Brother! How did you do it!"

Elder Cui was in denial. He had not expected this stubborn and

strong headed disciple to actually give in to Lin Fan. This...this!

Lin Fan smiled gently and lifted his head, revealing a face of regret, "These disciples are mere kids. For those who had gone on the wrong path, it is up to us to guide them and return them to the glorious path of life. Even though Mie Qiongqi here is somewhat mischevious, he is not beyond salvation. I had a good talk with him and explained some ideas and thoughts to him. Even though the effect seems to be good, he still needs to be observed for a while."

To Lin Fan, these were all geniuses of the sect. Now that this side profession as a Trainer was so bl*ody strong, of course, he could not waste it and had to make use of it properly.

If he could pull Mie Qiongqi to follow him, then he would have an easy time in the future ahead. Especially when Mie Qiongqi strongly resembled all the antiheroes he had read of in the past. Then there was the ‘Unkillable Indestructible’, which was like a gold mine holding a gigantic secret.

Even though they had yet to uncover the secret, based on how stories went, the truth would definitely be unveiled one day. Especially for Mie Qiongqi’s case, Lin Fan could tell that his story was just beginning to unfold.

Since Lin Fan’s brains were smart, his ideas were definitely sharper than most people as well. If anyone were to be this strong early on, they’d definitely be powerhouses later in the game! And since Lin Fan held this great gold mine, the end game was guaranteed. All he had to do was continue to train this guy up.

Upon hearing Lin Fan's words, Elder Cui's face changed despite feeling helpless.

It wasn't that they did not bear any expectations for Mie Qiongqi to return to the sect one day. But this guy had entirely lost his human heart and wouldn't give anyone a chance.

Now that he was so obedient to Lin Fan, it was indeed a shocker to everyone present. Looking at everyone's dumbfounded faces, Lin Fan let out yet another smile.

Of course, if Mie Qionqi was to disobey him, all that awaited him was another round of 'Air Flower Style Whipping'...

Chapter 164: Failure Of A Master

Leaving him back in the punishment hall, Lin Fan did not bring Mie Qiongqi out with him. Even though the first experiment could be considered a success, he needed to see the results after a few treatment sessions.

Mie Qiongqi was a haughty and aggressive guy after all. It'd be better to only think about bringing him out after Lin Fan had completely and totally trained him.

"Since you want to turn over a new leaf, you better behave yourself." Lin Fan pointed at Mie Qiongqi and said calmly before he left.

"Yes." The obedient Mie Qiongqi nodded his head.

As Lin Fan left, Elder Cui and the other disciples stared at his back view, stupefied. What the hell was going on? Why was the aggressive and brutal Mie Qiongqi so meek and obedient in front of Lin Fan?

...

Upon leaving the punishment hall, Lin Fan was only filled with ecstasy and joy. Seemed like this Trainer was bloody goddamn strong!

Perhaps the methods were somewhat cruel. But to people like

Zhang Ergou and the likes who were already obedient, he need not go to that extent. Just a single sentence and a glance were enough to let them understand his meaning.

The transformation of Mie Qiongqi spread through the sect like wildfire.

All the disciples knew that Junior Master Lin had been to the punishment hall and met with the evildoing and vicious Mie Qiongqi.

And the end result was just mind-blowing. To think that Mie Qiongqi was actually subdued by Junior Master Lin and acknowledged his wrongdoings. This was just...unbelievable.

Grand Master's Hall...

Elder Cui was reporting on the events that had happened in the punishment hall.

"Grand Master, Mie Qiongqi had indeed gone through a thorough change. I've seen it with my very eyes." Elder Cui said solemnly.

Grand Master Yan's expression changed slightly, although he was still skeptical for the most part. Towards Mie Qiongqi, he had invested a lot of energy and time. He once had high hopes for this man to glorify Glory Sect in the future. Yet, he was disappointed gravely.

"Yours Truly shall head with you to take a look." Grand Master Yan was still doubtful. He had to see it with his very eyes.

Within the punishment hall, Mie Qiongqi was still locked up in a cell. But compared to the past, he was mellowed down quite a fair bit. For starters, he was no longer shouting and spewing vulgarities and threats.

On the whole, he did seem like he had changed.

Within the dark punishment hall, a tear appeared in the air. Growing larger, two men walked out of the shadows.

Grand Master Yan and Elder Cui.

For this ex-genius disciple, Grand Master Yan still had a fair bit of concern. Even despite the errs in his ways, Grand Master Yan still hoped that he would come to his senses one day.

Even though he had doubts about Elder Cui's words, he still had to see it for his very eyes to verify the truth.

"Disciple son..." Looking at the man who was shackled on the pole, that ever calm face of Grand Master Yan changed ever slightly with heartbreak.

This was a man he had once taken personally under his wings and cared for with love. Upon seeing him again, naturally, Grand Master Yan's heart felt a wrench.

Shackled on the pole, Mie Qiongqi stirred and looked up. Those peaceful eyes of his flashed with anger and rage as he started growling like a beast once more.

"Kill...!"

"Hais..." Grand Master Yan sighed with desolate eyes.

"Mie Qiongqi! This is the Grand Master! How dare you be impudent!" Elder Cui was puzzled. Mie Qiongqi was not this way earlier on. How had he reverted so easily?

"I'll kill every single one of you with my very hands...!" Mie Qiongqi spewed as the chains shackling him began to rattle violently. Those beastly eyes of his were looking for a kill.

"Forget it...forget it." Grand Master Yan waved his hands. The only sliver of hope he had left had now vanished entirely into thin air.

"Grand Master...this isn't the case! When Junior Brother Lin arrives, we'll know the truth...!" Elder Cui replied hurriedly.

Mie Qiongqi had gone through a thorough change just the other day. How had things come to this?

"Alright, let me know then if Lin Fan comes again." Grand Master

Yan replied softly, finding it hard to believe that Mie Qiongqi had changed entirely.

"Yes." Elder Cui nodded his head. He could only wait for the arrival of Lin Fan from here on.

...

Over the next few days, Lin Fan made trips to the punishment hall repeatedly.

Indeed, the side profession Trainer was not to be scoffed at. Before he thoroughly understood it, he would not use it haphazardly.

But towards Mie Qiongqi, Lin Fan was slowly growing confident over time. He was sure that he had done a good job training up Mie Qiongqi.

Lin Fan had given some of the other criminals a go at experimentation as well. As expected, the results were very satisfactory.

But Lin Fan did not have any plans for those other disciples.

"Stand still."

The fearful Mie Qiongqi stood still as a log. He did not dare to

defy Lin Fan’s will.

Looking at the scene before him, Lin Fan was just pleasantly gleeful. Seemed like Mie Qiongqi was well trained. Not too bad.

Now, this led to the question: How should he get Mie Qiongqi out of this place? Killing a fellow sect member was not a small crime. He wondered if the Grand Master would pardon this man.

At the same time, two figures were hidden within the shadows invisibly.

"How could this be...?!" Grand Master Yan could not believe his very eyes. Was this the same disciple who had shown such defiance in front of him? But how was he so meek towards Lin Fan! This was a world of differences!

"Grand Master, as you have seen, Mie Qiongqi is indeed really obedient in front of Junior Brother Lin! I wonder what sort of techniques Junior Brother Lin had used." Elder Cui commented in bewilderment.

They just couldn’t figure it out for the lives of them.

After a short observation, Grand Master Yan broke out of his invisibility.

And just as the two men appeared, Lin Fan was taken aback.

"Grand Master...!" Lin Fan was still deep in his thoughts, contemplating on what he should do.

"Hais..." Grand Master Yan sighed. As he looked at Mie Qiongqi, those serene eyes of his disciple were once again burning with hatred.

"Erhem..." Upon discovering the change, Lin Fan cleared his throat in displeasure.

This sound made by Lin Fan was like thunder in the ears of Mie Qiongqi. In an instant, his attitude switched over immediately again.

Looking at what was happening, Grand Master Yan felt somewhat awkward. To think that Mie Qiongqi harbored such hatred towards him. But the moment Lin Fan cleared his throat, his attitude had changed entirely. Indeed, this was his failure of a lifetime as a person...

"Grand Master, now that Mie Qiongqi is repentant for his mistakes, I reckon it’s time we give him another chance." Lin Fan said.

Looking first at Lin Fan, then at Mie Qiongqi, Grand Master Yan was filled with emotions. He was in part upset, in part heartbroken.

He had suddenly realized what a failure of a master he had been. To think that he, as the Grand Master of Glory Sect, could not even redeem and influence over a disciple of his. This...sigh...

"Alright..."

Chapter 165: Hang To Whack

Lin Fan was exhilarated. To think that the Grand Master would agree! This meant that he could take Mie Qiongqi out of this place!

With his skillful training methods, Mie Qiongqi had long been a tamed man.

Lesser Celestial Upper Level.

What a splendid cultivation base this was. Even in the sect right now, he'd be quite an existence.

Even though it was safe within the sect without having to fear of others bringing him harm, Lin Fan had some plans of his own.

"The Grand Master's benevolence has granted you a new chance at life. What are you waiting for?" Lin Fan glared at Mie Qiongqi sternly.

"My utmost gratitude to the Grand Master for granting me this opportunity." Under the influence of Lin Fan's aura, Mie Qiongqi said obediently.

But what Lin Fan did not understand was that the more obedient Mie Qiongqi was, the more heartbroken Grand Master Yan got. After all, this was a disciple he had once highly regarded and cared for. Now that things had come to this, who could understand the pain in his heart?

"Forget it...forget it..." Grand Master Yan replied as though he had gotten over it and waved his hands. As he did so, an aura spread through the air.

A series of snapping and cracking sounds came from Mie Qiongqi's body, as a powerful force emitted from him.

The seal was released.

By this point, Lin Fan was already extremely gleeful. However, Lin Fan did not feel anything much from the powerful force that was emitting from Mie Qiongqi's body.

"At the end of the day, you had still committed a heinous crime. From this day forth, you shall take on a new identity in the sect." Grand Master Yan took out a skin mask and continued, "This is a tool which can alter your appearance."

Standing by the side, Lin Fan was even more pleased. Not only had the Grand Master allowed Mie Qiongqi's release, he had even thought of the future. What a smooth transition of affairs!

"Grand Master, how about this. Let his new name be just Qiongqi." Lin Fan suggested.

"Hmm." Grand Master Yan nodded in agreement. "Alright then, if there's nothing else, I'll take my leave." Without waiting for Lin Fan's reply, Grand Master Yan turned around and walked away, as

his body gradually disappeared into thin air.

Looking at Grand Master Yan's back view, Lin Fan was filled with some questions. Grand Master Yan seemed somewhat sunken, somewhat unhappy. But he tossed the thoughts out of his head. What had that got to do with him? As long as he could take Mie Qiongqi out with him, nothing else mattered much anyways.

Observing the scene, Elder Cui sighed, "What the Grand Master is feeling... is heartbreak."

How could Elder Cui not know what Grand Master Yan was thinking? Looking at the disciple he had once regarded so highly upon bark at him in defiance without any respect, but only to be obedient to someone else, it was akin to having one's own son call someone else daddy and disregarding him.

Lin Fan looked at Elder Cui and shrugged his shoulders helplessly as well. He did not know what he could say. How could he tell Elder Cui that Mie Qiongqi's obedience was due to his efficient training methods?

...

As Lin Fan arrived at Nameless Peak with Mie Qiongqi, Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue hurried to greet this newcomer.

After using the mask given by the Grand Master, Mie Qiongqi's appearance had changed entirely. If not for the disguise, anyone

who recognized him would be scared shitless at the sight of him roaming freely.

"This guy here will be your Junior Brother from henceforth." Lin Fan announced.

"Master, why does this Junior Brother give off such a grim mood as though he doesn't really like to talk?" Observing his new Junior Brother silently, Zhang Ergou whispered to Lin Fan.

But Zhang Ergou was naturally pleased to welcome a new Junior Brother. After all, as the Big Brother of Saint Devil Sect, the more people he had under him, the more face he would have.

"Junior Brother, what's your name?" Feng Bujue stepped forth and asked.

Mie Qiongqi did not reply Feng Bujue. All he took was a single glance at Feng Bujue. He could not be bothered with someone whose cultivation base was this low compared to him.

Being ignored by his new Junior Brother, Feng Bujue could only shake his head awkwardly. He was helpless to this situation as well. Seemed like things were going to be tough getting along with this Junior Brother in the future.

"Where are your replies when your Senior Brothers asks questions?" Lin Fan scolded firmly.

The moment Lin Fan scolded, Mie Qiongqi’s heart took a jolt, "Senior Brother, my name is Qiongqi. Please let me know if there is anything I can do for you in the future!"

His reply was instantaneous. How would he dare to put on any airs?

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue looked at each other and shook their heads helplessly. They did not understand how this guy turned so obedient the moment Lin Fan scolded him.

Could it be that this Junior Brother had...masochistic tendencies?!?

Just then, Cai Zhiqiao, who was sleeping within the house, caught sight of Lin Fan’s return. She broke into a small run towards Lin Fan. With her bright eyes and gentle voice, she called out, "Master!!!"

Lin Fan broke into a warm smile as he picked up Zhiqiao and carried her in his arms. Pointing at Mie Qiongqi, he went on, "From now on, he will be your Junior Brother. Come, greet your Senior Sister."

"Senior Sister." Mie Qiongqi greeted obediently. He was naturally pretty upset at calling a bloody young brat his Senior Sister, but he did not dare to voice out at all.

Just one look at Lin Fan was enough to cause Mie Qiongqi to

shudder. If Lin Fan were to roar at him, it would feel like the end of the world.

Lin Fan knew that Mie Qiongqi was a stubborn man, so he felt the need to remind him of certain stuff, "Remember, this is your Senior Sister. If you do not protect your Senior Sister, I will hang to whack you."

"Ye...yes...!" Mie Qiongqi replied stutteringly.

"Hang to whack" reminded him of the scenario back in the room the other day...

Horrifying... That was utterly horrifying. He did not want to experience that ever again.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue looked at Mie Qiongqi and felt upset. How could he even enrage a man such as Master Lin, who was so nice? He must be some sort of a jerk.

"Masterrr!! What is Hang To Whack?" Cai Zhiqiao asked with an innocent look on her face. Fondling his young disciple's head and smiling warmly, Lin Fan replied, "You'll know in the future."

"Oh, okay!"

"Where is Tianyu?" Lin Fan asked around.

"Master, Senior Brother Tianyu has been working hard on his cultivation." Zhang Ergou replied.

"Hmm."

Towards Tianyu, Lin Fan decided that it was about time to rein in the ropes. After all, he had cast the net out for long enough. It was time to bring in the catch.

"The two of you, bring your Junior Sister around Jialan Peak for a walk." Lin Fan handed Cai Zhiqiao over to Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue. After all, something big was about to happen.

Now that he had finally trained a disciple with capable fighting strength, of course, he couldn't let this opportunity go waste. Otherwise, the heavens might strike him down for wasting chances.

"Yes." Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue nodded.

Towards this Junior Sister of theirs, both of them had taken quite a liking as well. Especially so for Zhang Ergou, who had not a single woman taking a liking to him, this girl was godsent.

This Junior Sister was the only girl who had bothered to give him any attention in this entire life of his. Even though she was a young kid, but a girl was a girl. Fair enough.

"You... Come with me." Lin Fan looked at Mie Qiongqi and curled

his pinky finger.

"Yes, Master." Looking at Lin Fan’s suspicious actions, Mie Qiongqi had butterflies in his stomach, afraid of what was about to come. Could it be that he was about to be hung to whacked again?

Chapter 166: You. F*cking. Kidding. Me?

Mie Qiongqi followed closely behind Lin Fan with his heart thumping furiously. The only things he felt were elements of fear and nervousness. What was master going to do to him? He harbored intentions of running away. But the presence of master's forceful aura melted away any courage he had.

Mie Qiongqi had wanted to ask himself why he was this afraid of this man before him. But no matter how he racked his brains, he could not find an answer. On the other hand, Lin Fan was filled with excitement, as though he was anticipating something great to happen soon.

Within the house...

Lin Fan and Mie Qiongqi gazed at one another. Those all-seeing eyes filled with motives made Mie Qiongqi ever more nervous.

"Mas...master! Is there any issue?" Mie Qiongqi asked carefully.

Now that he was alone with master in an enclosed space, his mind was only flooded with memories back in the locked cell. He did not ever want to go through the same experience ever. That shameful, tragic and horrifying experience. Never again.

"Come on. Hit me." The moment Lin Fan opened his mouth, Mie Qiongqi was stunned.

What. The. F*ck?

"Hit me with 10% of your strength." Looking at Mie Qiongqi's stupefied expression, Lin Fan repeated once more.

Now that he had a disciple with a Lesser Celestial Upper-Level cultivation base, naturally he had to make full use of this fella. Otherwise, he'd be a fool to let such a gem go to waste.

At this point, 'Eternal Demon Body' was hard leveling up anymore.

Lin Fan was determined. He was not going to head down the peak until this boy leveled up his 'Eternal Demon Body.'

"Mas...master! No...I'm...afraid...!" Mie Qiongqi quivered in fear. He did not dare to imagine how badly he would be hung to be whacked if he landed a punch on master.

Looking at Mie Qiongqi's cowardice, Lin Fan got frustrated. Standing up, he looked around the room, as though in search of something.

"Master, what are you looking for?"

"A whip, obviously. If you don't whack me, I'll hang to whack you." Lin Fan replied coldly.

"NO! I'LL WHACK!" Mie Qiongqi almost broke down at the words 'Hang to whack'.

"Ok, hurry up. 10%." Lin Fan hurried him. With Mie Qiongqi's powers, 10% should be just right. If he ordered Mie Qiongqi to whack with full force, he himself might just die at Mie Qiongqi's hands.

Mie Qiongqi was utterly confused at this point. He had seen all sorts of people. But this was the first time he saw someone who begged to be whacked.

Against the master who had tortured and whipped him ...to land a blow back at him... Mie Qiongqi could only swallow his courage and do as ordered.

"C'mere." Lin Fan was ready. Whether or not 'Eternal Demon Body' could level up was up to this boy here.

"Master, here I come." Mie Qiongqi raised his hands and pushed his palms onto Lin Fan's chest. Looking at Mie Qiongqi's oncoming palms, Lin Fan was extremely gleeful and excited. Come on, let the waves of experience points flood Yours Truly!

The palm came across like a dragon sieving through the seas, ferocious and domineering. While the speed was somewhat slow, Lin Fan could feel the energy behind the palm strike.

'Ding...Eternal Demon Body experience points +10.'

Lin Fan smiled, awaiting his tidal waves of experience points. But these savage 10 points awarded nearly crushed Lin Fan's heart. Mie Qiongqi shirked his body timidly and continued to gently slap palm after palm on Lin Fan's chest.

'Ding...Eternal Demon Body experience points +10.'

...

Initially ecstatic, Lin Fan was now squinting his eyes and glaring at Mie Qiongqi sternly. His intent to kill flooded the air.

"You. F*cking. Kidding. Me?" Lin Fan's voice was firm yet gentle. But this soft voice was enough to roar like thunder in Mie Qiongqi's ears. In this gentle aura emitted by Lin Fan, Mie Qiongqi could sense something else. It was danger. It was a feeling of dissatisfaction.

"Mas...master! I was wrong! Please forgive me! For real now, 10%!" That very second, an explosive force exploded from within Mie Qiongqi. The initially ordinary strike of Mie Qiongqi now landed on Lin Fan's chest after slicing through thin air.

"I...!" Just as Lin Fan was about to speak, the heavy strike landed on him, and he was knocked back flying. A spit of blood flew through the air.

'Ding...Eternal Demon Body experience points +300,000.'

"Master...!" Looking at Lin Fan flying through the air, Mie Qiongqi was absolutely horrified. He had caused his master to bleed! What sort of cruel punishment awaits him after this?!?

"F*ck....!" Lin Fan took a spin in midair and landed back gracefully, a wide smile on his face.

"Good! Just like that, bring it on!" Lin Fan could truly feel the experience points about to flood his world. ‘Eternal Demon Body’ was definitely going to level up thanks to this boy!

Towards Lin Fan’s behavior, Mie Qiongqi couldn’t help but shudder.

‘What’s up with master? Why would he keep asking to be whacked? Furthermore...why does he look like he’s enjoying this thoroughly!’

‘Unless...unless...!’

Mie Qiongqi did not dare to ponder any further. Everything seemed to be treading on danger grounds. But since master asked for the beating, in order to please his master, he had to accede to the request.

"Master, be careful." Mie Qiongqi struck again.

‘Ding…Eternal Demon Body experience points +300,000.’

…

"Hurry it up!" Lin Fan steadied his body as he took in blow after blow.

"Yes." Mie Qiongqi raised his palms. After that, the only things which could be seen in the air were the shadows of Mie Qiongqi’s swift motions. Lin Fan felt like he was in heaven. This feeling of pleasure came so quickly that he was hardly ready for it.

…

Nameless Peak. On the path up…

The skies had turned grey.

"Junior Sister, what were you talking about with Sister Yulan?" Zhang Ergou asked.

The only reason why Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue could enter Jialan Peak was due to Lin Fan. If not for him, the two of them would have long been tossed off the peak.

Riding on Zhang Ergou’s shoulders, the bright eyes of Cai Zhiqiao gleamed in the evening skies, "Nothing much! Sister Yulan said that Senior Brother is very handsome and she likes him a lot!"

The casual expression of Zhang Ergou took a change as he stopped on the spot. With a look of disbelief in his eyes which turned into happiness, he carried down his Junior Sister from his shoulders.

"Junior Sister! Is that true?!!?" Zhang Ergou could not believe that he could feel such happiness.

Zhang Ergou had long harbored some feelings towards Yulan. But he too knew that he did not have what it took. So, he was just satisfied in being able to see her every now and then.

The tender hands of Cai Zhiqiao reached into the small pouch she was hanging on her waist and took out something. It was a bronze mirror, given as a gift by the sisters of Jialan Peak.

"Senior Brother, you can check it out yourself with this!" Cai Zhiqiao stretched the mirror in front of Zhang Ergou. He did not understand, but still took hold of the mirror. Looking at it, he couldn’t help but rub his chin.

"Indeed, I do look somewhat handsome I suppose." Zhang Ergou muttered to himself confidently. Standing at the side, Feng Bujue couldn’t help but feel a sorry heartache in his heart.

Cai Zhiqiao blinked her eyes and took back the bronze mirror before carefully placing it in her small little pouch. She then climbed back onto Zhang Ergou’s shoulders.

"Junior Sister, do you think I’m handsome?" Zhang Ergou asked.

"I don’t know!" Cai Zhiqiao replied innocently.

...

Chapter 167: Yet Another Sleepless Night

‘Ding…congratulations on leveling up Eternal Demon Body.’

‘Physical Body State: Pericelestial Middle Level.’

At the point of leveling, Lin Fan felt a wave of heat energy surge through his body. ‘Eternal Demon Body’ was the upgraded version of ‘Titanium Grade Demon Body, ’ and it was the only defensive skill Lin Fan possessed as of now.

His body glowed brightly, being much stronger than before.

Mie Qiongqi, who was busy beating up Lin Fan fanatically, was shocked at what was happening as well. He too could feel the surge of energy being emitted from Lin Fan.

‘20% now.’ Lin Fan was extremely joyous. The best thing about having trained Mie Qiongqi under him was the fact that he was now able to make use of him as a free leveling up tool!

"Yes!" Mie Qiongqi was no longer afraid of hurting Lin Fan as before. This man had something about him. Even a piece of steel would be smashed into smithereens with him smashing it repeatedly even with just 10% of strength. But yet, master only grew more energetic the more he was hit.

The only thought in Mie Qiongqi’s heart was this: Not only did master enjoy torturing others, but he also enjoyed being tortured

as well. But of course, he was not dumb enough to say this out loud. Else, he was sure he'd suffer an extremely terrible fate.

Just then, Mie Qiongqi's aura increased as well, as he built up another 10% of his strength. With the throw of his fist, the air crackled with the force of his fist breaking through the thin air.

When one was a Lesser Celestial Upper-Level being, one was able to break through the void easily. In that blow of his, the power of the void was added within his own aura, strengthening the force of the blow.

Even though Mie Qiongqi had suppressed his full strength, the power of this fist was still not to be underestimated.

BAM!

A fist landed on Lin Fan's chest fiercely, echoing a loud thumping sound.

'Ding...Eternal Demon Body experience points +200,000.'

'Eh...?'

Not right. How could the experience points go down after Mie Qiongqi had increased his power level? Was this guy slacking off yet again?

But looking at Mie Qiongqi's fearful eyes, he doubted that possibility. Could it be that after leveling up, even 20% strength was not enough to satiate 'Eternal Demon Body'?

Hmm, that seemed like the only plausible explanation.

...

"Use 30%." Lin Fan ordered.

"Yes!" Mie Qiongqi was unable to defy Lin Fan's wishes as he threw yet another heavy punch over.

'Ding...Eternal Demon Body experience points +300,000.'

Each time a fist landed, Lin Fan could feel the blood within his body vibrating tremendously. This was probably the max he could handle right now.

But fair enough, there was no hurry. Slow as things might be, he was bound to level up eventually as well.

...

"Junior Sister, what do you want to eat tonight?" The meals of Nameless Peak were all prepared by Zhang Ergou usually. With the inclusion of this junior sister, especially one whom the great Master Lin had taken such a liking to, naturally he had to take

good care of her.

And what was more important was the fact that whether or not he could continue heading to Jialan Peak depended on her.

"Eh? Where is this loud thumping sound coming from?" Zhang Ergou frowned as he could not find the source of it.

"It sounds like it’s coming from Master’s side." Feng Bujue replied.

"Perhaps master is just cultivating his pills..." Zhang Ergou could not figure out what the sound was. But he supposed that it could be from Master Lin’s pill cultivation process.

"Senior Brother, I want to take a look!" Cai Zhiqiao, who was on Zhang Ergou’s shoulders, voiced out.

When she had just left Sky City, Cai Zhiqiao would still cry and throw tantrums occasionally. But after Lin Fan and the rest’s patient care and communication with her, they eventually helped this young kid accommodate to this place.

By the looks of it, if she were to stay here for a couple of years, or even tens of years, she might eventually forget about the Cai Family.

"Senior Brother, I don’t think that’s such a good idea. If master were to find out..." Feng Bujue commented from the side. If Master

were to find them sneaking around, they'd be in for a rough time.

Zhang Ergou was undecided at first. But after looking at his junior sister's look of anticipation, he relented. It was a give and take situation. After all, if he were to displease her, it would threaten his future at Jialan Peak.

...

"We'll just take a quick peek, and no one is to make a sound." Zhang Ergou said determinedly.

"Senior Brother is the best! Zhiqiao will not make a single peep!" Cai Zhiqiao opened her eyes widely.

"Alright, then we'll just take a quick look!"

...

Shiftily and sneakily, the three of them made their way over to Master Lin's place. They crouched down in a corner and peeked in through a gap.

When Zhang Ergou and the rest caught sight of what was happening inside, their originally curious faces turned into looks of dumbfoundedness.

The master, who was so revered and so...admirable in their eyes!

How could this be happening!

"Mmm! Yes! Not bad, more!" Lin Fan was thoroughly enjoying the increment of his experience points with his eyes closed. This feeling was simply fabulous.

The look of ecstasy on Lin Fan's face was the scariest thing to Zhang Ergou and those peeping outside.

Could it be that...Master had such fetishes?!

Suddenly, Zhang Ergou's face turned into one filled with fear. If master were to catch them peeping like this...especially at such a sight of his new disciple doing...this to him... They'd all be dead meat!

No no... The thought of the consequences was simply horrifying.

"Senior Brother, what is Master doing!" Cai Zhiqiao asked inquisitively.

"SHH! Lower your volume!" Goosebumps raised all over Zhang Ergou's body. Even though Cai Zhiqiao's voice was not loud, it was crisp and clear.

While Lin Fan, who was immersed in his experience points farming, did not realize the presence of anybody outside, the soft voice of Cai Zhiqiao did float into his ears.

Lin Fan’s expression changed slightly. Why the f*ck was anybody peeping from the outside? But by the sounds of it, it should be that young disciple of his.

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue must definitely be around as well. Which meant that they must have caught sight of his pleasured face while being walloped. As the sixth Grand Master of Saint Devil Sect, how could he let his image be destroyed in the eyes of his disciples?

Deep in his thoughts, Lin Fan had a spark come to him. Throwing out his palm, he landed a strike on Mie Qiongqi’s chest.

Flicking his robes, he opened his eyes with a calm and firm look, "That fist technique you just used did not have enough strength. It was full of gaps. You need to continue working on it."

He then looked at the door and said softly, "You guys. Enter."

Zhang Ergou and Feng Bujue looked at each other helplessly. At the end of the day, they were still discovered.

"Master, what are you doing!" Cai Zhiqiao’s little frame hopped over the door’s sill and ran towards Lin Fan, her head raised and looking at Lin Fan with an innocent expression.

Lin Fan smiled gently and fondled her little head. Without a change in his expression, he continued, "Master was teaching your

Junior Brother some martial arts. You’re back so early today?"

Cai Zhiqiao nodded her head as though she understood what Lin Fan had just said and went on, "Nope, Master. It ain’t early anymore! The skies are already dark!"

Lin Fan was stunned as he looked outside at the pitch-black skies. He had not realized that time had passed so quickly.

"Qiongqi, this palm technique of yours, you still need quite a bit of working on. Stay here and carry on practicing through the night. I’ll train you up well." Lin Fan ordered.

"Yes." Mie Qiongqi did not dare to say anything more. But those helpless eyes of his seemed to be welling up with tears as he had an urge to cry.

Seemed like, it was going to be yet another torturous and sleepless night.

Chapter 168: Touched To Tears

As their master, naturally his words were law to them. Thankfully, Lin Fan's brain was sharp enough for him to come up with an excuse quickly.

Looking at their awed faces, Lin Fan couldn't help but feel a sense of satisfaction. He could turn any situation from dirt to gold in his hands, and he had never ever lost face because of any misunderstandings so far.

After Zhang Ergou prepared the food and everyone had their fill, Lin Fan had them all return to their houses to rest. At the same time, he thought of what a responsible master he was to burn the midnight oil so that his disciple could level him up.

Back in the house, silently...

Mie Qiongqi was extremely nervous. It wasn't because master looked scary. But the very idea of being alone with master always had him on his toes.

Lin Fan looked at Mie Qiongqi and smiled. The more he looked, the more he liked this guy. If he were to recruit disciples in the future, they had better be of similar standards as him as well.

"Alright, continue." Lin Fan waved to Mie Qiongqi.

If he did not utilize Mie Qiongqi's potential to the max, then

what sort of a failure would he be as a master?

BAM!

BAM!

‘Ding…Eternal Demon Body experience points +300,000.’

‘Ding…Eternal Demon Body experience points +300,000.’

Experiencing the massive and rapid gains in experience, Lin Fan’s heart bloomed like a flower. In Lin Fan’s eyes, fighting strength was only one factor, and not the most important one. The most crucial point was being able to stay alive.

In layman’s terms, even the strongest bodybuilder was afraid of a gun. Same went for martial artists. Even if one were the strongest ever, there would still be times where one would let his guard down.

As long as he could upgrade his body to one which was indestructible and impenetrable, that was the safest way to go about it.

Mie Qiongqi was getting somewhat tired. He had been raising his fists and striking nonstop for the entire day. Every time he tried to stop, he would be scolded by master for slowing down the pace.

Even though he was a lesser celestial upper-level being, he was a human nevertheless, and needed rest as well.

But looking at master's insatiable look on his face, no matter how tired Mie Qiongqi was, he dared not give it a rest. If he were to get on the wrong side of master, he would definitely be in for a rough one.

And just like that, time passed.

Lin Fan laid down on the ground to rest, back facing up.

"Come, continue landing blows on my back while I take a rest. Once I wake up, you can then go and have a break." Lin Fan ordered.

Mie Qiongqi looked at his master with pitiful eyes, as though begging master to let him off. Lin Fan took a look at Mie Qiongqi. Even though he had trained this guy well, he was not someone devoid of emotions after all.

Sitting up, Lin Fan took a deep breath and looked at Mie Qiongqi with a deep, concerned look. Patting his shoulders, he continued, 'Qiongqi, Qiongqi... You have to understand that it's all for your own good. When the heavens bless you with such superior powers, you have way more responsibilities than most humans. Yours Truly is trying to build up your character and perseverance. You have to understand that Saint Devil Sect cannot do without successors. While your seniority may be low today, Yours Truly has high hopes for you.'

"Master...!" Even though Mie Qiongqi had been trained well by Lin Fan with the seed of fear planted deep within his heart, he still had other emotions like any other human beings. He too yearned for affection, thoughtfulness, care, and concern from others.

Lin Fan’s words seeped deep within his heart, and he was deeply touched by Lin Fan’s thoughtfulness, as tears brimmed in his eyes.

"Qiongqi, so don’t blame Yours Truly for being harsh on you. After all, it ain’t easy to be a successor. You have to convert these feelings into motivation for you to push even further and higher for your own character building and cultivation base. Do you understand?" Lin Fan carried on.

"Yes!" Mie Qiongqi nodded repeatedly.

"That’s good, that’s good. As long as you do, Yours Truly is heartened." Lin Fan too was feeling tired. After all, now that he was feeding so many mouths in the sect, he needed to shower each of these children with care and concern from time to time. But at the end of the day, it was all worth it.

After all, it was only his own fault for being such a respectable man.

"Carry on then." Lin Fan waved his hands and laid down once more, falling into slumber. As to whether Mie Qiongqi had newfound motivation, Lin Fan need not worry anymore.

After all, no one could escape from his sweet nothings.

They just had no idea how many times he had repeated the same words to everyone else.

...

Looking at his master fall into slumber, Mie Qiongqi's initial restlessness and despair were all converted to newfound strength. Lin Fan's words had thoroughly cleared up the drought in Mie Qiongqi's heart, and he was now a new fountain of energy.

"Master, I will not let you down!" Mie Qiongqi's lifeless eyes were revitalized once more.

BAM!

'Ding...Eternal Demon Body experience points +300,000.'

'Ding...Eternal Demon Body experience points +300,000.'

...

Zhang Ergou and the rest were finding it difficult to fall asleep. After all, the thumping sounds continued from over master's place, as if something was being rammed.

Deep. Solid. Continuous thumping.

"There's no way I can sleep like this." Zhang Ergou sat up and stared over at Master's house. Eventually, he deferred thoughts of wanting to kill his master for it and sat down cross-legged, entering cultivation state.

Even though Zhang Ergou had been on Nameless Peak for quite some time, his cultivation base had yet to increase. But with Lin Fan's help, his innate potential and wisdom had gone through a tremendous change.

He was definitely much stronger than before.

Entering cultivation, Zhang Ergou could feel a solid energy coursing through his blood veins all around his body.

Postcelestial cultivation was something he could enter anytime he was ready. But, he obeyed his master's words to not rush head on into it. He was to build up his foundation properly first before he broke through to postcelestial level.

To Zhang Ergou, it was every single bit of luck in his lifetime to be able to meet Lin Fan.

Zhang Ergou's innate talent was actually just like shit. No matter how much effort he put in to train or cultivate, he would definitely never be able to reach anywhere if he had not met someone like

Lin Fan.

After meeting Lin Fan, now that his potential and wisdom had improved tremendously, it was like setting a strong foundation within himself. From here on, at the very least, he would not lose out to anyone else if he continued training hard.

That night, Cai Zhiqiao was the only one who was able to fall asleep on Nameless Peak. Zhang Ergou, Feng Bujue and Tianyu were all kept awake by the solid thumping noise.

They had no idea what master was up to training this new junior brother this late at night. Couldn't it wait till the day?

Next day...

Lin Fan opened his eyes gently. What a good night's rest it was, and he fell asleep all the way. The moment he opened his eyes, he could feel blows continue raining upon his back.

'Ding...Eternal Demon Body experience points +1.'

When Lin Fan heard this from the system, he panicked momentarily. What was up with this? Why was it only 1 experience point? But upon checking the panel, Lin Fan understood. Eternal Demon Body had leveled up, but he did not realize while he was deep in his slumber.

'Physical Body State: Pericelestial Upper Level.'

When he took a look at Mie Qiongqi, he could not help but let out a sigh.

Indeed, what a silly boy he was.

He was thoroughly out of energy, with his eyes sunken haggardly.

"Head back to rest. We'll continue tonight." Lin Fan waved his hands.

"Yes..."

Chapter 169: One Can Only Be Strong If One Can Endure Loneliness

In the span of half a month, Lin Fan had barely left Nameless Peak. By his side was Mie Qiongqi, who was leveling up Lin Fan's Eternal Demon Body relentlessly.

At the same time, Zhang Ergou and the rest of the disciples could hardly fall asleep at night due to the constant thumping. So, they took the spare time to cultivate more. As such, their cultivation bases had improved significantly as well. Especially for Zhang Ergou, who had chosen to not break through and stay within the precelestial level, his energy was firm and culminated. His blood moved easily with every breath he took, like a volcano awaiting eruption.

But as time passed, Zhang Ergou and the rest made careful and wary suggestions to Lin Fan regarding his night training. After all, it was fine for a couple of days. But for an extended period, it was pretty tiring to endure.

Looking at their pitiful and haggard faces, Lin Fan relented with the night training. After all, he was a loving Master who did not live solely to torture his disciples.

'Huff…' Lin Fan breathed out deeply.

Within his body, energy circulated like a powerful dragon coursing through his veins to every part of his body.

‘Ding…congratulations on leveling Eternal Demon Body.’

‘Physical Body State: Lesser Celestial Upper Level’

Looking at the figures on the panel of the system, Lin Fan smiled. This was the result of the hard work of the past half a month. Now that his body state was that of a Lesser Celestial Upper Level, next up would be full cultivation state.

Actually, just this body alone was unparalleled within the entire sect. Other than the Grand Master and Senior Elders, who could ever break his defense?

But looking at the huge experience points required for the next level of Eternal Demon Body, Lin Fan’s heart took a leap as well.

Vicious. This was way too vicious.

If he did not have a dedicated professional feeding him experience points, it was definitely going to be hard leveling up from here on.

But as it stood, Lin Fan was still pretty satisfied. To any martial artist, attaining such a body was still a pretty satisfying thing to have.

Even though Mie Qiongqi was a Lesser Celestial Upper-Level

being, his physical body state was far lower than the state Lin Fan was at currently.

But even so, when his cultivation base was sealed up, he could only depend on the toughness of his body to get through the years in the punishment hall.

As of today, Mie Qiongqi's fists no longer had much of an impact on Lin Fan's body. Lin Fan was very grateful for this. If not for Mie Qiongqi, he would have spent dozens of donkey years and not even then attained this level of physical body state.

"Ah, Qiongqi. You have finally passed the trial of Yours Truly. From this day on, you're free to do what you want and no longer have to report to my place daily." Lin Fan looked at the haggard Mie Qiongqi and commented.

When Mie Qiongqi heard these words, those sunken eyelids of his opened immediately with a face of excitement. Even though this was a test set for him by the master, he too was tired after the course of half a month. If not for his sheer willpower to just carry on, Mie Qiongqi would have broken down mentally a long time ago.

Repeating the same actions every single day. Anyone would go insane doing it.

"Master, can I?" Mie Qiongqi asked in disbelief.

"Yes, you can." Lin Fan chuckled.

In the past half a month, Mie Qiongqi was not the only one tired. Lin Fan too was pretty burnt out. After all, sitting there to be whacked every day was not something the average man could endure either.

If not for his sheer willpower to raise the level of Eternal Demon Body, Lin Fan too would have collapsed mentally long ago.

"Then your disciple will take his leave." Mie Qiongqi greeted politely. To him, the most important thing now was to catch a well-deserved break. He no longer wanted to open his eyes anymore. Even though he could get to rest every night, the moment he closed his eyes, he was filled with visions of his fists.

...

A few thousand miles away, a gigantic ark was floating in the skies and rushing towards Glory Sect. This ark was bigger and more majestic than the one Glory Sect had deployed for the previous expedition.

A red flag hung in the middle of the ark as the disciples on the ark surveyed the grounds below.

"Elder, we are only a few thousand miles away from Glory Sect now. We should be able to arrive by noon." A disciple greeted an old man courteously.

"Hmm." The elder's face was calm and expressionless as he gazed into the distant skies, those eyes seemingly able to pierce through anything.

Nameless Peak...

Lin Fan was filled with excitement. After half a month of not leaving the peak, he wondered if his young junior disciples below missed him.

The point where Nameless Peak started growing was due to the cultivating of pills. But in this half a month of training, Lin Fan had not cultivated pills for anyone.

And after the previous incident, Danding Peak too had gotten their shit together. Their pill efficiency had gotten much higher compared to before. While still incomparable to Lin Fan, at least there were some decent results, and the outer sect disciples were no longer exploited as before.

Since Lin Fan had stopped cultivating pills for the time being, some of the disciples headed up to Danding Peak to check out what the situation was around there right now.

And what they found out was that compared to before, Danding Peak had undergone a thorough transformation.

Danding Peak disciples were no longer haughty or arrogant.

Coupled with the improvement in efficiency yield, the disciples slowly began to regain some trust in Danding Peak.

And so, even though Junior Master Lin had stopped cultivating pills, his image in their hearts have never changed. After all, they all knew that he was the only reason why Danding Peak had undergone this change for them.

Lin Fan walked through the outer sect disciples' quarters.

After a period of not seeing him, all the outer sect disciples greeted him exuberantly. Lin Fan nodded his head in return to their greetings. But he was puzzled over something: Why did all of them look so busy?

"Is something happening? Why do you guys look so busy?" Lin Fan asked curiously.

An outer sect disciple looked at Lin Fan and took a deep breath, "Junior Master Lin, the men from Jiuxiao Sect are about to arrive today! We're all getting busy to prepare for the banquet!"

Jiuxiao Sect?

This was the first time Lin Fan had heard of such a sect.

"What's up with this Jiuxiao Sect? Do they have some sort of relationship with us Glory Sect?"

"Yes, Junior Master Lin! Jiuxiao Sect resides at the extreme western lands and is far away from Glory Sect. Every 3 years, we will have an exchange of sorts. That is, we will pick out our most excellent geniuses from each side to take part in a series of sparring. This tradition has been going on for thousands of years, and it is always very grandiose!" The outer sect disciple laughed as though this was the happiest period of time they had always been waiting for.

Lin Fan nodded, somewhat excited. To think that Glory Sect had such events lined up as well.

Strongest genius disciple?

After pondering for a moment, Lin Fan continued forward, wondering if he would be allowed to partake in the sparrings.

But if he were to take part, wouldn’t he be accused of bullying the young ones? After all, he was the sixth Master of Saint Devil Sect. But if he was to not take part, then they should at least save him a seat at the table of judges.

Chapter 170: One Must Not Be Too Cocky In Life

Entering the inner sect disciples' quarters, Lin Fan found that it was much quieter, unlike the bustle out at the outer sect quarters. Some disciples could be seen working hard at cultivating on top of peaks or at the bases of waterfalls.

Looking at these diligent disciples, Lin Fan did not head forth to disturb them.

As Lin Fan headed towards the peak of the Grand Master, he was greeted by the sight of Zong Hentian.

"Junior Master Lin!" Catching sight of Junior Master Lin, Zong Hentian broke into a smile. He had not seen Junior Master Lin ever since the expedition had ended.

"Junior Disciple, looking at your relaxed demeanor, I suppose you have quite a bit of confidence in the sparring of the geniuses?" Lin Fan chuckled.

Zong Hentian smiled awkwardly, "Haha, don't tease me, Junior Master. It's because I have no confidence that I'm out here taking a walk to calm my mood."

"How could you have no confidence when the sparring had yet to start?"

"It’s true, Junior Master. I truly am lacking in confidence." Zong Hentian was under immense pressure. For the sparring event, he was the hope of many Junior Brothers to perform well. But Zong Hentian clearly knew that he was not in the least bit confident or ready for this sparring.

He had partaken in the sparring 3 years ago, and he was utterly toyed with and dangled like a puppet by the genius of Jiuxiao Sect. Even though he had trained fervently for these 3 years and had grown tremendously, he was still unable to claim that he’d take victory in it.

"As long as you try your best... But yes, right, could you explain to Yours Truly what’s the whole thing about this sparring between the geniuses?" Lin Fan walked with Zong Hentian to a bench, and sat down to chat.

"Well Junior Master Lin, this goes way back. It started 3000 years ago. Back then, Jiuxiao Sect and Glory Sect were bonded to the point of life and death. When our ancestors were still disciples themselves, they got to know one another through a forbidden ground expedition, and grew to be really close from there on. However, they once got into an argument over whose sect had stronger disciples. Since they couldn’t come to an agreement, they settled with this series of sparring, and it has lasted to this day."

"So, does anyone get any prize of any sorts for winning this?"

"Nopes." Zong Hentian shook his head.

Lin Fan was stunned momentarily. Why were these guys trying so hard for something without a prize? He shook his head, "Then, what's the meaning of all this? Where do our disciples get their motivation from without any prizes?"

Listening to Lin Fan's question, Zong Hentian shook his head fervently to correct him, "That's not it, Junior Master. While there's no prize, this is an extremely important event for the sect. Therefore, we must not lose!"

Looking at Zong Hentian's determined face, Lin Fan could only shake his head helplessly. Seemed like this sparring was all just a pointless argument by some old fogies years ago.

To think that it had lasted to this day. What a chore!

"Alright then, give it your best. I've got high hopes for you." Lin Fan patted Zong Hentian on the shoulders and stood up, preparing to leave.

"Yes, Junior Master. That's all I can do as well."

...

Afternoon...

A gigantic ark appeared above the skies of Glory Sect.

Glory Sect disciples who caught sight of the ark below were all deep within their own discussions.

While this may be the first time some of the disciples had caught sight of Jiuxiao Sect, the rest who had taken part in the sparring every three years just found these guys to be a nuisance.

Standing amongst the crowd, Lin Fan couldn't help but sigh as well. Whoever said that no sect would keep up with their reputation was definitely wrong. Just look at these guys. Their ark was tens of times larger than Glory Sect's. If Glory Sect's ark were to float up there side by side, it'd be like a parent and its child.

This time round, the person in charge of welcoming them was Senior Elder Wuya.

"Long time no see, Wuya. Seems like Glory Sect's grounds have been getting smaller in size, hasn't it? There's hardly even any room for us to park our ark anymore!" On the ark, an old man with a long white beard chuckled.

Looking at the situation, Lin Fan couldn't help but wonder. What a cocky old man! The first words he said were already so daring!

"Long time no see too, Brother Yichu. You seem like you've aged considerably as well. Well, since you're here, how about you come on down and we can catch up?" Senior Elder Wuya shook his head gently and smiled calmly.

"Alright." Senior Elder Liang Yichu of Jiuxiao Sect swept back his white robes and swiftly floated down in front of Senior Elder Wuya.

This was the first time Lin Fan could clearly make out the appearance of this guy.

Neither tall nor bulky, he was somewhat stumpy with a rotund face. With a big belly in front of him, he seemed like he was kind of pregnant as well.

As the senior elders exchanged glances, their looks seemed to be filled with a thousand emotions.

After a long stare, the both of them hugged each other and gave out a hearty laugh, as though they had been through thick and thin.

Glory Sect and Jiuxiao Sect went way back. Since their ancestors made friends 3000 years ago, naturally they had got a pretty sturdy relationship over all these years.

But this was only true for those of the previous generation. Somehow, the feeling was somewhat different for the current generation.

"Alright, come on down." Liang Yichu beckoned at the ark. It grew smaller, and his disciples descended down as well one by one. Each of them looked high and mighty, and glanced at Glory Sect

with sharp eyes.

"Brother Wuya, what do you think of this?" Liang Yichu smiled and laughed. Towards this generation's disciples, he was pretty pleased with their growth and powers. Now that he brought them over to Glory Sect, naturally he had to show them off as well.

Senior Elder Wuya took a quick glance and stroked his beard without saying anything for a long time. Finally, he replied laughingly, "Not bad, not bad. There are quite a few good seeds over here."

"Brother Wuya, isn't that not too generous? I'm sure they're pretty much better than just a few good seeds!"

Senior Elder Wuya chuckled and did not reply. He did feel somewhat uncomfortable within his heart. Indeed, he couldn't deny that some of these disciples were pretty extraordinary.

But compared to Mie Qiongqi of three years ago, they were far from him. Just that Mie Qiongqi...sigh.

Lin Fan looked at the numerous disciples and couldn't help but sigh as well. Indeed, these guys were pretty something.

But what the hell was wrong with them?

Each and every one of them stood with their noses facing the skies, as though they owned the place. Furthermore, their hands

were all placed behind their backs, exuding authority and arrogance.

That haughty demeanour of theirs made anyone who looked at them want to give them a thorough whacking.

The surrounding Glory Sect disciples were deep in gossip as well.

"Look at that guy’s gaze. Goodness, how I wish I can throw a punch at him!"

"Right! And the other guy too! He looks as though Glory Sect is nothing much to him! Bloody hell!"

"Hmph, let them continue to put on airs for now. When the genius sparring begins, I’m sure our senior brothers from the inner sect would put them in their place!"

...

"Brother Wuya, let me introduce you to my own personal disciple. Xinfeng! Come over and greet Senior Wuya!" Liang Yichu shouted to a disciple behind him.

From the front row of the Jiuxiao Sect disciples, a jade faced disciple, who looked extremely elegant, headed forth. Even though every step of his was slow, he was in front of Liang Yichu in an instant.

Shrinking distances instantaneously, that was an extremely high-level skill.

"Xinfeng, greet Senior Wuya."

"Hmm." Xinfeng looked at Senior Elder Wuya and nodded his head, passing that off as a greeting.

"My apologies, Brother Wuya. His temperament has been as such no matter how much I've been trying to change him." Liang Yichu laughed gently, but his meaning was clear, 'So what if my disciple is arrogant? That's the way it is.'

Senior Elder Wuya shook his head and laughed. He did not put the incident in his heart at all.

But on the other hand, Lin Fan, who had witnessed the entire incident, felt like a pack of horses had stampeded over his heart. What the hell? How could this fella be even cockier than him?

This guy needed to be taught a lesson.

He needed to understand that one must not be too cocky in life.

Chapter 171: You're Wrong

Liang Yichu had spent a ton of effort in grooming this disciple of his. To him, this guy's innate potential was comparable to that of Jiuxiao Sect's ancestor. Now that he had brought him out, especially in front of an old friend, he had to naturally flaunt this disciple of his even more.

"Brother Wuya, how are the geniuses of Glory Sect doing? Where's that Mie Qiongqi guy? Three years ago, my disciple had forced himself into a retreat to reach a higher cultivation base. Hence, he missed out on the sparring. I would love to have him match up with Mie Qiongqi for a bit." Liang Yichu rubbed his belly while laughing.

Upon hearing this, Senior Elder Wuya was somewhat displeased as well, "Ah, Brother Yichu... Why do I get the feeling that you're out to bicker with me?"

How could Senior Elder Wuya not know what sort of character his old friend was? Three years ago, Mie Qiongqi had defeated Jiuxiao Sect's disciples with ruthless methods, entirely throwing Jiuxiao Sect's face.

By the looks of it, Jiuxiao Sect had prepared themselves thoroughly to reclaim victory once more.

"Ah, don't think that way, Brother Wuya. After all, we've got over a 100 years of ties. How could I be so rude as to bicker with you? Given our close relationship, I'm just trying to show some

concern." Liang Yichu smoked out as though every word was the truth.

Wuya scanned the surrounding Glory Sect disciples. Indeed, he could not find someone who was more capable than the other party's genius.

The moment Wuya caught sight of this disciple of Liang Yichu, he knew clearly in his heart that if there were no accidents, this Xinfeng would probably take the crown for this year's sparring.

Just then, Wuya's gaze fell upon Lin Fan. This fella had always been mysterious. Even the Lesser Celestial Upper-Level Snow Lion was defeated by him. He must have plenty of tricks up his sleeves.

Now that the sect's reputation was at stake, as a disciple of the sect, he naturally had an obligation to stand up for the sect.

Furthermore, the look of arrogance on Liang Yichu's face was something Wuya could not stand. Since this guy couldn't defeat Wuya himself, he was banking on his disciple to earn him back some face. How could Wuya let this happen that easily?

Wuya's calm face let out a smile, "Since Brother Yichu is so eager, then let me introduce to you one of our sect's geniuses. Lin Fan, come and greet your senior."

Standing at his original position, Lin Fan was initially deep in his thoughts. He was still contemplating on how to get at this Xinfeng

guy.

This guy whose nose was pointing above everyone else haughtily, who did not bother to look at anyone in the eyes... What a cocky fella! Those arrogant eyes of his made anyone want to give him a good punching.

But upon hearing Elder Wuya call himself, Lin Fan momentarily felt a life-threatening danger. A surge of energy rose through his heart at the same time.

To be remembered by the Elder in times of Glory Sect's needs, it must mean that he held a certain degree of impression within their hearts.

Raising his head, Lin Fan was determined to be even cockier than Xinfeng. His head was raised so high he was no longer even looking ahead. He was just looking straight up at the clear blue skies.

Putting his hands behind his back, he strut forwards as well. He took every step slowly. To create a further lasting impression, he toggled 'Stealth' on and off, flickering his presence every now and then.

Every disciple of Glory Sect was now in an exuberant mood. They were already deeply attracted by Junior Master Lin's suaveness. Whispers started flying around.

"How could Junior Master Lin be so imposing as a man?"

"I can’t take it anymore, it’s making me blind! Junior Master Lin’s demeanor is way too dazzling! Every step he takes... It’s sending off a repressing aura! I can’t take it any longer!"

"Hmph! That’s what I said! That’s all the Jiuxiao Sect’s genius can pull off! In front of Junior Master Lin, he’s squash!"

...

Looking at Lin Fan’s display of attitude, Wuya was lost for words as well within his heart. But his face let out a gentle smile in acknowledgment of Lin Fan.

Indeed, what Glory Sect was lacking was a disciple as such who could bring up the morale like this with such grandeur within him.

Those slow, shifting steps of his.

That flashing, intermittent image of his.

That raised, arrogant head of his.

Each of those points symbolized Glory Sect’s very dignity.

"Elder." Lin Fan said as he arrived beside Wuya.

"Yes. Greet Senior Liang here. Senior Liang is Yours Truly's long-sworn friend."

Lin Fan lowered his head ever slightly. But since he had pulled it so far back initially, he still had to lower his gaze all the way down before he could make out a single strand of hair on Liang Yichu's head.

Lin Fan did not snort like Xinfeng. To him, that would diminish his ability to show off his unique style as a person.

"Sniff... Sniff."

Lin Fan's nose trembled as he gave off two sniffs. That should suffice as a greeting.

Wuya looked at Lin Fan. The more he looked, the more he was fond of this man before him. He then continued apologetically, "My apologies, Brother Liang. His temperament has been as such no matter how much I've been trying to change him. Please don't take it to heart."

Liang Yichu looked at Wuya, then squinted at Lin Fan, somewhat displeased. This disciple here was indeed bloody cocky!

Xinfeng too frowned and glared at Lin Fan, unhappy as well. To think that this guy was even cockier than him? Unless... was this guy somehow even stronger than him?

The disciples of Jiuxiao Sect stared at Lin Fan, annoyed as well. How impudent could this guy get!?

Facing all of them with only his two nostrils, wasn’t that way too much!

Everyone took extra notice to burn the face of this man into their memories. During the sparring, they must let him understand what the consequences of being way too impudent were.

"Haha, Brother Wuya, quite something ain't he, this disciple of yours? But his cultivation base seems to be..." Liang Yichu laughed as he stared at this disciple. He could not sense any flow of True Energy within his body, nor could he tell what his cultivation base was.

He could not figure out what method this disciple used to hide away his cultivation base from his very eyes. In the end, he concluded that this guy did not have any cultivation base at all.

How could Wuya not understand this fatty’s meaning? But at times, Wuya wondered as well. Just what was up with Lin Fan? There was not a single trace of energy coming out from him. Even the Grand Master himself could not make out what this man’s cultivation base was. He was indeed pretty strange.

"Let me ask you then, Elder Liang. What is the purpose of us training up our cultivation bases?" Lin Fan said gently, referring to himself.

"What an interesting disciple you have, Brother Wuya, to think that he’s testing me out. But fair enough! In the presence of so many young ones, let me share some knowledge as a Senior."

"The purpose of us training up our cultivation bases? Of course, it is so that we can transcend everything before us, and conquer everything between Heaven and Earth. Only as such can we attain eternal freedom as humans, the freedom to do anything we wish to..." Liang Yichu’s face was smiling with confidence in every word he spoke. He had to give these young ones a good lesson about why they had to work hard to build up their cultivation bases.

"How?" Liang Yichu laughed and asked.

Listening to their Elder’s explanation, all the disciples of Jiuxiao Sect nodded in agreement, doused in the wisdom of their Elder. Even some disciples of Glory Sect nodded their heads as well. What he said made sense...to transcend everything before them.

But at that moment, Lin Fan stared straight at the man before him. An aura of dominance exuded from him as he spoke in a deep and low voice, "You're wrong."

"That is not our purpose for cultivating ourselves."

The moment Lin Fan’s words left his mouth, there was an outrage within the crowd. Every single disciple of Jiuxiao Sect gripped their fists tightly. This guy...!

How could he be so bloody overbearing! Damn it. God damn it!

Chapter 172: Dare To Receive A Brick From Me?

"Transcend everything... Conquer everything freely... Eternal freedom... Who can easily claim eternity as eternity or freedom as freedom? In Glory Sect's grand history of tens of thousands of years, we have tons of ancestors above us. Which of them could have claimed eternal freedom? Elder Liang, could YOU claim to live on for eternity? If so, why do we cultivate ourselves then? Of course, it's to push the limits of our body... to be able to repay gratitude and seek vengeance for ourselves as and when required, to protect anybody who we care about. Your freedom is gone the moment you enter a sect. However, no matter if you're a genius or a servant disciple, you're still a part of the sect. If the sect is strong, you're strong. If the sect dies, you die. As a member of the sect, you then have you use your life's efforts to glorify the sect. What sort of freedom were you talking about then?"

Lin Fan just smoked as hard as he could. It didn't matter if anyone understood a word. The most important thing was to first have the other party be at a loss for words.

Of course, Lin Fan agreed with what he said about eternity and freedom whatsoever. If one didn't seek out those things while cultivating, what the f*ck else would they seek out?

But since this old fella was being so cocky, he naturally had to disagree for the sake of disagreeing. Even though this might irk the old man, Lin Fan could not care less. After all, he was a disciple of Glory Sect, not Jiuxiao Sect. It wasn't like the old man could make things difficult for him anyway.

"Bravo! Junior Master Lin’s speech is the best!"

"That’s right, Junior Master Lin! It’s to protect people and things we care about! Since my cultivation base isn’t that high anyways, how can I ever attain eternal freedom anyways!"

…

Even though the Glory Sect disciples were on Junior Master Lin’s side to begin with, his words still gave them a big morale boost within their hearts nevertheless.

It was especially true for some of the disciples who had low potential and could never level up their cultivation bases even after diligent hard work; eternal freedom was just a fool’s dream.

But through Lin Fan’s words, they now had a newfound goal in life: to glorify the sect.

Naturally, as disciples, the only way the sect could make it big was through their efforts and dedication in building it up.

…

Liang Yichu too was dumbfounded by Lin Fan’s speech. To be at a loss for words after this junior’s rebuttal…

Especially what he said about ‘could YOU claim to live on for eternity?’, he could not find a way to answer that. Throughout the long history of Jiuxiao Sect and its ancestors, which of them could claim to be capable of doing that? Truly none.

Could he do the same? To gain eternal freedom? Of course, he couldn’t. It was a fool’s dream.

Even if he wanted to get back some face, he could not claim eternal freedom.

"Sigh...mere mortals would think that being able to cultivate is a good thing. But little do they know that it is a never-ending abyss... Nothing as simple as they would expect." Lin Fan continued while he shook his head like an old soul.

This act was blown right through the skies at this moment.

Even Wuya looked at Lin Fan in surprise. To think that this fella could come up with such a speech of such quality. Furthermore, the logic was somewhat sound as well.

"Hmph!"

Just then, a sharp and violent Sword Will erupted through the air.

VING!

A long sword appeared out of thin air and the luminous edge seemed to rip through the thin air. The air it passed by was vibrating, as though it would be ripped apart at any moment.

"The worth of creatures is determined by the Heavens, as the strong devour the weak. Only the weak constantly seek excuses to escape from everything. The strong remain resolute within their hearts. Thus, eternal freedom is the highest state one could ever hope to achieve. To live a life without regrets, even if one were to fail, at least they would live up to their conscience. Do you dare to take a receive a sword from me?"

The sword stopped on Xinfeng's hand as he pointed it at Lin Fan.

"Do you dare to receive a sword from me?" Xinfeng asked coldly.

He was thoroughly incensed in his heart. Not only was this guy cockier than him, he even caused Elder Liang to be speechless in front of such a large crowd. As a genius of Jiuxiao Sect, he had an obligation to win back some face for his sect.

He would use his strongest Sword Will to let this man understand the disparity in power levels. He would be made to realize that no matter how sound his logic was, he would still bend and kneel down in the face of absolute power.

Liang Yichu was actually gloating within his heart, but none of that showed on his expressionless face as he commented, "Dear disciple, how could you behave as such? If you were to give these

Glory Sect disciples a shock, then you'd be committing a grave mistake!"

Xinfeng did not waver from his mentor's words as his gaze was still fixated on Lin Fan. After following Elder Liang for tens of years, he already knew the hidden meaning behind his words.

While in the open, he asked Xinfeng to keep his blade, his actual meaning was closer to this, 'Let loose. Show them your true strength.'

Some of the disciples of Glory Sect with lower cultivation bases were pale, and their foreheads were filled with beads of sweat under this repressive aura of Xinfeng. It was as though a gigantic buddha statue was crushing down on their soul.

Furthermore, the razor-edged blade seemed to be ripping their hearts apart, causing them to be extremely fearful.

On the other hand, Jiuxiao Sect disciples were breaking into a smirk.

Now that Senior Brother was enraged, it was time to show them the distinct difference in their strength.

Before they had arrived, Elder Liang had long laid things out for them: The genius of 3 years ago, Mie Qiongqi, had been imprisoned for killing one of their own, and Glory Sect no longer has any strong support of their own. While Zong Hentian could be

considered strong, he was nothing compared to Xinfeng.

Xinfeng continued to expand out his Sword Will to encompass the entire surrounding area, forcing it upon every single disciple present.

"This sword seems extraordinary. What is it?" Hands behind his back, Lin Fan stepped forward as his calm eyes slowly surveyed the gleaming Xinfeng.

"A sword is a sword..." Xinfeng replied coldly as two swords appeared within his pupils, emitting strong aura of their own.

"Hmm, no harm receiving a sword of yours anyways. Give it to me." Lin Fan’s aura exploded with dominance, as though nothing in this world could faze him.

Xinfeng snorted coldly as the sword left his hand and flew towards Lin Fan’s hands.

"The sword has only one master in a lifetime. Do take care of your hands." Xinfeng stared at Lin Fan fixedly. The sword was filled with unparalleled Sword Will. In the hands of anyone other than its master, the wielder of the sword would suffer immense mental torture from the Sword Will emitted by it. But even then, Xinfeng did not care. He just had to show Lin Fan some pain.

Lin Fan held onto the sword and smiled.

‘Ding…Eternal Demon Body experience points +1.’

Upon touching the sword, Lin Fan could feel the powerful Sword Will surge through his body. But alas, it was of no use to someone like him.

Looking at someone other than Senior Brother Xinfeng holding his sword, all the disciples of Jiuxiao Sect were completely dumbfounded.

The smile on Elder Liang’s face gradually vanished. There was something wrong with this disciple of Glory Sect. How could he wield the sword which was infused with the Sword Will of his own disciple after countless years of being together with him?

Furthermore, he wasn’t even experiencing any adverse effects at all?!? Something was not right!

Just then, something even more shocking happened.

Lin Fan lifted the sword and swung it towards his chest.

CLANG.

The sound of metal breaking rose, silencing the entire crowd.

The moment Xinfeng’s sword touched Lin Fan’s body, it shattered into pieces, and only the handle dropped onto the floor.

This...!

Everyone dropped their jaws. Even Wuya and Liang Yichu were somewhat stunned.

"Do you dare to receive a brick from me?" Lin Fan pulled out his right hand holding onto a red, shiny brick.

The brick looked extremely ordinary, without anything special about it.

But a normal brick as such coupled with Lin Fan’s imposing aura was enough to give everyone a repressive feeling.

Chapter 173: Did We Think Too Much?

Xinfeng's haughty face had yet to recover from the shock of what just happened.

His sword was gone…just like that?

That was the sword he had painstakingly infused all his Sword Aura into. How…how could this be possible?

While Xinfeng was burning inside, he knew he had to endure. He could not show it. If he did, where would Jiuxiao Sect's face go? His heart was undergoing a turbulence. But he had to endure. He had to!

He. Must. Not. Let. It. Out. NO!

No matter how painful it was, he had to swallow it in. He had to let the other party know that he could do with or without this sword.

Xinfeng smiled, withstanding the terrible pain within his heart.

The disappearance of Xinfeng's Sword Will aura woke all the Glory Sect disciples up. But looking at the sight before them, they fell into yet another trance.

Everyone then started discussing excitedly.

"Junior Master Lin is simply too strong!"

"Just looking at that sword was enough to feel it's immense power! To think that Junior Master Lin could shatter it with just a touch! What a man!"

"So, this is what Jiuxiao Sect's disciples are capable of! Even their toys are broken by Junior Master Lin! What a feeling!"

"When he took out that scary looking sword, I thought we were pretty much done for! But when Junior Master Lin slapped it down just like that, I knew I was thinking too much hahaha!:

"Look at those pale faces of the Jiuxiao Sect disciples!"

...

"Do you dare to receive a brick from me?" This was Lin Fan's 3rd time repeating it.

Under the bright sun, the red brick shone ever more brightly scarlet.

The skies changed, and the winds stopped blowing.

Time stood still as Lin Fan stood there, gazing at Xinfeng fixedly.

This little kid trying to put on such a farce? Lin Fan could not take it at all.

One could be scared.

One could cower in fright and run.

All these were things that Lin Fan could endure and dismiss with a flick of his robes.

But to act strong in front of Yours Truly?

No chance, my friend. No chance.

How could anyone not know that in Lin Fan's entire life, there was only one kind of person he hated the most: people who acted strong.

Xinfeng looked at Lin Fan with his heart thumping furiously, somewhat suffocating within. He hated this feeling. The man before him was a genius of Glory Sect. How could he lose to someone like Lin Fan!

He looked at the brick in Lin Fan's hands. It was just a normal looking brick without any trace of True Energy.

It was neither a Light weapon, nor was it a Legendary weapon.

Unless...

A thought flashed through Xinfeng's head. This man before him did not intend to do anything to him. All he wanted to do was to provide a pedestal for Jiuxiao Sect to step down from by using a normal brick.

What was to happen if he were to slap himself with the brick? One need not think much to know that it would naturally shatter just the same way his sword had shattered when Lin Fan swung it on his chest.

And just like that, everything would end peacefully, both sides even as everyone would go back happily to prepare for the sparring.

"Haha!" Xinfeng laughed as he finally understood it all. Seemed like this man was pretty gracious to provide them with a pedestal to save face after all.

To retain Jiuxiao Sect's face, what was a slap with a brick?

Wuya and Liang Yichu glanced at each other. They too had the same conclusion that Xinfeng had.

Even though Wuya and Liang Yichu liked to bicker with one another, their ties with each other were still sturdy and dated back for a long time after all. Now that things had come to this, while

both sides had their fair share of snide remarks made, it'd be best for things to end on a good note.

Wuya looked at Lin Fan and couldn't help but nod his head in approval as well. What an interesting fellow! Not only that, he knew how to sustain the ties of friendship.

A man who knew how to cherish relationships, these were the type of characters that Wuya liked within his disciples, even if this man was not directly under Glory Sect, but the sixth Grand Master of the Saint Devil Sect.

But nevertheless, the Saint Devil Sect was a part of Glory Sect. If this guy were trained well and could eventually take over the post of Grand Master one day, that'd be a good thing as well.

Wuya did not say anything. He was waiting for the brick show to be over. But he told himself that he must take good care of this man from henceforth. Perhaps he should even recommend him up to the Grand Master.

While a talented disciple was essential to a sect...to have a disciple who was both skilled and wise, that was even rarer to find.

Not only must a Grand Master possess immense strength, but he must also possess a gracious and generous heart.

"Brother Yichu, since my disciple has received the sword. Let's both make do and let this be done with." Wuya said.

Liang Yichu looked at Wuya's expression and smiled warmly as well as he put up a big thumbs up, indicating that it was Glory Sect's fortune to be able to own such a wise and capable disciple.

"Disciple, receive his brick then." Liang Yichu laughed.

"Yes." Xinfeng did not hesitate nor fear at all. After all, what was it to receive a brick? It was just like any other brick anyways.

At this point, Xinfeng also had a feeling of appreciation towards Lin Fan as a man. Not only were their personalities alike, but their thoughts and actions under tough circumstances were also similar as well. Once this was over, Xinfeng would not mind having this man as the first friend in his life.

Xinfeng surveyed Lin Fan. Those haughty eyes of his etched Lin Fan's face deep into his heart.

'Buddy, I'm befriending you for life.'

"Come on." Xinfeng raised his head high. Trembling slightly, he pushed forward, as though to give Lin Fan an easier time.

Lin Fan chuckled coldly in his heart. Looking at the Nine Five brick in his hand, he was heartened that it finally had its place in the battlefield once more.

"Good. Do not fear, it will not cause you any harm." Lin Fan said.

Xinfeng lowered his head as he broke into a grin. Of course, there wouldn't be any harm. He was a genius of Jiuxiao Sect. How could he be harmed by just a mere brick?

'Don't worry, buddy. Your thoughtful actions, I've already seen through it. Thanks, bro.'

Lin Fan's hands quivered slightly, as though he barely had any strength.

The surrounding disciples who were watching were puzzled as well. Just what was happening?

But the next second, everyone understood instantaneously.

Bam.

A light touch.

Lin Fan turned around. Without even looking back, he kept the brick within his storage.

"What a disappointment. Not even worthy of a single blow..." Lin Fan raised his head up into the air and sighed.

He placed a finger on Xinfeng’s forehead.

PLOP.

Something unbelievable happened. Xinfeng’s body just collapsed onto the ground instantaneously.

The air was silent. No one could understand what was happening.

Lin Fan looked at Senior Elder Wuya and nodded.

Walking off into the distance, a voice came from his direction after a moment, "And that’s all that Jiuxiao Sect disciples are capable of..."

Even though he had long disappeared, the voice lingered on, booming through both sects’ disciples like thunder.

Wuya looked at Lin Fan’s disappearing back view, then at Xinfeng, who had collapsed lifelessly on the ground.

He was entirely stupefied.

‘Did we...think too much?’

Chapter 174: The Road To Zhang Ergou's Rise

Without looking back even once, Lin Fan continued heading forward. Once he was confident he was far enough from the rest of them, he came to a stop.

Instantaneously, that solemn expression of his turned into joyful glee.

Thinking back at what happened, Lin Fan couldn't help but burst out in laughter continuously.

From that haughty entrance he made to how he crushed Xinfeng spectacularly, especially the part where he broke Xinfeng's sword with no effort truly brought the atmosphere to a new high. And just at that climax, he brought Xinfeng down with a single tap. Oh my, he was getting embarrassed just recalling these memories.

There were only two words that could describe this: F*ck Yeah.

Recalling Senior Elder Wuya's dumbfounded expression, he must have been so impressed by Lin Fan's actions that he was lost for words. Lin Fan wondered how much Senior Elder Wuya must be leaping with joy within his heart.

Especially at such a critical moment, Lin Fan managed to salvage Glory Sect's face in one fell swoop. He must definitely be in for a big reward when he got back.

But Lin Fan wondered as well about why there weren't any loud cheers of exuberance. Were they still in a state of shock?

But oh well, so be it. Happy as one could be, he leaped with every step back to the Nameless Peak.

...

Glory Sect's entrance...

Wuya looked at Liang Yichu helplessly with a hint of apology in his look, as though he was apologetic that Jiuxiao Sect had to go through this.

But now that things had come to this, there was no salvaging it.

Liang Yichu's rotund belly trembled slightly. He looked somewhat lost, somewhat stunned. Every single Jiuxiao Sect disciple kept their mouths shut. They were in complete disbelief.

Senior Brother Xin... He lost...just like that?

Where was the promised dominance? Where was the promised victory?

When Jiuxiao Sect disciples exchanged glances with the Glory Sect disciples, all of their eyes were somewhat embarrassed as well.

They had guessed the start right. But they had not expected this outcome.

...

"Wow..."

Just then, Glory Sect disciples erupted in cheers.

Junior Master Lin was simply too strong. His level of strength was unbelievable! With just the simple tap of a brick, their so-called genius disciple collapsed to the ground instantly!

If they had already idolized Junior Master Lin for his pill cultivating skills, they now thoroughly worshipped him for his strength as well.

None of them felt a single trace of True Energy within the brick. That was to say, that is just any other normal brick.

In their minds, there was only one possibility. Junior Master Lin was worried that he would injure the opponent with any other weapon. Thus, he had to resort to using a brick.

But what a display of strength that was! Just a simple brick was enough to knock out the other party. Indeed, what a man he was.

...

One minute later, Xinfeng woke up. He was lost. What had happened?

Looking at the surroundings, he realized something was off. Closing his eyes tightly, he tried to recall what had happened.

That puzzled expression turned into one of rage.

He had never expected himself to lose. And to think that he caused Jiuxiao Sect to lose face!

"Master...I...!" Xinfeng felt ashamed. He had disgraced his sect and his master's teachings. He had lost at this crucial moment.

Liang Yichu was extremely depressed within his heart. Looking at his old friend, one who he had known for hundred plus years, would Heaven never give him a chance to one-up this old buddy ever?

"Brother Yichu, fellow geniuses, Glory Sect has prepared a great feast to welcome your grand arrival. Please follow me." Wuya did not know what else he could say to diffuse the awkward situation, so he changed the topic entirely.

"Ah, Brother Wuya. Bravo. Bravo..." Liang Yichu stood in front of Wuya, commenting downheartedly.

"Brother Yichu, you can’t entirely blame it on us Glory Sect either. After all, you were the one who started it..."

Liang Yichu looked at Wuya and waved his hands, motioning for the latter to forget about it. He no longer had anything to say.

Lin Fan, who was approaching Nameless Peak, finally heard the commotion coming from the distance behind him. He grinned once more. While these cheers might have come somewhat late, it was still a series of recognition.

...

"Master...!" Cai Zhiqiao, who was holding onto her little pouch, bounced around Lin Fan.

Lin Fan fondled his loving disciple’s head. The pain of separation was the most forgettable for young kids. After all, they were not as sentimental as adults.

"Master, is my pet ready!"

"Alright, I’ll hand it over to you now." After merging with the essence blood of its ancestor, the Snow Lion cub had completely absorbed it within its body. How it would grow from now on was entirely up to the Heavens.

Lin Fan retrieved the cub. It was already able to open its eyes as it sprawled on Lin Fan’s palms, wailing gently.

The moment the cub came out, it attracted Cai Zhiqiao’s attention immediately.

"Master! It’s so cute! Can I hug it please please please?" Cai Zhiqiao tugged on Lin Fan’s sleeves happily.

"Yes, yes. Master will impart onto you a beast taming manual. If there’s anything you don’t know in the future, come and ask me." Lin Fan did not dare to impart any mental skills nor martial skills to Cai Zhiqiao.

After all, she was still a young kid. If he were to impart such stuff to her, she might end up on the wrong side due to curiosity.

Hence, Lin Fan decided to take it one step at a time. When she grew older and wiser, he’d impart them to her one by one.

As Lin Fan was imparting the Beast Taming Manual to her, he asked, "Eh? Where is your Big Senior Brother?"

With a slightly stunned expression, she replied, "Over there..."

Looking at where she pointed, Lin Fan frowned. Wasn’t that the cliff? What the hell would he be there for? Could it be that he was contemplating about his worthless life...?

After he was done with Cai Zhiqiao, Lin Fan headed to the cliff immediately. He had to see what Zhang Ergou was up to.

At the cliff of Nameless Peak, the scenery was beautiful. With white clouds all around, it was like Heaven on earth.

Two figures stood there still.

"Yu...Lan. I really...like you." Zhang Ergou's face was flushed red as he stuttered with all his courage.

Lin Fan, who was walking over, came to a halt. That calm heart of his was suddenly experiencing turbulences all over.

Lin Fan did not believe that Zhang Ergou would dare to confess to someone.

This...this was earthshattering news.

Just then, a soft female voice bobbed over.

"Brother Zhang, you're a great person. Your tenderness has always been within my heart. If only we've known each other earlier."

"Yulan, it's not too late that we know each other now." Hearing Yulan's praises of himself, Zhang Ergou was fuzzy all over. He was

hopeful now that she was praising him.

Under the guise of his invisibility, Lin Fan stood nearby and shook his head helplessly.

Ergou, why are you so stupid? Can’t you make out her meaning already?

Lin Fan could easily comprehend her meaning behind her words: ‘Ergou, I truly do not wish to be with you. Just tenderness is not enough. Your cultivation base is simply too low. You should have realized it on your own earlier.’

…

"Brother Zhang, I ought to head back. If not, Senior Sister will give me a good scolding." Yulan said softly. Without a care for Zhang Ergou’s pleas to stay, she left cruelly.

And just like that, the place was left eerily silent.

Zhang Ergou stood there alone at the cliff. From those beady eyes of his, beads of tears came dripping.

Looking at Zhang Ergou’s downcast state, even Lin Fan felt somewhat heartbroken.

A master was like a father.

How could he allow his own disciple to lose face like this?

At that very moment, Lin Fan came up with a new plan...

‘The Road to Zhang Ergou’s Rise.’

Chapter 175: Ways Of A Good Host

Lin Fan headed back silently. Zhang Ergou's grooming plan was slowly coming into shape within his mind. As for the specifics, he needed time to go through it thoroughly.

After all, Zhang Ergou had received a huge blow in life, and was going to be reclusive for quite some time.

In the evening, before the sun had set, a group of unwanted guests arrived at Nameless Peak.

"Lin Fan, the sect has nowhere else to house them. Hence, I offered them residence at yours." Senior Elder Wuya came and explained things personally.

"No problem! They're most welcome!" Upon hearing Senior Elder Wuya's request, Lin Fan was delighted. He was a wonderful host. Of course, he'd welcome these foreign friends with open arms.

"Rest assured that I'll take the best care of them, Elder." Lin Fan said solemnly. He then turned to the group of Jiuxiao Sect disciples and smiled widely as a kind host should.

"You don't have to do that either. The sparring takes place tomorrow. They'll only be here for one night." Wuya nodded and smiled.

Even though what happened in the noon had caused Jiuxiao Sect

to lose face tremendously, Wuya believed that Lin Fan did not mean it.

"Sure, no problem still. After all, it's quiet around here at Nameless Peak. Things would get lively with these guys around!" Lin Fan then called out to Zhang Ergou, "Hurry up and prepare the premises! Remember, bring out all of the best stuff we have for the guests!'

Even though Zhang Ergou was dealt a heavy blow, he hid it rather well as he headed forth with a smile on his face.

"Here, here. Senior Brothers, please follow me!" Even though Zhang Ergou's face was somewhat pitiful, his exuberant and welcoming expression still gave off a good feeling to the guests.

Xinfeng looked at Lin Fan with bitterness on his face. He was once again reminded of what had happened today. Even though the feast was sumptuous, it tasted like nothing to Xinfeng. The only thing on his mind were the events of the day.

Now that he was on Nameless Peak and caught sight of this guy again, he was naturally displeased.

"Brother Yichu, please stay here temporarily tonight then." Senior Elder Wuya laughed.

"Alright, this seems like a pretty decent place as well. I'll let my disciples have a good rest so that they can have a good showing

tomorrow." Liang Yichu had long thrown the earlier events to the back of his head. Even though Jiuxiao Sect had lost face earlier on, the results of tomorrow's sparring would determine the truth.

To be able to regain face was something glorious as well.

"Senior Elder Wuya, leave this place to me. I'll show these guys the wonderful ways of a good host of Glory Sect. It'll be sure to leave an everlasting memory!" Lin Fan patted on his own chest.

Senior Elder Wuya nodded in approval. For the sect to have a disciple such as Lin Fan was a great fortune for Glory Sect indeed.

"Have a good rest then, Brother Yichu." Wuya bid Liang Yichu goodbye as he left.

...

The moment Senior Elder Wuya left, Lin Fan's face of sincere assurance changed instantaneously as he started laughing evilly.

Of all places these guys could land at, they ended up at Nameless Peak. Of course, Lin Fan had to 'host' them nicely. Otherwise, he'd let down the honor of Nameless Peak!

Since the sparring was tomorrow, as a member of Glory Sect, he had to do his part to allow his fellow Juniors to obtain a good result.

But, as everyone would know, Lin Fan was not a despicable, shameless and devious man. Such underhanded tricks were, of course, troubling for him.

"Master! There are so many people!" Cai Zhiqiao clapped happily at the sight of all the crowd at the quiet Nameless Peak. Lin Fan did not say anything as he fondled his darling disciple's head. His eyes glinted as he looked at the crowd.

...

Nightfall...

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples were gathered in a hall as Liang Yichu was discussing tomorrow's events.

"For tomorrow's sparring, all of you need to showcase your utmost strength to obtain good results!" Liang Yichu was extremely confident. After all, the geniuses present for this sparring this time round were all Jiuxiao Sect's elites.

Especially his own disciple, who was a genius amongst geniuses. Even though the mishap in the afternoon went awry, he believed that it was just a slip of carelessness on his part.

For tomorrow's stage, where the competition was going to be fair, things would be different.

"Don’t worry, Elder. We’ll definitely put in our very best tomorrow to obtain the highest honors!" The Jiuxiao Sect disciples echoed together.

"Yes, very good. Head back to recharge yourselves and gather your mood. We’ll go for a good one tomorrow!"

...

Within Lin Fan’s house...

Lin Fan, Zhang Ergou, Mie Qiongqi and Feng Bujue sat in a circle, and were deep in whispers.

"Master, what are we to do tonight?" Zhang Ergou was clear of his Master’s capabilities. For these guys to have a peaceful night at Nameless Peak, that was probably close to impossible.

Looking at the brightly lit houses outside, Lin Fan let out a smile. Waving for them to gather closer, all 4 of them bent their heads in a huddle as Lin Fan whispered out his plan. In the end, the 4 of them looked at each other as each of them let out an evil laugh.

The night was dark.

Very dark.

Nameless Peak was mostly quiet, except for the occasional chirp

of the birds. The houses on the west were where the Jiuxiao Sect disciples resided.

Between the houses of every disciple were a couple of other houses.

Wang Yanglin was a genius of Jiuxiao Sect. While he was definitely nothing much compared to Xinfeng, he was still nothing to be scoffed at in terms of cultivation base or innate potential.

Therefore, he was naturally ready for this time's genius sparring. Even though Senior Brother Xinfeng was strong, Wang Yanglin too craved for battle.

Wang Yanglin was seated cross-legged on his bed in cultivation state. Streams of energy emitted from his nose as he breathed out, and swirled around his body before culminating above his head again.

Just then, some noises came from outside. Alerted, Wang Yanglin shot upright as he opened his eyes wide.

"Senior Brother...is it true? Do we really have...ghosts on Nameless Peak?!?"

"How would I know! But you should at least have heard of Nameless Peak's history, right?"

"What...history!!"

The men who spoke sounded extremely nervous.

"Nameless Peak used to be called Graveyard Peak and buried the bodies of disciples who died for Glory Sect. Even though their bodies have since been shifted, it's been said that when night falls, the temperature tends to dip down as these ghosts start roaming the lands...!"

...

"Please don't scare me, Senior Brother. I'm a timid man!"

"Don't worry, even if these ghosts were to appear, they wouldn't harm you nor me. After all, we're their Junior Brothers even if they're in the afterlife!"

"Oh, right! Right!"

...

Even though the noises outside gradually went away, they remained ringing within Wang Yanglin's ears.

Graveyard Peak? Burial grounds for disciples who had died?

This...!

Wang Yanglin could not help but feel goosebumps appear up his neck and arms. Surveying his surroundings, the temperature did seem somewhat cold!

Could there really be...ghosts?!?

Wang Yanglin stood up from his bed as he looked around warily...

Chapter 176: A Night Of Tension

The night was really dark. As the wind howled outside, there were dark shadows every now and then appearing through the paper windows.

This would have seemed normal to Wang Yanglin on any other day. But after hearing the remarks just now, he was now somewhat nervous.

Taking a deep breath, Wang Yanglin stretched his body and reassured himself, "How could there be things such as ghosts in this world? Furthermore, my fellow brother disciples are all around. If any ghosts were to appear, they'd be knocked back to the afterlife in no time!"

In order to calm his mind, Wang Yanglin sat back on his bed and went back to his cultivation state.

It was dead silent outside.

Suddenly, Wang Yanglin's eyes darted wide open. He had sensed the presence of something outside. But the opening of his eyes brought him an intense terror, as the shadow of a human figure was standing right outside his paper window shone through the moonlight.

"Who..." Wang Yanglin asked in a deep and cautious voice. The figure did not reply. It just stood there, silent and still. Wang Yanglin's breathing grew heavier, as his heart thumped harder

with his tightening chest.

Gritting his teeth, he darted towards the door and pushed it wide open. He was determined to see who was trying to make a fool of him. But nobody was there. The shadow on his paper window had disappeared as well.

Wang Yanglin gulped down his saliva as he stepped back into his house to take a look. But once again, the shadow could be seen clearly from within the house. In fact, it now seemed like it was moving with a twisted neck

"WHO!" This time round, Wang Yanglin was shouting.

"What's wrong, Senior Brother?" A disciple called out, hearing the commotion.

"Nothing much." Wang Yanglin gradually calmed down. He asked around, "Junior Brother, is there anything strange going on around your area?"

"Nopes, not really?' The disciple shook his head, puzzled. He came over in front of Wang Yanglin to check things out.

"Could you be too stressed out, Senior Brother?"

"No..." Wang Yanglin heaved a sigh of relief. Could it be that he was really too stressed out? But at that very moment, Wang Yanglin froze.

Behind his Junior Brother...was a ghostly figure. Clad entirely in white, its face was covered entirely with its hair. Wang Yanglin stumbled backward a few steps. When he blinked again, the figure was gone.

"Senior Brother, what's wrong...?"

Wang Yanglin's breathing intensified, "No...no, nothing. I must have seen wrongly. I must be way too tense."

"Oh, right. Relax, Senior Brother. Have a good rest!"

"Yes."

...

Back in the house, Wang Yanglin poured himself a cup of tea from the teapot to calm his nerves. Looking down, he noticed that what he was pouring was no longer tea... but blood.

He dropped the teapot in shock as it shattered into pieces.

Something else was happening.

On his bed, words were being scrawled in blood red: 'What a tragic death I had...'

Wang Yanglin couldn't stop retreating as he stared at everything in utmost shock. Looking at those bloodied words, Wang Yanglin was trembling from head to toe.

Lin Fan, who was in invisibility state, looked at Wang Yanglin's stunned face and chuckled silently. Seemed like this guy was scared just about enough. It was time to move on to the next victim.

With this scare, Wang Yanglin remained awake the entire night, keeping himself at high alert. This night was equally sleepless for some of the other Jiuxiao Sect disciples as well.

Next day...

The sparring was about to begin.

The sparring was to be held at Zhongtian Peak, where Glory Sect's biggest stage was housed.

The arrangements around the stage were specially decorated by Zhongtian Peak's own Senior Elder, Lu Mingyang. Things were set such that disciples could enjoy the sparring thoroughly without any fear of safety issues.

Zhongtian Peak was extremely crowded, as disciples of Glory Sect swarmed and gathered to observe this once in three years spar. Not only were they full of hopes for Glory Sect to do well, but they

were also ready to be amazed by their Senior Brothers' spectacular performances.

Just then, Lin Fan was deep in discussion with Senior Elder Wuya. He had had no intentions of joining the sparring, but was forced up the stage by Senior Elder Wuya.

"Ah, Lin Fan. I've already told them yesterday that you're a genius of the sect. Please bear with it and head up for a spar."

"Doesn't that just show how little confidence you have for our sect's geniuses, Elder Wuya?"

The thought came across Lin Fan's head. Senior Elder Wuya probably had no other candidates. Hence, he had no choice but to look for Lin Fan. After all, it was Lin Fan's own fault for being such a dazzling character.

Wuya looked at Lin Fan, those eyes of his seemed to be saying, 'You know way too much.'

"Arrival of the Jiuxiao Sect members!" An announcement was made.

Elder Liang Yichu appeared with his disciples following tightly behind him. But what startled the Glory Sect disciples was the fact that those disciples seemed somewhat worse for wear. They looked haggard beyond words, as though they did not have rest for the past couple of days.

"Look at those Jiuxiao Sect disciples! What happened to them? They look really tired out!"

"No idea, but they look as though they could collapse at any moment!"

...

Wang Yanglin was within the crowd, but he looked totally listless. After what happened last night, he had not a wink of sleep as he was filled with tension.

He did not even dare to close his eyes, as though something fearful would happen once he did so.

Looking at Wang Yanglin, Lin Fan felt helpless as well. After all, how could a man with such a high cultivation base be so timid?

Ghosts? Goodness, if anyone heard of it, they'd be laughing their asses off.

Lin Fan headed over to the inner sect disciples' area. Zong Hentian sat there, eyes closed in concentration.

"How's it going?" Lin Fan patted him on the shoulders.

"Still alright, Junior Master." Zong Hentian was somewhat

nervous as well. Especially looking at Xinfeng with his pompous aura, Zong Hentian’s eyelids twitched a little.

"Good luck, Junior Master Lin!" Someone shouted from behind Zong Hentian. It was Ye Shaotian.

"Yes." Lin Fan nodded his head.

"Junior Master, we’ll all be rooting for you over here! The disciples they’ve sent over feel much stronger than three years ago. Do take care!" Even though Ye Shaotian and gang were outer sect disciples, their cultivation potential and wisdom were not far off from inner sect disciples. It was just that they had yet to reach the required cultivation base.

But it was only a matter of time before they did.

Perhaps, some of them might even be able to take part in the sparring three years later.

Chapter 177: A Finger To Break All Skills

Zhongtian Peak's Podium...

Grand Master Yan was seated high up on the podium. He asked softly, "Brother Wuya, does Glory Sect have any hopes this time around?"

"Don't worry Senior Brother, I had them stay at Nameless Peak last night." Senior Elder Wuya let out a smile on his face.

"Yes..." Listening to the news, Grand Master Yan nodded his head in satisfaction as well. "Let Yours Truly welcome them personally to showcase our respect for Jiuxiao Sect."

...

Wuya followed closely behind his Senior Brother. The sparring this time around was something Glory Sect must definitely win. Even though this batch of Glory Sect's disciple's strength was lackluster compared to the previous batch, strength was not all that was required for a victory. To win, one required strategy as well.

Planting these guys at Nameless Peak last night, with a guy like Lin Fan around, would they be let off the hook so easily? Hehe.

"Brother Yichu, how was your rest last night?" Since the Grand Master had come personally, Liang Yichu had to reply with utmost

courtesy.

"Thank you for your concerns, Grand Master Yan. Everything was fine last night.' He said it from his mouth, but his heart was filled with doubts looking at some of his disciples' shagged out looks. He could not help but wonder what happened last night.

But it was all fine. As long as his personal disciple could obtain the first position in the sparring, nothing else would matter.

...

Lin Fan waited patiently among the inner sect disciples for the beginning of the sparring. Even though this was just an agreement between the ancestors in the past, it was now as good as a battle of sorts between the two sects.

DONG!

The gong rang loudly. Wuya stood high up on the podium and shouted, "The thousandth Genius Sparring will begin officially! Rules of the sparring: ten disciples from Glory Sect, ten from Jiuxiao Sect, they will draw their opponents through lots! But remember, the sparring is secondary only to friendship! Our relationship is the most important! No one must take the life of another! The ultimate victor will be the recognized strongest genius of the two sects! Begin drawing lots!"

"Junior Master, let's go draw a lot." Zong Hentian rose while

saying.

"Yes."

In the middle of the sparring ring were two sealed boxes, towards which each sect's disciples headed forth. The moment Lin Fan stepped into the ring, he waved to his Glory Sect disciples.

"VICTORY BE TO JUNIOR MASTER!"

"VICTORY BE TO JUNIOR MASTER!"

Zhang Ergou was leading the cheers, waving a huge flag and shouting. Based on his master's instructions, he had created an extremely large flag. Since Glory Sect was the home ground, he was determined to give a good showing to have the other party get nervous.

With Zhang Ergou taking charge along with all the other disciples who revered Lin Fan, they cheered in unison. Zhongtian Peak's skies were filled with shouts of cheers for Lin Fan.

To these outer sect disciples, Lin Fan was their most idolized man in the sect. Therefore, they naturally hoped that their own sect would take victory in the genius sparring as well.

Grand Master Yan, who was on the podium, smiled at the scene. He was heartened by what was happening.

"Brother Yichu, what do you think of our disciples? Arent they energetic?" Wuya laughed and asked. Liang Yichu took a glance at Wuya and did not say much. "Alright, I suppose."

Liang Yichu could not disagree outright. But he did take notice to remember this scene. When the sparring was to be held at Jiuxiao Sect next, he'd be sure to show these guys the energy of Jiuxiao Sect as well.

The disciples who were drawing lots on the ring felt a little shaken by the cheers as well.

Grand. They were filled with vigor indeed, these guys. From the depths of their hearts, they actually started feeling a little nervous.

After drawing lots, the disciples lined up as Elder Putong took charge of the administrative matters.

"Junior Master, what's your lot?" Zong Hentian asked while looking at his own lot.

"Number ten."

"I wonder which lot that Xinfeng of Jiuxiao Sect has drawn." Zong Hentian said, somewhat nervous. Lin Fan snuck a peek at Elder Putong's records. Xinfeng had drawn lot one, which was far from himself.

"Let the sparring begin!"

"Jiuxiao Sect Lot one, Xinfeng versus Glory Sect Lot one, Chou Tianran!"

Glory Sect’s side…

"Good luck, Junior Brother." Zong Hentian patted on Chou Tianran’s shoulders.

"Yes." Chou Tianran took a deep breath before he leaped up the sparring ring.

It was much quieter at Jiuxiao Sect’s side as Xinfeng leaped up the ring expressionless. Xinfeng’s only enemy was Lin Fan. He did not regard anyone else in his eyes.

Disciples below were cheering for their respective Senior Brothers.

"I don’t want to hurt you. Admit your defeat." Xinfeng said coldly.

"Senior Brother Xinfeng, I humbly acknowledge that I am not your match. But to go down without a fight is not something I can accept."

Xinfeng snorted coldly. He did not have anything else to say.

"BEGIN...!"

The first match started at the call of Elder Putong.

"No offense, Senior Brother." Chou Tianran's aura exploded immediately as he pulled a long halberd out of thin air. Disciples who were watching were momentarily stunned at this shocking scene.

"Indeed, this child Tianran has potential." Senior Elder Wuya nodded in acknowledgment on watching the scene.

"But it's not enough." Elder Liang Yichu laughed. Even though this disciple was somewhat decent, he was definitely nothing compared to his own Xinfeng.

"Hmph." Wuya snorted coldly. What a cocky fellow.

"Nine Dragon's Doom!"

Just then, Chou Tianran shouted as his body glowed with a golden light, 9 dragons emerging from him into the air, wrapping around the halberd. Tearing apart the air between them, he dashed towards Xinfeng with the halberd pointing towards the latter.

Xinfeng was standing with both hands behind his back, and was not in the least bit unnerved. He lifted his hand gently and raised a

single finger.

"Break."

Just then, time seemed to come to a still.

When Chou Tianran's halberd touched Xinfeng's finger, it stopped instantly. As though it was struck by an aura it could not withstand, the halberd shattered.

The 9 dragons coiled around the halberd wailed tragically as they vanished into thin air like smoke.

A black flash appeared.

The only feeling Chou Tianran felt was as though he was about to be suffocated within his heart. The next thing he knew, Xinfeng was in front of him with a finger on Chou Tianran's forehead.

Chou Tianran shuddered, as an aura of death wrapped itself around his heart.

"You've lost." Xinfeng said as he retracted his finger and turned around. Chou Tianran stood there silently, eventually bowing his head, "Thank you for your mercy, Senior Brother."

The audience disciples stood around dumbstruck. They had not expected the first match to end just like that.

It was indeed instantaneous. There was no reaction at all.

On the other hand, cheers erupted from Jiuxiao Sect's side. Those cheers were like heavy hammers, smashing down on Glory Sect disciple's heavy hearts.

"How was it, Brother Wuya? A finger which can break all skills... the highest state of sword mastery." Liang Yichu smiled.

"Hmph." Wuya turned his head around, refusing to reply the other party. He even rolled his eyes backward.

"First Match. Victory to Jiuxiao Sect's Xinfeng!"

"Second Match. Jiuxiao Sect Lot two Feng Xiaoling versus Glory Sect Lot two Zong Hentian!'

Chapter 178: This Piece Of Sky Belongs To Me

"It’s him..." Zong Hentian’s expression changed, as he looked at the man who stood up.

"Who is he?" Lin Fan asked.

"He is one of Jiuxiao Sect’s disciples who is very strong. I saw him once in the forbidden grounds expedition. And he was strong... Very strong." Zong Hentian’s mind had some misgivings about this now.

He had not noticed it at the start. But upon hearing the name, he started having some recollections.

The loss of the first match had already been a morale suppressor for Glory Sect. Zong Hentian had thought that he would have a firm victory in the second match to stabilize the crowd. But by the looks of it, things weren’t going to be so easy after all.

"Fellow brothers, I was unable to win." Chou Tianran walked over with his head bowed down, somewhat downcast. Evidently, he was both blaming himself for the loss and feeling helpless for drawing out Xinfeng’s lot in the first match.

"Don’t be too hard on yourself, Junior Brother. Junior Master is probably the only one who can match up with Xinfeng. To even bear courage to face him without cowering, that’s the biggest

victory you could have given us." Zong Hentian consoled him.

"Yes." Chou Tianran nodded as he looked at Zong Hentian. "You're up next, Senior Brother. Good luck.'

Zong Hentian nodded his head. Towards this, he did not have the utmost confidence.

Lin Fan took a look at Feng Xiaoling of Jiuxiao Sect. Given Zong Hentian's current strength, the chances of him taking this was going to be quite a challenge. The chance was slim.

Even though he was not as strong as Xinfeng, Lin Fan could tell that Feng Xiaoling was nothing to be scoffed at.

F*ck man.

The more Lin Fan looked, the more pissed he was. How come Jiuxiao Sect's disciples all made their Glory Sect's disciples look like p*ssies?

But thinking back of Mie Qiongqi, Lin Fan understood as well.

If Mie Qiongqi had not committed the mistake, he would be undefeatable in the genius sparring today as well.

Even Xinfeng would not be a match for Mie Qiongqi. But now that Lin Fan had Mie Qiongqi trained under him, and thus unable

to take part in the sparring, there was naturally no one left to deal with Xinfeng.

"Brother Wuya, even though Feng Xiaoling is nothing compared to my disciple, he is can still be considered number one or two among the geniuses. I'm afraid that your disciples aren't going to stand a chance against him." Liang Yichu smiled.

Wuya took a look at Grand Master Yan. Grand Master Yan's expression was warm and calm, totally unfazed by the loss of Glory Sect. Wuya sighed helplessly, "Victory is yet to be determined, Brother Yichu. Don't count your eggs too early."

"Nah, that's impossible." Liang Yichu waved his hands. Based on their cultivation bases, one could determine whose victory it was going to be easy.

...

"Hentian. On a scale of one to ten, how confident are you of winning." Lin Fan asked.

"Three." Zong Hentian hesitated slightly before giving his highest possibility.

Zong Hentian was not someone who was humble. Therefore, if he were certain of this victory, he would be extremely confident. This just showed that he was clearly aware of the opponent's strength this time around.

From the forbidden grounds expedition, even though Zong Hentian had not exchanged blows with him directly, he was able to make out just how strong this man was by looking at him.

"Yours Truly can grant you a firm victory, but you have to undergo some pains." With this matchup, Lin Fan too was uncomfortable with losing two in a row. No matter what, he had to make it a tie at least.

"As long as I can win, I'm willing to endure anything, Junior Master." Zong Hentian looked at Lin Fan earnestly. As long as he could take this back for Glory Sect, he would do anything.

Looking at Zong Hentian's determined face, Lin Fan nodded. He then waved around, "Come guys, huddle around me."

Even though the other geniuses did not know what Lin Fan was up to, they still huddled closely with his orders. Surrounding Lin Fan and Zong Hentian, no one could see what they were up to.

Ripping off his sleeve, Lin Fan handed it to Zong Hentian, "Here, bite onto this. Do not scream out loud."

Lin Fan was ready for a massacre as he prepared to decimate his own teammates.

'Ball Kicking' had 2 effects. 1: One would instantly lose all will to fight. 2: One would be driven into a frenzy and explode with pure

power.

Even though both effects differed from one another, the pain one would feel was the same.

Looking at Junior Master Lin’s solemn expression, Zong Hentian took a deep breath and bit onto the sleeve. He nodded his head repeatedly, indicating to Junior Master Lin that he was ready.

"Open your legs." Lin Fan ordered.

Without hesitation, Zong Hentian spread open his legs.

Lin Fan’s expression changed as he stared at Zong Hentian’s crotch area.

His mind began turning away, calculating the velocity, angle, and strength he would use.

Zong Hentian’s forehead started beading with sweat. This sweat was not from any pain, but rather, nervousness. Just what was Junior Master Lin about to do?

What sort of method would grant him a guaranteed victory?

But looking at Junior Master Lin’s solemn expression, he knew that the method would be nothing simple.

"Alright, bear with it." At that moment, Lin Fan’s eyes sparkled as his legs flew towards Zong Hentian’s crotch, carrying an aura of impotence.

BAM!

A dull thud rang out and Zong Hentian’s body shuddered, as though he was suffering from fits.

Zong Hentian’s initial flushed look turned a brilliant tomato red, as the veins on his neck began pulsating. Blood veins filled his pupils as his breathing intensified.

Zong Hentian took out the sleeve from his mouth as he struggled to stand still, his body twisted in different directions. His mouth was agape, as though he had many things to say but could not produce any sound.

"Alright, bear with it. Withstand this pain, and redirect it to your opponent!" Lin Fan knew that Zong Hentian must be in terrible pain. But for the sake of victory, he had to endure it.

"Will both parties enter the ring?" Elder Putong shouted.

Feng Xiaoling smiled as he leaped onto the ring gracefully. His long hair blew with the wind as he looked elegantly handsome. Stretching out his fingers, he spread open a fan in his palms.

This atmosphere, this stance. Countless of men would be

ashamed of being near such a handsome man.

Even though the female disciples of Glory Sect were supposed to be rooting on for Glory Sect disciples, they too were momentarily stunned by his suaveness.

"What a handsome youth." Lu Mingyang sat on the podium and couldn’t help but comment.

Liang Yichu laughed upon hearing this comment, "He is number one in Jiuxiao Sect for gracefulness, and is the ideal companion in the hearts of many female disciples. A combination of beauty and strength, he is indeed an ideal disciple."

Looking at Liang Yichu’s smugness, Wuya glared at Lu Mingyang. Wasn’t this boosting the ego of others at the sake of oneself? Lu Mingyang looked at Senior Brother Wuya’s expression and chuckled helplessly as well.

And just then, Zong Hentian appeared on the ring.

But something shocking happened.

Zong Hentian’s legs were spread open, as though there was something wrong with him as he walked a step at a time. Even Wuya frowned at that somewhat comical walking style of Zong Hentian.

Disgraceful. This was a disgrace to the sect!

"Brother Wuya, what an appearance by your genius! Indeed, this is a rare sight indeed." Liang Yichu laughed out loudly.

"HAHA...! Is that guy sick or what!" Jiuxiao Sect's disciples burst out laughing as well, pointing at Zong Hentian.

"Indeed, talented people do come out of Glory Sect! HAHA!"

...

Zong Hentian could only relieve himself slightly of the pain by spreading his legs wide open.

As to Junior Master Lin's method, Zong Hentian still could not feel the difference at this point. The only thing he could feel right now was tremendous pain.

But he believed that Junior Master Lin would not deceive him.

Junior Master Lin had told him:

The moment he could stand upright with both legs...this piece of sky would belong to him, Zong Hentian.

Chapter 179: Nothing To Look Forward To

Sparring Ring...

Both disciples were initially pretty evenly matched up in terms of disposition. But the way Zong Hentian looked now, Feng Xiaoling's demeanor completely and utterly crushed Zong Hentian like an ant.

"I've heard of your name back at Jiuxiao Sect. You're one of the strongest geniuses of this generation's disciples for Glory Sect." Feng Xiaoling praised Zong Hentian. But another way to take it could be, 'Hearing about you is nothing compared to meeting you here right now. What a disappointment! You're not worthy of being coined as the equivalent of me back in Jiuxiao Sect.'

Feng Xiaoling was suave as he fanned himself gently, entirely disregarding Zong Hentian's presence. Those high and mighty eyes of his let out a hint of disdain.

Zong Hentian wanted to rebut him badly, but he did not dare to open his mouth with this ongoing pain. He was afraid that he might pass out any moment if he did not focus on keeping awake.

Junior Master Lin's method was way too cruel. If he had known beforehand, he would have chosen to lose than to endure such a pain.

This pain, was not something that was only limited to his physical self, but mental self as well.

"Good luck, Senior Brother Zong!" The geniuses who were participating waved to Zong Hentian, rooting him on. The audience disciples looked at one another. Gritting their teeth, they too broke into cheers.

No matter what, Zong Hentian was their Senior Brother. No matter how disgraceful this was, they still hoped that he would win.

"BEGIN!" Elder Putong looked at Zong Hentian and sighed. ‘What’s happening to Glory Sect these days.’

‘Are we really bound to lose this year?’

"By the looks of it, Jiuxiao Sect is going to take this match as well, Brother Wuya." Liang Yichu chuckled as he watched the ring. Wuya was speechless as he remained fixated on the ring. Towards Liang Yichu’s smugness, he had no way to refute it.

Buck up...!

Feng Xiaoling folded up his fan and pointed it at Zong Hentian, "Strike then. I’m afraid that you might not have a chance to if I was to strike first." Feng Xiaoling’s speech enraged the Glory Sect disciples as they discussed vehemently.

"What a cocky fella! This guy is even cockier than Xinfeng!"

"Even though I've got no idea why Senior Brother Zong is in this state today, but he should not have made those comments either way!"

"Senior Brother Zong is one of our strongest geniuses! What rights does he have to look down on Senior Brother Zong!"

"Good luck, Senior Brother Zong! Give this guy a taste of what Glory Sect's powers are!"

...

Zong Hentian's blood filled eyes glared at Feng Xiaoling. He was in such pain that there was no room for mercy anymore. But what he was furious about was that even though this guy was so bloody arrogant, his attention was still directed towards the pain in his own crotch!

"Strike. Stop wasting time." Feng Xiaoling placed his hands behind his back as he stared at Zong Hentian.

"Stand up and settle this! There're still matches to carry on from here on!" Lin Fan shouted over to Zong Hentian. To Lin Fan, the moment that Zong Hentian exploded, Feng Xiaoling would definitely not be his match.

Even though Zong Hentian was the first participant of this experiment, he was confident that a product of the system was definitely of good quality.

"That’s an interesting fellow of a teammate you have. Since he knows that you’re bound to lose, he’s hurrying you on for the rest of us. I think you should just admit defeat here. After all, it’s nothing to be ashamed of." Feng Xiaoling laughed.

"You’re...wrong!" Zong Hentian took a deep breath, his voice somewhat hoarse.

"Hmm?" Feng Xiaoling’s face changed slightly.

Zong Hentian began to stand up more, and his legs were now only slightly spread. At that point, Zong Hentian’s energy within his body was already flowing at its peak, emitting sounds of vibrations within him.

"Ah...!"

Zong Hentian’s eyes focused as those eyes of his turned entirely bloodshot. Standing upright, the pain within his body had reached its epitome.

That long hair of his which was flowing with the wind began to stand upright.

"I...can’t take it anymore! FIGHT!" Zong Hentian’s sudden explosive roar shot out like a shockwave across the ring. Audience disciples who were of lower cultivation bases could feel their hearts trembling.

Lin Fan looked at the ring, startled as well.

He had not expected ‘Ball Kicking’ to be this effective! This Zong Hentian right now was worlds apart from the initial Zong Hentian!

"How could this be?!" Liang Yichu, who was watching the entire situation unfold, could not believe his eyes.

In just an instant, a burst of power radiated from within that disciple.

"Eh?" Wuya, who had begun to lose hope for this match, perked up. He had felt the difference in Zong Hentian’s powers.

This aura was strong... way stronger than before.

"COME!" Zong Hentian roared again as a whirlwind began swirling around his legs. He gripped his scalp. The pain from his crotch area had risen up to his entire body. He could no longer bear it anymore.

Feng Xiaoling’s arrogant look changed as well.

"This...!"

Before Feng Xiaoling could continue, the frenzied Zong Hentian screamed out.

"RECEIVE A PALM FROM ME."

Zong Hentian strode forward. Every step he took which made contact with the ground burst out like thunder. True Energy exploded from Zong Hentian's palm in Feng Xiaoling's direction, repressing the latter. Feng Xiaoling got serious as he gathered up his True Energy as well. Laughing, he said, "Fine. Since you want it rough, let's have a go at it."

He too shot out his palm, shooting out True Energy. It was time to see who was the stronger one between him and Zong Hentian. Standing amongst the genius disciples, Lin Fan let out a smile, 'There's no need to watch anymore. Victory is clear.'

BAM!

A loud explosion happened as the True Energies met with each other in the middle, forming a typhoon of True Energy.

"And that's all..." Feng Xiaoling laughed coldly. But his face changed in disbelief suddenly.

'How could this be?!'

Zong Hentian's face was flushed red as steam erupted from his head.

BAM!

Zong Hentian’s True Energy shot out at Feng Xiaoling, as the latter flew off the sparring ring like a kite which had lost its thread.

Cheers erupted from the crowd.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples looked at one another in disbelief. What in the world happened just now? How could Feng Xiaoling lose just like that?

Liang Yichu too shot up standing upright, his jaws wide open. He wanted to shout out something, but no words would come out of his mouth.

"My apologies, Brother Yichu. Small victory." Wuya had just snapped out of his own stupor and laughed. Grand Master Yan had not said anything from the start of the event. But looking at what happened, he too let out a smile.

The audience disciples were ecstatic.

"We won...WE WON!"

"HAHA! To think that we won this easily!"

"Indeed, Senior Brother Zong is Senior Brother Zong! To think

that this guy was so cocky, but he was sent flying by Senior Brother Zong in an instant!"

Even some of the female disciples let out a look of disdain. Good to look at, but with no substance.

"Second Match. Glory Sect Disciple, Zong Hentian. Victory!"

...

"AGAIN!' Zong Hentian glared at Feng Xiaoling who was knocked out, while roaring.

That palm was filled with sweat. With the outburst of the palm, his pain was shot out by a little. But now that this guy was knocked out, what was he to do about the remaining pain!

Feng Xiaoling struggled to stand up as he looked at Zong Hentian dumbfounded. He was still trying to figure out what had happened. How did he lose so firmly? This...this...!

And looking at the surrounding gazes, the handsome Feng Xiaoling blushed, feeling somewhat ashamed. Eventually, Zong Hentian who was still roaring uncontrollably on the ring, was dragged down by Lin Fan and the others.

The side effects of 'Ball Kicking' is pretty strong! Not only could it bring out someone's potential, but it could also even bring about some intense battle hunger in them! Even though victory was

already determined, Zong Hentian was still provoking the other party from the ring! How was Feng Xiaoling to hide his little ashamed face like this?

Looking at the tragic look on Feng Xiaoling's face was enough to know what a blow he had been dealt by Zong Hentian.

Chapter 180: A Good Plan Is All That's Required To Take Down The World

"Bravo, Senior Brother Zong!"

Even after Zong Hentian was dragged down, he was still receiving cheers and praises from the genius disciples. While they might have lost the first match, Zong Hentian's epic comeback for them was nonetheless exhilarating.

Zong Hentian sat down as he gradually calmed down. He looked at Lin Fan with eyes of admiration, "This was all made possible thanks to Junior Master Lin. If not for Junior Master Lin, I would not be a match for that guy over there."

Recalling himself back on the ring, pounding his chest like a gorilla and taunting Feng Xiaoling, Zong Hentian grew somewhat embarrassed. The image he had worked on building up in Glory Sect over the past had just disappeared just like that.

"Junior Master Lin, what was that secret skill you used?" Zong Hentian asked curiously. He had never heard of such a technique.

Of course, he knew of certain skills which could increase one's prowess. But those skills were extremely rare to obtain and train up. Not only that, the boost they provided would definitely be nowhere near what Junior Master Lin did.

"It wasn't a skill, just a method. How did you feel?"

"Extremely painful. Even now, I feel like all my strength has left my body, as if it was sucked up by the thin air."

Lin Fan had an inkling of how it worked now. Seemed like one would totally exhaust all their energy after the huge power spike. He wondered if Ball Kicking would provide the same effect for himself.

But the thought was thrown away as quickly as it came. Kidding. He couldn't kick himself anyway.

"How now brown cows? Would you guys want to give it a shot?" Lin Fan laughed and looked at the other junior disciples. Upon hearing it, all the other genius disciples waved their hands immediately.

"It's okay, Junior Master Lin! Win or lose, what matters is that we give it our all!"

"That's right! As long as Junior Master Lin takes the first position in the end, that's all that matters! We'll just try our best, that's all!"

...

He has got to be sh*tting them. Looking at what happened to Senior Brother Zong had them all furtive. Especially recalling that stance of open leggedness he was walking with, that was a big no

no.

It was okay to lose the spar. The key thing was that there were many female disciples within the audience watching them. How could they lose all of their image just like that?

How were they to find a partner in the future with that?

Lin Fan looked at them helplessly. Seemed like it was going to be difficult to look for a few more experimental lab rats.

...

In the matches that went on after, there were both victories and defeat. But on the whole, Jiuxiao Sect seemed to have the advantage.

Lin Fan had also gone up once. And as expected, he came off with a crushing victory.

The moment Lin Fan went up the ring, his air of imposingness exploded through the audience. Just that aura alone had him at an advantage. The opponent did not even have much will to resist him, and nature just took its course.

For the final fight, only 5 remained.

Three Jiuxiao Sect disciples and two Glory Sect disciples.

"Brother Wuya, seems like the odds of you guys winning are not in your favor eh?" Liang Yichu was pretty satisfied with these results. However, he was just one step away from getting his ideal results.

From his point of view, the winner of the genius sparring had ought to be a Jiuxiao Sect disciple to begin with. Now that things had come to this, victory was pretty much assured for Jiuxiao Sect.

"Not really. Nothing is determined yet." Wuya smiled.

"Look at that disciple, Brother Wuya. His legs are already starting to tremble. Putting on a strong front. This is as good as having a three versus one!' Liang Yichu laughed.

"Ha! Ha!" Wuya did not reply. He just rebutted Liang Yichu with his cold laugh.

...

"I'm afraid I'm done for, Junior Master Lin." Zong Hentian said regrettably.

After Junior Master Lin's power boosting, Zong Hentian had lost all the remaining strength he had. To be able to hold on till now was already a great effort by him.

"No worries..." Lin Fan waved his hands casually.

Looking at Junior Master Lin's calm expression, Zong Hentian calmed down as well. By the looks of it, Junior Master Lin should be pretty assured of victory. Seemed like, it wouldn't matter whether or not he, Zong Hentian, was around.

Looking at the three Jiuxiao Sect disciples, Lin Fan was in a predicament as well. 'F*ck, this shit's bad.'

Based on actual cultivation base, he would definitely not be a match for any one of them even if it were a one on one match.

Even though he could definitely remain standing after receiving their blows, there was no way he could knock them out with his current strength.

What was he to do after he entered the ring?

As for the audience disciples, they were deep in discussion. By the looks of it, things weren't looking too good for Glory Sect.

"What do you think the end will be?"

"No idea man! It's hard to deny the strength of those three Jiuxiao Sect disciples!"

"True! And Senior Brother Zong seems somewhat worse for wear!

Now that Junior Master Lin is the only one to hold the fort, seems like things are gonna be bad!"

"That's right. Does anyone know what Junior Master Lin's cultivation base is?"

"Eh? Actually, I've got no idea at all!"

...

Lin Fan knew that he had to come up with a plan. He couldn't just head up there to take them down one by one.

But wait! If it were just one versus one with Xinfeng, he might be able to come up with something.

Taking a step forward, Lin Fan raised his head and looked at the Jiuxiao Sect disciples in disdain, "Xinfeng. We're both the strongest geniuses respectively. Let's not waste time. Just the two of us, one on one in the ring for a final bout. How about that?'

Xinfeng looked at Lin Fan and replied in a huff, "Sure!"

Towards Lin Fan's words, none of the other geniuses had anything to refute. After all, they could not deny in their hearts that Xinfeng was the strongest genius in Jiuxiao Sect.

Rather than wasting everyone's time, it'd be better to let the two

of them duke it out.

"Not bad, Brother Wuya. Seems like your disciple is pretty street smart to understand my Xinfeng's character so thoroughly. But just little tricks like these aren't enough to secure him the victory. You know that, right?" Liang Yichu said.

"Well, you tell me then. What can your other disciples do even if they head up to the ring? Isn't that still a waste of time in the end?" Wuya replied calmly.

...

Lin Fan and Xinfeng stood on the stage, glaring at each other with gleams in their eyes.

"I was careless with what happened yesterday. You'll be dreaming if you think that you can repeat the same thing again." Regarding yesterday's incident, Xinfeng deeply thought about it. There was definitely something wrong with that brick. This time round, he was not going to let the other party have a chance to get close to him.

"Oh! Brother Feng! My apologies for what happened yesterday as well. I reflected upon myself upon heading back, and I concluded that I was in the wrong too." Lin Fan sighed.

"Hmph. No point harping over it. True strength lies within us. Today, I, Xinfeng, shall take the glory of being the strongest

genius!" Xinfeng replied coldly.

Xinfeng had thought that he had gotten to know a kindred spirit, and was heartened somewhat to think that he could have finally made the first friend in his life. But to think that this guy completely disregarded him as a person. Infuriating!

He needed to definitely let Lin Fan know just how terrifying he could be!

Looking at Xinfeng's determined face to take him down, Lin Fan's mind began tinkering rapidly. He had already started to come up with a plan. This time round, he must let Xinfeng understand how devious the world could be.

One must be wise of the dangers out in the open...

Chapter 181: Six Swords Of Redemption

By now, the genius sparring had reached the height of its hype. Countless disciples held their breaths as their stares were glued to the ring.

These two outstanding men on either side represented the strongest geniuses of each sect. How was this going to end up? Who was going to be the eventual victor? Everyone was filled with anticipation.

A repressing silence encompassed the crowd as everything seemed to be deathly still. Those 2 on the ring were so dazzling that there seemed to be lightning sparks emitting from both of them, bringing about an explosive aura.

To them, Lin Fan and Xinfeng standing still and not making a move was simply just to compare auras with one another. Seemed like this would be an onslaught of a battle!

Liang Yichu exchanged looks with Wuya and laughed. None of them had bickered like earlier, as though both were reminiscing about something.

"Brother Yichu, the first time we met was on a ring was just like this, wasn't it?" Wuya smiled.

"That's right. In the blink of an eye, a hundred years have passed. How quickly does time fly? But that very day is still clear as yesterday in my memory. The look of you crying miserably after

being defeated by me is still fresh and enjoyable in my mind!" Liang Yichu spoke as though he was deep in recollection.

"Like you said. A hundred years have passed, but your bad habit still hasn't. Who was the one who sent whom crying, I'm sure I don't have to repeat it out." Wuya rolled his eyes.

"Brother Wuya, don't play coy with me. If it weren't for Grand Master Yan, I would have taken the helm of the strongest genius that year!"

"Whatever. I am not going to argue with you. After all, Jiuxiao Sect's bound to lose this year anyways."

"Wow! You speak as though that's the truth."

...

On the sparring ring...

Lin Fan looked at Xinfeng, and a plan had long started to formulate within his head.

"Hais..." Lin Fan let out a sigh. "Brother Feng. Glory Sect and Jiuxiao Sect are buddy sects to begin with, let's not destroy the harmony with both of us. Even though this battle is unavoidable, please make your move."

"Hmph." Xinfeng snorted coldly.

Xinfeng’s aura exploded as his Sword Will materialised long swords out of the thin air from the void. One by one, razor edged swords formed with a bright glow surrounded them. Six blades of unparalleled sharpness floated behind his back beautifully.

Lin Fan took a step forth, hands behind his back. "Come on then."

His current cultivation base was only at the postcelestial full cultivation state. Even his highest fighting strength would bring him close to pericelestial, but that was all. There was no way he had enough power to take down the lesser celestial upper level Xinfeng.

But that was not all that mattered in a fight. In a duel between men, brains played a huge part as well.

"I won’t take your life." Xinfeng said coldly. Pointing out his finger, a long blade flew from behind him towards Lin Fan, ripping apart layers of air as it passed through them.

"Brother Yichu. Your disciple is quite something indeed. To think that he’s able to understand ‘Firmament Sword’ to the state of making use of the void." Wuya praised.

Liang Yichu laughed," Of course, but he still needs more training. Understanding is one thing, to be able to bring it to the state of subconsciousness is yet another boundary.’

The long sword which was materialised from the void glimmered across the air like a shooting star. Even disciples looking at it from out of the ring could feel the immense Sword Will radiating from it.

"What's wrong with Junior Master Lin! Why is he not even moving!

The disciples watching started panicking.

Zong Hentian and the other genius disciples who were observing could not help but break a cold sweat as well. They had not expected Xinfeng to be this strong. But why was Junior Master Lin not budging a single inch?

'Firmament Sword' was a skill that Liang Yichu kept closely to himself. He had found the skill in some old ruins in the past. It consisted of nine levels. Once it was at the peak of its cultivation, one could materialise out nine swords from within the void.

Now that Xinfeng could materialise out six of them, he was already at the state of the void.

The blade continued to fly towards Lin Fan's chest. But he still would not budge a single inch.

In that instant, Lin Fan was disappointed. He did not hear any notifications coming out of the system. Since this was the crucial

moment, Lin Fan pretended to take a step back, and spat out a chunk of fresh blood.

Everyone was stunned.

The disciples in the audience stood up. They had not expected Junior Master Lin to take the blow directly.

Grand Master Yan and Wuya's faces frowned slightly as well.

"Why do you not retaliate!" Xinfeng's face was cold with anger. "Do you mean to humiliate me?!?"

Lin Fan wiped the blood from his mouth and stood upright, without naught a regret, 'I apologize for what happened yesterday. I'll receive the sword as my apology."

The high and mighty Xinfeng's expression changed as well. "You...!"

He had not expected the other party to receive a sword as apology for yesterday's matters. This...!

"Brother Feng, there are five more swords. Come on." Lin Fan raised his head and replied solemnly. That regretless face of Lin Fan touched the disciples who were watching.

Even those disciples of Jiuxiao Sect began to feel something.

They had not expected the man they hated the most to be so righteous!

Xinfeng too was a little touched. But the moment he thought of the weapon he had kept precious for so many years being destroyed in an instant by this man, he was enraged once more.

"Hmph. I'll implore you to retaliate. Otherwise, don't blame me if you were to die." Xinfeng scoffed coldly.

"Junior Master! Fight back!" Zong Hentian shouted across.

"JUNIOR MASTER! FIGHT BACK!" The audience disciples echoed.

"You've heard it. Your fellow sect members are asking you to fight back. You had better listen to them. Furthermore, that was the weakest sword I threw out just now."

Lin Fan stood there and shook his head, "Six swords. I'll take themall. Every single one of them. Since I've destroyed Brother Feng's precious sword, I've been feeling extremely guilty. If I'm able to apologize by taking six of Brother Feng's swords, I'll do it. If I were to die in the process, that's my due retribution."

...

"Grand Master Yan, Brother Wuya! This...!" Liang Yichu found it difficult to face this situation.

"Even though my disciple has only trained till the state of the void, but the following five swords only increase in powers one after another. If he were to take them all with his physical body, I’m afraid...!"

And at that instant, the second sword flew towards Lin Fan.

It was definitely more forceful than the first.

THUD!

Lin Fan collapsed on the floor once more, spitting out fresh blood.

"3rd Sword..." Lin Fan stood up and stepped forth, eyes fixed on Xinfeng.

"Do not hold back, Brother Feng. I know you’re filled with grudges towards me in your heart! Just let it all out! I can endure it all!" As Lin Fan finished those words, he coughed out yet another mouthful of fresh blood.

"Junior Master...!" The disciples were feeling heartache at this scene.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples too stared at one another in disbelief.

This…this was the mark of a true man!

Slowly but surely, their impression of this man was changing.

This was a respectable genius of Glory Sect.

Chapter 182: Unsurpassable Plan

‘Are you truly not afraid of death?"" Xinfeng asked.

Xinfeng’s heart began to waver. Looking over, this man did seem like a kindred spirit. He even had an urge to befriend this man. Even though he was entirely outraged by their first encounter, the current situation had Xinfeng hesitating once more.

Lin Fan wiped any traces of blood from his mouth, "Come, Brother Feng. Third Sword.’

"You...!" Xinfeng’s heart was experiencing a turbulence at the sight of this.

Looking at the other party’s determined eyes, Xinfeng felt that he should no longer strike any further. Any more and he would probably regret it himself for the rest of his life.

On the high podium...

Wuya was whispering to the Grand Master.

"Grand Master, who do I feel that there’s something wrong with this situation?" Wuya observed the ring and could not help but feel that something was off. Ever since they had taken in Lin Fan into Glory Sect, they had been keeping hidden tabs on this guy.

And their conclusion was...

Dog. Dog. DOG!

He was truly a crafty little dog! Not only was he mysterious all around, he was also shifty and sneaky like a fox.

To someone who cherished his life beyond anything else, how could he be looking at Xinfeng with such determination as though life was nothing to him?

"Battle skills determine everything. Let's wait for the outcome." Grand Master Yan replied without a change in expression.

Wuya nodded his head without anything to add on.

Lu Mingyang did not know of the exact situation. But looking at Grand Master Yan and Brother Wuya's unworried faces, he was also extremely puzzled.

Lin Fan stepped forth again, "Come. Third Sword, unless you want me to bear the guilt for my entire life. Glory Sect and Jiuxiao Sect had been helping and looking out for one another for the past 3000 years. If our ties were to suffer in this generation due to our little dispute, then what sort of a grave sin would I, Lin Fan, have committed?'

Lin Fan gave out a roar. The skies seemed to follow his moods accordingly, as the once clear skies gradually formed gray clouds

above them. The faces of all the Jiuxiao Sect disciples changed as well. They were all taken in by Lin Fan's words.

That was right, Glory Sect and Jiuxiao Sect had been like family for the past 3000 years!

Lin Fan's speech had them feeling guilt from the bottom of their hearts.

Zong Hentian and Feng Xiaoling gazed at one another from afar. Eventually, both of them nodded in acknowledgment of one another and smiled.

It was as though any misgivings they had about the other party had disappeared in an instant.

"Glory Sect! Lin Fan! I've got you guys in my heart from here on forth."

"Me too. Glory Sect is the comrade in arms of our Jiuxiao Sect! Our family! I must bring back the name of this man back to Jiuxiao Sect, so that all our brothers would know that there's such a righteous man within Glory Sect!"

"I hope that Senior Brother Xinfeng would not strike him again!"

"No, you don't understand. Senior Brother Xinfeng must do it. More so than any of us, he cares about this man before him and his honor!"

...

"Brother Wuya, how about we just call off this generation's genius sparring?" Liang Yichu suggested.

"Brother Yichu, do you no longer care about the 1st place?" Wuya smiled gently.

Liang Yichu shook his head, "You know it better than I do, Brother Wuya. The sparring was only a means for our ancestors to keep our sects in contact, so that we do not grow distant from one another. Who holds the first place does not matter. Now that Glory Sect has produced such a disciple, I do not wish for any harm to come to him. That would be a loss for both Glory Sect and Jiuxiao Sect.'

"Even more so, it would be an impassable mental gulf for my own disciple to pass through."

Wuya looked at the ring and sighed gently, "Brother Yichu, now that things have come to this, let's not halt it any longer. If your disciple does not throw the sword, that would be an even bigger mental gulf for him. Just like back then, if I had not whacked you crying, would the both of us be where we are today?'

Liang Yichu, who was initially heartened, stiffened up at Wuya's words. He then snorted coldly and ignored Wuya, "Up to you. Don't come crying when you collect his body."

...

"Come...!" Lin Fan shouted.

Xinfeng looked at Lin Fan and shuddered slightly. ‘Alright. No matter what, I, Xinfeng, acknowledge you as a friend from henceforth!’

"From this moment on, the third Sword will be named Bosom Sword!"

The sword glowed behind Xinfeng as he grasped it with two fingers. Clutching this Bosom Sword which was filled with Sword Will, Xinfeng threw it at Lin Fan.

Lin Fan stood there, a smile gradually forming on his face.

The glow of this sword far surpassed the previous two. Even the five blades behind Xinfeng started to tremble at the moment he gathered his Sword Will into this sword and threw it at Lin Fan.

The remaining five swords culminated into a beam of light and fused within this third Sword as it was flying towards Lin Fan as well. Liang Yichu stood up suddenly with an astounded look, "That’s a breakthrough!"

Every single disciple of Jiuxiao Sect and Glory Sect stood up, with

a hint of worry in their eyes.

Nothing must happen out of this, please!

Lin Fan, who was ready to receive this blade, had his expression changed slightly. He realized that Xinfeng had undergone some sort of breakthrough.

And with that, something seemed to have changed with this third Sword, as it contained way more power than before.

But somehow, Lin Fan felt unusually calm.

The moment the sword landed on Lin Fan’s chest, there was no tremendous force knocking him back. In fact, the sword slowly dissipated into thin air.

"The Bosom Sword does not harm Bosom Buddies." Xinfeng’s hands were on Lin Fan’s shoulders as he let out the sincerest smile he had for his entire life.

Lin Fan smiled as well as he patted on Xinfeng’s shoulders.

‘Brother Feng."

"Brother Lin."

The two of them stared at each other for a long time, with emotions in their gazes.

"Brother Lin."

"Brother Feng."’

Both of them burst out laughing as they hugged one another’s shoulders.

"Brother Feng, to befriend a friend such as yourself is a lifetime achievement for me, Lin Fan. Even though it is just a match, but for the sake of the future generations, there has to be a winner. Hence, I’ll admit defeat, allowing Brother Feng to be this generation’s number one genius." Lin Fan said earnestly.

"No, Brother Lin, you do not have to do that. I, Xinfeng, had no friends in this lifetime. You’re the first in my life. It no longer matters who is the first. I’ll back out." Xinfeng stopped Lin Fan halfway.

"No, I’ll back out..."

"No, I’ll back out, Brother Lin. Do not fight with me for this, or we won't be friends any longer!"

"Brother Feng..." Before Lin Fan could continue, Xinfeng leaped out of the ring on his own.

Lin Fan was the last man standing in the ring.

"The 1000th Genius Sparring victory goes to Lin Fan!"

Elder Putong grasped Lin Fan’s wrist and held it up high.

This...!

"GLORY BE TO GLORY SECT!"

"GLORY BE TO JIUXIAO SECT!"

...

The disciples below chanted in exhilaration. The genius sparring had reached its true peak.

Lin Fan looked at Xinfeng and the other Jiuxiao Sect disciples.

Clap...Clap...

Xinfeng and the other Jiuxiao Sect disciples started clapping and cheering for Lin Fan as well. Lin Fan wiped the edge of his eyes as he looked up the skies.

Today...was a happy day for Lin Fan.

Out of all the acts he had put on, this was the most satisfying one.

Not only had he managed to clinch first place, he even had the other party cheer for him willingly and made a precious friendship. Perhaps he might never be able to surpass this act of bullshit in the future. But even if that were the case, Lin Fan was satisfied.

For once, Lin Fan truly experienced what it was to kill three birds with one stone.

On the high podium...

"Why do I feel like something is wrong...Brother Wuya?" Liang Yichu, who was clapping, turned around and asked puzzledly.

Wuya continued clapping and laughing, "What's wrong? All is fine. Glory Sect is number one."

Liang Yichu, '...'

Chapter 183: No Eternity To Speak Of

Initially, the plan was for Jiuxiao Sect to head back the moment the genius sparring ended. But since everyone was so high spirited, Liang Yichu decided to have Jiuxiao Sect stay over for one more night.

By the time Liang Yichu came to realize what had happened, Jiuxiao Sect had once again lost to Glory Sect.

While theoretically, the number one placing did not matter, losing to Glory Sect twice in a row would make things difficult to account for when he headed back.

Night time...

Nameless Peak was extremely crowded with the Jiuxiao Sect geniuses and Glory Sect geniuses. Gathering together, they were huddled in small groups around fires, sharing tales over barbequed meat and wine.

"And I suppose this is the Snow Lion?" Xinfeng pointed at the young cub in Cai Zhiqiao’s arm as she sat on Lin Fan’s lap.

"Yes, it’s a Snow Lion cub. Since I’ve got not much use for it, I decided to let my young disciple have it as a companion beast. It’d do well to rid her boredom as well." Lin Fan laughed.

After the events of the genius sparring, Lin Fan and Xinfeng were

now friends. Even though it was just a single day of happenings, the relationship between humans was sometimes simply based on affinity.

"This is a skill I've retrieved from the Forbidden Grounds. Even though there are currently multiple beasts out there who are descendants of Ancient Beasts, this cub is extremely rare to obtain. This skill is able to provoke the bloodline of a beast. Hopefully, it can excite the bloodline of the Ancient Beast within the Snow Lion cub as well." Xinfeng handed over a manual to Lin Fan.

Lin Fan took it over from Xinfeng without standing on ceremonies, laughing, "Zhiqiao, thank Uncle Xinfeng!"

"Brother Lin, I'm only in my twenties. Doesn't that make me seem too old?' Xinfeng's face was much kinder than before, and he smiled more often than before as well.

Cai Zhiqiao stared at her master wide-eyed, "Master...hmm, then I should call him Junior Master!' Looking at his smart young disciple, Lin Fan chuckled, "That's right, call him Junior Master then!"

Xinfeng looked at Cai Zhiqiao and fondled her small head as well, revealing a smile, "Indeed, this is the first time I've been called a Junior Master."

Between Lin Fan and Xinfeng, there wasn't the type of bromance yet, just some casual talks.

"Brother Lin, this disciple of yours does not have an extremely high potential. I'm afraid she'll have to go through many pains to become a somebody someday." Xinfeng commented.

"No hurries, we'll let nature take its course. Nobody can determine the future just yet." Lin Fan laughed. As long as he had the side profession of a Trainer, he had confidence that he'd turn this disciple into an unparalleled genius.

"Brother Lin, this is 'Firmament Sword'. My Master obtained it from the ancient forbidden grounds and it doesn't require too much talent to start on. Even though your young disciple's innate potential is not high, she shows inquisitiveness. I think she'll be able to make use of it." Xinfeng took out a jade Manual. On the Jade Manual was a bunch of cursive writings and symbols inscribed on it.

"No, Brother Feng, this will not do! This 'Firmament Sword' belongs to Elder Liang. Handing it to my disciple just like this is not right!" Lin Fan was startled by this development.

He had not expected Xinfeng to bring out the 'Firmament Sword' for his young little disciple.

Even though one should take advantage of others at times, taking too much advantage would be somewhat wrong as well.

"Brother Lin, if you truly take me as a friend, then don't say the word No." Xinfeng looked at Lin Fan straight in the eyes.

Lin Fan looked at his determined eyes, and nodded his head eventually.

"Zhiqiao, what should you say?"

Even though Cai Zhiqiao did not know what this Jade Manual meant, she followed her master's words obediently. Even though his young disciple did not know much, the moment Lin Fan took over the manual, he understood its power instantly.

"Firmament Sword' was an ancient sword skill of the extremities, belonging to the Heaven Upper Grade of skills. And not only that, 'Firmament Sword' was more than just a skill, it was also a mental skill as well. Even though it was the same grade as 'Faceless Sky Demon' and 'Will of the Sword', it was way more valuable than those two.

This 'Firmament Sword' could be considered a priceless treasure. If it were out in the open, it would definitely be fought over with blood and tears. But without any hesitation, Xinfeng just handed the manual over to Lin Fan just like that. Even Lin Fan was impressed by this generous act.

"Brother Lin, please don't think of me as someone that noble. Naturally, 'Firmament Sword' is an unparalleled skill which I would not give anyone that casually. But I truly take you as a friend." Xinfeng looked at Lin Fan sincerely.

"That's right, we are friends." Lin Fan looked at Xinfeng and nodded his head. He then retrieved some pills from his storage, "I

don’t have anything good in return, but this is Biggra. This is my greatest achievement to date. Even though it may not have any earth-shattering changes, please use it if you are troubled at heart."

Even though Biggra was not any mystical pill, but Lin Fan was clear after dozens of experimentations. Biggra had a wonderful side effect: No matter how troubled one w s, one’s heart and mind would be clear after its consumption.

"Sure thing." Xinfeng laughed and kept the pills.

...

Liang Yichu and Wuya looked at the group of happy disciples, feeling heartened as well.

"Brother Wuya. Isn’t this scene what we’ve been looking forward to?" Liang Yichu laughed.

"That’s right." Wuya looked at everything and heaved a sigh of relief.

"Hais, I wonder how long more we could live on for. Ever since the Xuanhuang world was split into 2, no one has ever attained a higher cultivation state. Even a greater celestial full cultivation master could only wait silently for death to come." Liang Yichu sighed.

The path of eternity, who could not dream of it? But there was no

such thing to speak of in the Xuanhuang world anymore.

"Both of us had already been in the greater celestial state for a long, long time. Both I and Grand Master Yan had been trying to find out the mystery behind it all. Why did the Supreme Being make the choice of splitting Xuanhuang World into two so many years ago, ending the path to seek for eternal life..."

"It's fine, Brother Wuya. Let's not continue to ponder over it. Since the mood's just right, what say the both of us have a drink together? It's been long since we've seen who could knock out first." Liang Yichu waved his hands.

"Sure..."

...

Next day...

At the break of dawn, a group of people stood at Glory Sect's entrance.

Liang Yichu flicked his robes and beckoned, as the ark grew larger to the skies above them, before coming to a still.

"I'll be off then, Brother Lin. Let's get together again sometime if there's a chance." Xinfeng came forth to Lin Fan.

"Yes, have a good trip. The most it'll take is three years anyways. But I think I'll go and look for you before the three years are up." Lin Fan laughed.

"Goodbye, Junior Master Xinfeng!" Cai Zhiqiao stood beside Lin Fan and waved earnestly to Xinfeng.

Xinfeng fondled Cai Zhiqiao's little head and stared at Lin Fan silently. They needed no words to express the sincerity of men.

"I'll see you at Jiuxiao Sect three years later, Brother Wuya." Liang Yichu said, somewhat reluctant to leave his friend.

"Sure." Wuya nodded his head.

...

The other Jiuxiao Sect disciples were bidding farewell to their newfound friends. In just one night, all of them had made new buddies.

"Farewell, my brother." Xinfeng clasped his fists together at Lin Fan before turning around, and followed his master up the ark.

Looking at the gigantic ark, Lin Fan waved his hands in farewell as well.

Chapter 184: Demonic Grounds

After Jiuxiao Sect's departure, Glory Sect returned to how it was.

As to obtaining the first place for the genius sparring, Lin Fan felt nothing at all. There was no special treatment nor celebrations or anything for him.

Things went on as usual.

This was some sort of a heartache for Lin Fan as well.

Based on all the novels that he had read, winners of tournaments and stuff would often obtain either high recognition from the sect or some precious rewards.

But for the genius sparring, he got jacksh*t in return.

Oh well, at least he got to know a generous Xinfeng.

A rare skill such as 'Firmament Sword' was handed out without an inch of hesitation. That was some seriously impressive generosity.

In the house...

Lin Fan intended to learn both skills himself before imparting them to his young disciple.

‘Ding…Congratulations on discovering Heaven Upper Grade ‘Firmament Sword’. Learn?’

‘Yes.’

‘Ding…Congratulations on learning ‘Firmament Sword.’ Level 1.’

The best thing about the system was that regardless of the difficulty level of skills, Lin Fan did not have to slowly ponder over it. He could learn it instantly just by touching it.

Focusing his eyes, the quiet surrounding around Lin Fan started vibrating like water ripples.

‘Sword Will…’

This was the sword will emitting from the ‘Firmament Sword’. Lin Fan could clearly feel the power within it. Lin Fan could feel himself being held somewhat repressed by the power of the Firmament Sword.

Even the ‘Will of the Sword’ that he had learned previously was experiencing some changes.

It was as though the ‘Will of the Sword’ was slowly being sucked in by the ‘Firmament Sword.’

Ving…Ving…!

Just then, a long sword materialized behind Lin Fan’s back.

Lin Fan leaped with joy. He could culminate the Sword Will together just right after learning it. Indeed, this was powerful!

To test it out, Lin Fan pointed his finger in a random direction. Indeed, the long sword which was materialized from his Sword Will burst towards the direction Lin Fan indicated.

But at that moment, Lin Fan retracted the sword. Holding it between his fingers, he felt something wrong.

Even though the long sword which was materialized was firm with a physical body, it barely floated within his fingers, without any weight. All he could feel was the pulsating Sword Will from within the sword.

At this point, Lin Fan had the thought to attempt fusion with it. But he knocked it off instantly. Before he was clear about anything, he shouldn’t risk it with such a skill.

As for the other skill, Lin Fan garnered that it shouldn’t be of much use to him.

It’s only purpose was to excite the bloodline of the beast. But as to how long it would take for the beast to grow and all, no one could be sure.

As Lin Fan exited his house and looked at the gray skies above, he had a thought. After all these time, it was time for him to head out once more. After all, the most important thing was for him to raise his own cultivation base.

A few days later...

In the skies thousands of miles away from Glory Sect...

A gigantic ark flew across the blue skies rapidly. A strong astral wind blew against it, but was kept outside the ark by a strong barrier of energy.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples had already gone through half the journey. Just a few days more and they'd reach back to Jiuxiao Sect.

It was quite fortunate that they had not run into any troubles along the way.

"Dear Feng, you gave 'Firmament Sword' to that fella?" Liang Yichu looked at this own disciple, feeling a little uneasy in his heart. After all, this boy had been with him since he was a kid, but he had never once seen Xinfeng been so generous.

"Yes, Master. I hope you forgive me for handing over to him 'Firmament Sword' without first obtaining your approval." Xinfeng bowed his head.

"No problem, it’s just a skill." Liang Yichu waved his hands in nonchalance. But as he approached Jiuxiao Sect, he felt somewhat helpless as well.

How was he to explain this upon his return?

He had carried the hopes of the entire sect to obtain the first place in the genius sparring. But now, not only had they lost, they lost convincingly without any grudges. How should he explain this?

Just then, Liang Yichu’s expression changed as he waved his hand and commanded the ark to a halt.

"What’s wrong, Master?" Looking at Liang Yichu’s solemn expression, Xinfeng asked as well, puzzled.

"There’s something wrong over here." Liang Yichu headed up the bow of the ark and looked through the clouds down below.

Upon the halting of the ark, the Jiuxiao Sect disciples were curious as well, and following their elder, looked down at the clouds below as well.

"What a strong demonic aura." They had not noticed the aura while traversing the skies. Now that they had come to a stop, this aura rose from the grounds up, encompassing the entire sky.

"Weird. How did we not notice this when we passed by earlier?' Liang Yichu questioned. 'Wait for me here, I'll check it out.'

Leaping out into the skies, Liang Yichu headed down.

The closer he was to the ground, the warier he was.

This demonic aura was way too intense. In fact, it was so concentrated it could almost be turned into liquid form.

'This is a village.'

After Liang Yichu landed, he looked at the surroundings cautiously. There was an eerie silence as the houses seemed desolate without any signs of life. The earth which was supposed to be brown was now charred black, as though he had just entered hell.

Liang Yichu followed the trace of the aura. But when he reached its source, he was startled.

There was a pit, deep like an abyss without an end, appearing on the ground. And from the pit came black fumes, rising profusely.

Flicking his robes, Liang Yichu sent out an astral wind, diffusing the black fumes. But the moment it was gone, more of it erupted from within the pit, encompassing the village once more.

"Hmph! This, I've got to see it. Just what sort of being is here causing harm to countless of innocents." Liang Yichu snorted coldly as he jumped into the pit.

Liang Yichu's cultivation base was greater celestial full cultivation. In the entire Dongling Continent, this was an unparalleled cultivation base with no one higher than this. Therefore, he wasn't someone who would cower before danger.

Liang Yichu frowned the deeper he went down. Not only was the demonic aura thicker as he headed down, it even formed a resistance, hindering anyone from going down.

When Liang Yichu finally arrived at the bottom, he surveyed the surroundings. The bottom of this pit was like a dark, underground palace, eerie and creepy.

'Just what is this place?' Liang Yichu was puzzled.

Looking at the surroundings, there were just pitch-black walls. For someone like him, he had long known of all the dangerous and forbidden grounds of all of Dongling Continent. However, he had not known of the existence of such a place.

If such a strong demonic aura had not attracted the attention of other sects as well, then it must have appeared only recently.

Che...Che...!

Just then, a dark laugh came from all around the surroundings.

"Come out!" Liang Yichu snorted coldly. His entire body glowed golden, lighting up the entire underground place. Suddenly, everything seemed bright and clear.

Chapter 185: Reverse Blood

Upon lighting up the underground palace, the dark and cold voice came through once more. The voice was demonic, sending chills down one's spine.

"Weak humans..."

A pitch black claw appeared out of nowhere, ripping through the layers of void and appearing in front of Liang Yichu.

"Cut...!"

Instantaneously, Liang Yichu emitted an extremely strong burst of energy, dissipating the claw in a flash. He then retreated a step backward and surveyed the surroundings cautiously.

That claw came without sound or warning. If he were just a split second slower, he would have fallen prey to it.

But what caused Liang Yichu to feel uneasy was the fact that even as a greater celestial full cultivation... he was feeling unnerved at this very moment.

Just then, the black mist continued to gather from all directions, eventually culminating into a figure before Liang Yichu.

While he could not make out the face of it, it was extremely huge

and tall. Within its black body radiated a horrifying aura, encompassing the entire underground palace within.

" WHO ARE YOU!" Liang Yichu roared. He had not encountered such a being before.

Even as Liang Yichu racked his brains, he could not find any traces or hint from his life's knowledge as to what this thing was.

"It's getting late. Your body, I'm taking it." Just then, the eerie voice came through once again as an unblockable aura exploded from the black figure.

"Not good...!" Liang Yichu's expression changed entirely as warning bells rang within his mind. The pressure exerted on him by the black figure was too much!

"An evil being such as yourself. You have to die today!" Even though Liang Yichu still had no idea what this being was, but he knew that is was definitely up to no good. After all, the aura was way too evil.

"Reverse Blood."

Just then, Liang Yichu roared uncontrollably as his aura expanded rapidly. A blood red glow shot out from within his body. That short, stumpy body of his began to spasm violently, as his muscles started contracting and his bones cracked.

In an instant, Liang Yichu’s short, stumpy body expanded rapidly.

That old, wrinkled face of his seemed to have shed off. As though time had reverted, he looked extremely youthful.

That skin of his glowed golden and smooth like jade.

"Short-lived creatures indeed. In order to extend your life, you’ve sealed your own Blood Energy. Hand your body over to me, and I’ll grant you eternal life and indestructibility." The black figure sneered.

Just then, Liang Yichu opened his eyes. On that handsome face exploded unparalleled fighting will as his eyes gleamed brilliantly.

"Die, demon!" Liang Yichu, who had returned to his peak status, dashed up violently from the ground up. An extremely powerful aura cornered the black figure like a cage.

The black figure gave off a sense of danger, a feeling which Liang Yichu had never felt before in his entire life.

If he could not break through greater celestial full cultivation, the only thing that awaited Liang Yichu was death. Hence, he sealed most of his blood energy within his body, so as to be able to sustain life as it was.

But facing such a powerful demonic being, Liang Yichu did not

dare to be careless at all.

...

PSSSSSHEWWWWWWWWWWWWWW.

A burst of light shot out an encompassed the underground palace entirely, causing the whole place to vibrate as though it was about to collapse.

...

Outside, on the ark...

Xinfeng and the other disciples looked at the situation below and couldn't help but feel somewhat worried as well.

They had felt the outburst of energy. That familiar feeling was from their elder. But they did not know what sort of predicament he was facing below to be forced to reveal his true strength.

BOOM. BOOM.

Just then, loud booms rang through the entire place, as the ground collapsed into a cloud of dust.

"Nothing should happen to Elder Liang...right?" A genius disciple

couldn’t help but ask nervously.

Xinfeng did not reply. He stared fixated below.

Just then, a figure flew up from below.

Xinfeng’s expression changed.

"It’s Elder Liang!" A few disciples called out excitedly at the appearance of their Elder.

...

"Everything alright, Master?" Xinfeng hurried forward and asked.

"Yes. There’s nothing wrong. Just a little trouble. But it has all been solved." Liang Yichu had reverted to his old form and replied calmly.

"That’s great to hear, master." Xinfeng nodded as he heaved a sigh of relief within his heart. That demonic aura from below has started to disperse as well.

By the looks of it, Elder Liang must have destroyed whatever was down there.

"Back to the sect." Liang Yichu flicked his robes and sent the ark on its way.

Now that everything had come to an end, all the disciples resumed what they were doing initially. Liang Yichu stood on the bow of the ark, looking at the vanishing pit. He grinned slightly with a black light in his eyes.

...

Glory Sect...

Even though Lin Fan had been working hard at improving his cultivation base daily, he was still able to notice something being off with Zhang Ergou.

‘Seems like he was dealt a heavy blow indeed by that... what’s her name? Oh! Yulan of Jialan Peak.’

Cai Zhiqiao loved to head up to Jialan Peak to look for those Senior Sisters. Usually, Zhang Ergou would follow along as her bodyguard. But nowadays, Cai Zhiqiao always went alone.

"Master, I think that something is wrong with Senior Brother recently." Feng Bujue whispered furtively.

"Yes, I know. I’ll have a meeting with you guys soon to discuss this." Lin Fan said calmly.

The matters of this big disciple were not for Zhang Ergou to bear alone. It was something that concerned the entire sect. For this new plan to work, naturally he'd need the help of everyone.

But as for now, Lin Fan had something more important on hand. And that was retaining Tianyu.

Ever since Tianyu was disabled, he had been recuperating silently on the Nameless Peak. Now that he had almost fully recovered, Lin Fan did not want to wait any longer.

He thus had Zhang Ergou bring Tianyu over for a talk.

...

Next day...

"Junior Disciple Tianyu. Now that you've almost fully recovered, it's time for you to inform the sect and return to the inner sect." Lin Fan sat down peacefully.

Tianyu's expression changed slightly as he bowed down his head. Junior Master Lin was right. He had almost fully recovered. It was time for him to leave.

But after all these days, Tianyu did had some reluctance in leaving this place.

"Junior Master, I’m not returning. This new life was given to me by Junior Master. I would like to stay on here."

"This...!" Lin Fan let out a look of hardship. "Ah, Junior Disciple, I think you should head back still."

Just then, Zhang Ergou at the side was pleading, "Oh great Master! Please allow Junior Brother Tianyu to stay! Not long before, Junior Brother Tianyu had let us know of his intentions to stay here as a disciple, and had already acknowledged us as his Senior Brothers! Please grant us your wish, Master!"

"This...!" Lin Fan looked at Tianyu, then at Zhang Ergou, and sighed helplessly. "Fine, since it had come to this, then stay on. From here on forth, you shall be the fifth disciple of Saint Devil Sect."

"Yes! Thank you for your kindness, Master!" Tianyu smiled.

Lin Fan also smiled in his heart. Success!

"Master! Then am I a Senior Sister now!" Cai Zhiqiao held on to her little purse and asked in anticipation.

"Nopes. You’re still a Junior Sister." Lin Fan laughed while shaking his head.

"Ahhh...." Cai Zhiqiao opened her mouth, kinda disappointed. Seemed like she was still going to be a Junior Sister for quite a long while.

...

Chapter 186: Execute The Plan

On a cold, dark night, within a brightly lit, yet shifty looking house...

A few figures huddled together tightly, deep in discussion.

"Well, I suppose you guys should know the gist of it. Zhang Ergou is your Big Senior Brother, but he seems to be in a daze recently. Not eating well, not sleeping well, not focusing... While these are small issues, they would gradually become big issues over time. Hence, the purpose of gathering you guys here is to inform you all about one thing."

"The only way to help your Big Senior Brother recover from this state, the only way to change this stalemate... That is, he needs to win over the world with his grace and demeanor, since he obviously can't do so with his face." Lin Fan whispered to his captive audience.

Mie Qiongqi, Tian Yu, and Feng Bujue nodded in agreement. They were all clear in their hearts that this was no small matter.

They were all clear of Senior Brother Zhang's conditions. Even though he seemed normal on a day to day basis, from time to time, they would find him in an occasional daze, spacing out to the skies.

Even though neither of them had been rejected by a girl before, they could feel and empathize with the pain just by looking at Zhang Ergou.

"Well, what do you propose we do then, Master?" Tianyu asked.

"Yes, that's my intentions of gathering you guys here today: to discuss this issue in depth. Firstly, I would like all of you to brainstorm for any good ideas for your Senior Brother to have an overhaul in person. And then, we'll talk about it and think about the best way to go about it." Even though Lin Fan was full of quirky ideas, he was quite at a loss for what to do regarding this situation.

If Zhang Ergou were not his Big Disciple, he would not have given a dog sh*t about this.

Feng Bujue looked at his master, "First, for Senior Brother Zhang to change, we must first understand what sort of a person he is."

"Then what sort of a person is he, Senior Brother Feng?" Tianyu asked curiously.

Feng Bujue hesitated, "You guys promise not to rat on me?"

"Of course! Relax! This concerns Senior Brother Zhang's life as a whole! Besides, do we look like snitches to you?" Tianyu continued.

"Alright fine then. For Big Senior Brother, his good point is that he has too many bad points to speak of. Firstly, he's ugly. I'm sure everyone knows this in their heart. Especially those bead-like eyes of his and that weird face shape... I, Feng Bujue, swear to god that

he’s the ugliest person I’ve ever met in my life." Feng Bujue continued without hesitation.

Lin Fan stared at Feng Bujue, stunned. He then stared at the door entrance before turning back his gaze onto Feng Bujue’s report.

"Furthermore, Big Senior Brother’s character is simply dodgy. It’s not just plain dodgy, he’s extremely dodgy. If he weren’t my Big Senior Brother, I wouldn’t want to be near someone like him.’

"And yes, timid. Extremely lustful yet timid."

"Based on these observations of mine, if Big Senior Brother were not to change over, then it would be impossible for him to not remain single."

Everyone nodded in constant agreement to Feng Bujue’s criticisms of Zhang Ergou. Their expressions changed slightly as well, and their only hope was that things would not get too bad later on.

Especially Lin Fan, he was the one whose jaw was the most agape. These words had surpassed Lin Fan’s expectations, and he was in some disbelief.

"So, what do you guys think about what I’ve said?" Feng Bujue asked.

"Wonderful..." Lin Fan took a deep breath and nodded his head

while looking at Feng Bujue. He was starting to pity this guy.

"It's actually nothing much. Just my common observation. But you guys must swear not to let this leak out." Feng Bujue said embarrassedly.

And just then, the door sprang right open. When Feng Bujue saw who it was, he was scared shitless.

"If you don't want others to find out, then it'd be best if you didn't do it in the first place. Well done, Feng Bujue, well done. Your Senior Brother, I, have treated you always pretty decently, to think that you'd talk about me as though I wasn't worth a single crap. Seems like if I do not exert some authority as a Senior Brother, you'd only get more out of hand from now on!' Zhang Ergou stood at the doorway, his chest puffing up and down heavily.

He was entirely enraged by this point. If his great Master had not pulled him aside in the morning and told him about this matter, he would not have dared to believe such a thing.

Listening to everything from outside the house, listening to his very own Junior Brother talking as though he was worth nothing, goodness! How could he tolerate this?

Thinking back to his master's words, his master was right after all.

"Ah, Ergou. You're now the big disciple of Saint Devil Sect. If you do not show some authority as a Big Disciple, then how would you expect the others to submit to you?"

Initially, Zhang Ergou had still thought that how could his Junior Brothers not submit to him? After all, he was pretty nice to them. But after hearing Feng Bujue's words, he agreed with his master. After all, if even his closest Junior Brother would not submit to him, he could give up hope for anyone else.

...

Feng Bujue was totally stumped. Looking at his incensed Senior Brother, his small little heart started thumping furiously as he slowly retreated backward.

"Senior Brother! Don't get angry! No no. It's all a misunderstanding! Misunderstanding!" Feng Bujue was on the brink of tears. What was happening? Why would his Senior Brother be eavesdropping outside!

"Misunderstanding your head! If I don't tear off your skin layer by layer today, then I'll no longer be your Senior Brother!" Zhang Ergou took out a heavy club and swung it towards Feng Bujue's head.

"Ah! Senior Brother! I was wrong! I'm wrong! It's really a misunderstanding! Save me, master!" Feng Bujue ran off outside as Zhang Ergou gave chase.

Curses, swearing and shouts rang through the entire Nameless Peak.

Looking at the pitch black night with those two figures running off, Lin Fan eventually closed the doors. He then turned around to the remaining 2, "Alright, Plan A has succeeded. Let’s continue discussing the follow-up."

"Yes, Master." Mie Qiongqi and Tian Yu nodded their heads.

To Lin Fan, Feng Bujue was the best man to execute out Plan A.

First and foremost, even though Feng Bujue’s cultivation base was higher than Zhang Ergou, he would definitely not dare to throw any punches back at Zhang Ergou to retaliate. If it were Mie Qiongqi, who knew when he might lose control and kill Zhang Ergou with a single slap.

And of course, this wasn’t suitable for Tianyu either. Even though Tianyu had been on Nameless Peak for quite some time, it was entirely not in his character to say that speech above.

Therefore, Feng Bujue was the only one who could suffer this ordeal.

The remaining three dug their heads deep in discussions to see how they could perfect the plans. At this point, Tianyu was somewhat distracted with a tinge of hurt in his heart.

Could it be that him remaining at Nameless Peak was just part of a plan as well?

But forget it. Since he was already here, what was the use of thinking so much about it?

For the residents of Nameless Peak, this was going to be a sleepless night.

Cai Zhiqiao was stirred awake by the commotion. Sprawling by her window and rubbing her big, bright eyes awake, she stared at the two people playing catch in the darkness like a movie.

Chapter 187: What's There To Feel?

And just like that, a month had passed. The plan to change Zhang Ergou was still proceeding smoothly. Nameless Peak was as usual, without any changes.

On the Nameless Peak, the man with the highest fighting strength was Mie Qiongqi. As the Grand Master of Nameless Peak and Saint Devil Sect, Lin Fan began to worry. Right now, he was only at postcelestial full cultivation. Even though he had met with sticky situations and got out of them just fine, there was one thing he could never forget.

The blood feud he had with Cangling Continent on the other side.

"Master! I can make Whitey follow my orders now!" Cai Zhiqiao hopped over happily. Following tightly behind her was the Snow Lion with its snow-white fur. It was around the size of a little puppy now.

Looking at the Snow Lion cub, Lin Fan could not help but wonder. That adult Snow Lion which he had killed...what sort of beast did she bang with? This Snow Lion cub gave off an unusual feeling, and from the looks of it, it was not entirely a Snow Lion breed.

At first, Lin Fan did not pay much attention to it. But one fine day, he found a small white pair of wings on the Snow Lion cub’s back. This was the first time a Snow Lion had ever grown wings.

"Not bad." Lin Fan fondled his young disciple's head. Even though her innate potential was a little low, it was fine. After all, he had been dutifully cultivating and grooming her innate potential every 2-3 days. Even though his side profession was strong, to be able to change one's innate potential was basically going against Heaven's will. The higher one's potential was, the less significant the boosting effect would be. But Lin Fan was in no hurry. After all, as long as he kept at it, he was sure that he'd be able to produce a peerless genius in the years to come.

Cai Zhiqiao pointed at Whitey and had it perform different poses in front of them.

This Snow Lion cub stared at Lin Fan with its big, bright eyes as well. It rolled, stood up, and then squatted. Even Lin Fan was amused to laughter with its antics. To think that it might not remain the same way after it grew up one day.

Glory Sect tenth Peak...

"Grand Master, I would like to head out for training." Lin Fan had pondered over it for a long time. To grow stronger, the only way was to head out into the vast world.

Grand Master Yan looked at Lin Fan. Truth be told, he did not want to let Lin Fan out because of his selfishness. After all, 'Pills Through Thought' was extremely important to a sect. But at the same time, he knew that Lin Fan had told him his intentions out of respect for him, the Grand Master. After all, from the moment he

had accorded Nameless Peak to Lin Fan, Lin Fan was a free man. He could head out to anywhere in the world without anyone's permission.

"Come with me." Grand Master Yan did not say much as he headed towards the Grand Hall.

Lin Fan did not know where the Grand Master was taking him to. After all, the tenth Peak was not a place where disciples were usually allowed. Usually, the Grand Master would reside here alone.

Following the Grand Master, Lin Fan surveyed his surroundings. As they passed through the Grand Hall, a gigantic Stone Gate stood before Lin Fan.

The gate looked old, sturdy and possessed an imposing aura. One wondered what sort of material was used to etch the human figure on the gate itself.

The human figure stood naked, righteous and upright. Holding on to a gigantic ax, it stared straight ahead. Looking at its eyes, Lin Fan could feel a repressive will directed towards his heart, causing him to shiver internally.

Grand Master Yan stepped up. The moment he placed his hands on the gate, it started vibrating like ripples on water, unveiling a cave within.

‘Follow me." As Grand Master Yan entered, Lin Fan did not give it a second thought and followed suit. While Lin Fan did not know what was going on, he knew that this was definitely extraordinary. Since the Grand Master did not leave the tenth Peak usually, could it be because he was guarding this place?

By the looks of it, didn’t it look like the Grand Master was about to hand Lin Fan something precious?

The moment Lin Fan entered the cave, he seemed to have entered an endless darkness. But this feeling disappeared as quickly as it came.

When Lin Fan opened his eyes and stared forward, he did not know when or how it happened, but the Grand Master was already kneeling before a statue, chanting something in his mouth.

This statue looked exactly like the figure etched on the stone gate. What was even more shocking was that the eyes of this statue looked totally real!

After what happened earlier, Lin Fan did not dare to gaze straight into the statue’s eyes. He bowed his head and slowly followed behind the Grand Master.

"Grand Master, what is this?’ Lin Fan whispered curiously.

After the Grand Master finished mumbling, he stood up. "This is the founder of Glory Sect. In front of our founder ancestor, use

your heart to feel."

"Oh..." Even though Lin Fan did not know what the Grand Master meant, he knelt down all the same in front of the statue.

After kneeling down, Lin Fan did not feel anything different. His only thought was that this statue was simply too big. If it were to fall down on top of him, wouldn't he be dead for sure?

"Master, what am I supposed to be feeling?" Lin Fan tilted his head and asked.

"Do not speak. Use your heart to feel the statue. Our founder ancestor will guide and direct you." Grand Master Yan's face was solemn.

Following Grand Master Yan's words, Lin Fan tried his best to endure. But it was simply too tough to continue kneeling down on his knees. He thus sat down cross-legged with his eyes closed and one palm on the statue.

Looking at Lin Fan, Grand Master Yan had a mind to say something about this, but refrained from doing so.

Glory Sect's history could date back to the time when the Supreme Being himself had split the Xuanhuang World into two. That was the time when the ancestor founder had founded Glory Sect. Ever since then, every single disciple who was to be chosen as the next Grand Master had to appear before the statue. Using their

heart to meditate and feel, they would then inherit the background of the sect.

The inheritance received by every single generation of Grand Master was different, but they were mostly martial skills.

And therefore, Grand Master Yan's intentions of bringing Lin Fan here was for him to receive the inheritance of Glory Sect. Even though the next Grand Master may or may not be Lin Fan, Grand Master Yan had been keeping hidden tabs on Lin Fan all the way.

"Man, what's up with this? After touching it for so long, I can't feel anything man!" Lin Fan spat out with his eyes close. Goodness, was the Grand Master going insane? God knew how long this founder ancestor had been dead for. What was there to be feeling about?

And just at that moment, Grand Master Yan, who had been staring at the statue all the way, had a sudden change in his expression.

The air around the statue began to vibrate. This was the first time Grand Master Yan had experienced something like this. And this had never been seen before in Glory Sect's records.

"This...!" Grand Master Yan was worried. Even though he did not know what was happening, he could only observe the situation silently. He did not dare to make any casual moves.

Lin Fan was cursing and swearing within his heart all this while. But at this moment, he found himself rooted and immobile. In fact, there was an irresistible force sucking onto his consciousness.

‘F*ck… I’m so f*cking gonna be dead!’

Lin Fan started panicking. His consciousness was like his soul. If it were to be consumed, then wouldn’t he just be a living zombie from then on?!?

Lin Fan wanted to scream for help, but no words would come out of his mouth.

Seemed like he was the only one who could help himself.

Lin Fan used all his strength to struggle against this force.

But the force only grew stronger. After a while, Lin Fan lost all consciousness.

‘F*ck me…’

Chapter 188: Eternal Inheritance

Grand Master Yan realized that Lin Fan's initially vigorous breathing had started to die down, as though he was a dead man. At this point, he too began to worry.

This was something that had not happened before in the long history of Glory Sect. He wanted to stretch out his hands to check, but he could still feel Lin Fan's strong life force burning, so there was seemingly no danger to his life.

'Where is this...?'

Lin Fan opened his eyes. He was shocked by his surroundings.

Wasn't he in the Grand Hall? Why was he in this weird place?

The vast sky was blood red above him. The clouds in the skies twisted and turned like living creatures. Every time they twisted, there would be dead corpses falling onto the ground from the skies.

Heaven and Earth seemed to be equally destroyed to a horrible state.

From within the skies came a series of tragic screams and shouts, causing Lin Fan to shiver uncontrollably.

Terrifying! This was way too terrifying!

‘Eh? Why am I floating?’ Lin Fan found himself floating up into the skies suddenly, as his body shifted between reality and illusion.

And just at that very moment, a huge gigantic object fell towards the ground from above Lin Fan. When Lin Fan raised his head and caught sight of it, he was shocked and tried to block it with his hands.

PSSSSSSSH.

That gigantic object passed through Lin Fan’s body entirely and continued falling downwards.

‘What’s up with this? Am I transparent?’

Lin Fan started panicking even more. Looking at the gigantic object, he realized that it was a body.

It wasn’t a human’s body, but something more like a demon.

BOOOM!

Just then, a loud explosion happened in the skies, blowing apart the twisting and turning clouds. Lin Fan continued flying up to check out what was happening.

Just as he approached it, a series of screams encompassed the

entire surroundings.

'KILL...!'"

Looking at what was ahead of him, Lin Fan was thoroughly stunned. The killing aura was intense, so intense that Lin Fan could hardly breathe at all.

On one side were humans, and on the other side, demonic creatures like the one he had just seen.

The winds started howling strongly, and the sight before him was bloody. Like squishing ants, the demonic creatures squished any human they could find into blood splats, or they would throw them into their mouths.

Looking at the scene, Lin Fan felt a fear he had never experienced before rush through his head. At the same time, an unexplainable rage was burning through him.

...

Suddenly, from the blood red skies, a pitch black arm appeared out of nowhere. Wherever it passed by, the air around it seemed to be ripped apart. The hand was enormous, covering the heaven and earth, and it flew towards the side of the humans.

But just before it reached, a burst of light appeared as an axe, carrying boundless strength, severed that hand. Without slowing

down, the axe continued flying...towards Lin Fan.

Lin Fan did not dodge, because he knew that his body was not real.

But just then, Lin Fan froze. He could feel it. The aura from the axe was...directed at him.

"NO...!" Lin Fan screamed.

...

Deep in the Grand Hall...

Grand Master Yan was starting to grow worried. 3 days and 3 nights had passed by. Why had Lin Fan not awoken yet? If not for his lifeforce aura, one would have thought that he was long dead!

And just at that moment, Lin Fan burst up shouting.

"Lin Fan...!" Grand Master Yan hurried forward, with one hand on Lin Fan's shoulders. Lin Fan was filled with sweat from head to toe as he hyperventilated. His eyes were bloodshot red.

"I'm...back!" Lin Fan looked at his surroundings, then at Grand Master Yan, before heaving a sigh of relief.

That was a horrifying scene, simply too horrifying!

The scene was still fresh in Lin Fan’s eyes. Those humans being destroyed by those demonic creatures like ants, there was no room for resistance at all!

That bloody scene. Where did it take place? Where was it! Was it in Xuanhuang World!

No, probably not. That looked like hell. The whole world was bloody, even the skies.

"Are you alright?" Grand Master Yan asked.

"Yes." Lin Fan nodded his head, wiping off all the sweat.

"Have you met with our founder ancestor?"

"Founder ancestor?" Lin Fan raised his head questioningly. Met with founder ancestor? What did that mean? Just that scene alone was enough to send shivers down his spine, let alone meeting the founder ancestor!

"That’s right. No matter which generation it is, all the Grand Masters would obtain some sort of inheritance and meet with our founder ancestor. Did you not meet him?" Grand Master Yan asked, surprised.

Within the statue contained traces of the founder ancestor's consciousness. Therefore, anyone who had been in contact with it with their hearts would definitely gain some form of inheritance from him.

Eh?

Just then, Lin Fan's expression changed. Turning over his palm, he found a gigantic axe within it.

Lin Fan looked at the gigantic axe, astounded. This was the axe in the scene flying towards him! Why was it with him!

"How could this be...?!?" Grand Master Yan too stared at the axe in apparent disbelief.

The axe looked pretty normal, without any intricate carvings or etchings. But Lin Fan could clearly feel the power emanating from within it.

This was an eternal ancient aura that it was emanating.

'Ding...Congratulations on discovering Legendary Weapon: Eternal Axe. Damaged.'

"Eternal Axe!" Grand Master Yan looked at the ax in Lin Fan's palms and exclaimed.

To put it simply, the inheritance of Glory Sect was simply to obtain something from the founder ancestor. Since he had placed some of his consciousness within this statue, those who had come here to feel would be able to retrieve something suitable for themselves.

And these were belongings of the founder ancestor.

Within the records of the past, there had been pills which had appeared, but most of the time, it was just skills.

For a weapon to appear…this was impossible!

Furthermore, this Eternal Axe was the founder ancestor's very own weapon. It had perished along with his disappearance in the past. How could it have appeared during an inheritance?

Could it be that this was a message by the founder ancestor?

Compared to Grand Master Yan's turmoil, Lin Fan was ecstatic on the other hand.

'At least he's got some conscience. After scaring the shit out of Yours Truly, at least he knows to compensate with a legendary weapon. Not bad, not bad!'

'Even though this legendary weapon is damaged, it's still a legendary weapon nevertheless. No worries!'

Lin Fan was filled with joy. He no longer wanted to revisit the terrible scene from before in his memories.

"What’s wrong, Grand Master? Is there anything wrong?" Lin Fan looked at Grand Master Yan.

Grand Master Yan looked at Lin Fan, shaking his head. This was impossible!

"Lin Fan, let me have a look at the Eternal Axe."

"Sure." Lin Fan had no fear of the Grand Master wanting to claim it for his own and handed it over. But the moment Grand Master Yan stretched out his hands to retrieve it, a bright glow shot out from the ax, pushing Grand Master Yan back.

Lin Fan was stunned.

Isn’t this way too strong! The Grand Master was a greater celestial full cultivation! To think that it could even push him back!

Legendary weapon indeed! Even the weapon was so cocky!

Looking at the Eternal Axe, Grand Master Yan trembled in his heart slightly as well, "The weapon has a soul. Seems like it has already recognized you as its master." Grand Master Yan said,

somewhat envious.

"Hehe..." Lin Fan laughed. He could see through Grand Master Yan’s look of jealousy and envy. After all, he had inherited a godly weapon.

Chapter 189: Yours Truly Can See Through Your Tricks

Great Hall...

"Are you really going out for training?" Grand Master Yan was truly somewhat reluctant now. Now that this fella had inherited the Eternal Axe from the founder ancestor, things would really be sh*tty if he were to get himself killed outside or anything.

But looking at Lin Fan's excited face, Grand Master Yan knew that there would be little he could do to stop him.

"No, Grand Master, I've been inside here for way too long. My cultivation base is now facing a bottleneck. I need a proper chance to break through it." Lin Fan said.

He was a man meant to traverse this huge, vast world out there. How could he always stay within the sect? Furthermore, his strength had yet to reach its peak. Even though his life here was pretty comfortable, he was feeling the guilt of not doing anything about it.

After all, if what happened to Saint Devil Sect were to one day happen to Glory Sect, he did not want to face the same regrets twice.

In the past, he had not taken much heed to his cultivation base. All he cared about was having fun his own way. But now, he

understood. Even while he was having fun, he needed his cultivation base to be increased.

Grand Master Yan knew that he had no way of convincing Lin Fan to stay. Hence he relented eventually.

"You can head out, but you can only leave tomorrow." Grand Master Yan intended to use the time to go discuss with Wuya and the other Senior Elders. After all, Lin Fan was a treasure of the sect. They must definitely not have anything bad happen to him.

Lin Fan glanced at Grand Master Yan and eventually nodded his head, "Alright, then I'll leave the sect tomorrow."

After all few more casual exchanges, Lin Fan left the Grand Hall with his Eternal Axe lobbed on his shoulders.

Now that he had obtained this legendary weapon, he shouldn't be too humble about it. When it was time to show off, it was time to show off. He couldn't hide this weapon for the rest of his life anyways, right?

On the way back to Nameless Peak, the disciples who passed by Lin Fan threw him a curious look.

"Junior Master! What a mighty looking ax!" A disciple exclaimed.

Lin Fan chuckled, "Nah, it's nothing much. I just casually inherited it from the Grand Master's place."

"Huh?" The disciples who heard his reply were dumbstruck. Grand Master? Inheritance? Could it be that the Grand Master had already decided on the next Grand Master for Glory Sect?

But they were extremely puzzled as well. Since when was there a weapon to be gained from the inheritance? Could Junior Master Lin be pulling a fast one on them?

"Can we touch it, Junior Master Lin?" Looking at the ax, they too were starting to get curious.

Even though it looked normal, the ax was infused with a golden glow. Just the mere look of it was able to show that it was far from ordinary.

"Oh, no no, you can’t. The ax only acknowledges me. Even the Grand Master was repelled on trying to come close to it. For the sake of your safety, I would advise you to not attempt that." Looking at the envious look of these junior disciples, Lin Fan was extremely pleased. This was what life was all about!

"WOAH...!"

Hearing his explanation, all the disciples were wowed. "Seems like only Junior Master Lin would handle such a treasure!"

"That’s right! Not only did Junior Master Lin take first place in the genius sparring, he has now obtained such a godly weapon! It’s

our sect’s good fortune to have someone like him!"

Listening to his junior disciples’ praises, Lin Fan’s ego had long been majorly inflated.

"I don’t believe it...!" Just then, a hand stretched out from within the crowd towards the ax.

Lin Fan looked around. Who was this fella! How could he be so impudent!

BAM!

The moment Lu Yan touched the ax, the ax glowed brightly and he was repelled backward.

The surrounding disciples could not stop exclaiming in amazement.

"Who the hell is this fella! Junior Master Lin had already said that one should not touch it, and yet he had the guts to do so!"

"Who knows! Junior Master Lin would never lie to us! This guy was asking for it for disbelieving Junior Master Lin’s words!"

"Perhaps he just wanted to leave a long-lasting impression in front of Junior Master Lin. But what he doesn’t know is that Junior Master Lin treats all of us equally! Small tricks like these

won’t work on him!"

Lu Yan, who was repelled by the ax, stood up slowly, a trace of hatred in those peaceful eyes of his.

This guy, Lu Yan, was the fella whom Lin Fan had disregarded while looking for a servant disciple to pluck his weeds. After countless months, with the help of his Mahesvara Beads, Lu Yan had broken through from precelestial to a postcelestial, and entered the outer sect disciples.

"You alright, Junior Disciple?" Lin Fan asked.

Lu Yan glared at Lin Fan and left.

"This guy..." Lin Fan shook his head helplessly. He mustn’t be too good of a man. After all, anyone who could not click with Lin Fan himself was naturally no good.

"What an arrogant fellow!"

"Do you guys know who that is! How dare he be so rude to Junior Master Lin!"

"He seems to be the servant disciple who was newly promoted as an outer sect disciple! Lu something!"

...

Lin Fan could not be bothered too much as he waved his hands, "Alright, let it be. Yours Truly will be heading out of the sect for some training from tomorrow on. When Yours Truly gets back, I'll bring something good for you guys."

"Thank you, Junior master!"

The disciples leaped in joy as they escorted Lin Fan back courteously.

Reaching back to the Nameless Peak, Lin Fan kept his ax and began to rummage through his lockers and cupboards to pack.

"Hehe, to keep me until tomorrow? That's impossible. Yours Truly can easily see through such silly tactics of yours." Lin Fan had seen through Grand Master Yan's intentions of not letting him leave.

If this had happened at the start, Lin Fan might have believed the Grand Master. But now that he obtained the Eternal Axe, he knew that it was definitely impossible.

Even though their intentions might be to protect Yours Truly's safety, but it was god*mn boring staying in the sect forever! How could one do without more knowledge of the world outside!

Recalling back, how awesome the previous expedition from the sect to the Floating Snow Peaks was. That leveling process was

simply unstoppable. Amazing!

Therefore, if they were to hinder him from heading out this time around, he'd fight them to the death for it.

But thinking of Grand Master Yan and the other Senior Elders' strengths, Lin Fan knew that he had no chance.

Lin Fan opened a suitcase and threw in some clothes and daily necessities, then he rushed over to Danding Peak.

After all, one needed to be properly prepared before heading out.

Lin Fan was now a celebrity at Danding Peak. Heading up, he was met with zero resistance. Sweeping every single herb he needed, Lin Fan headed back to Nameless Peak once again.

He called for Cai Zhiqiao, Zhang Ergou and the other disciples, and gave them a briefing. He was going to be leaving for a while, and they were to take good care of Nameless Peak.

Cai Zhiqiao was the most reluctant to watch Lin Fan go. But after Lin Fan's promise to bring her something good on his way back, she nodded her head happily.

"Alright then, Yours Truly is going to head out now. Cultivate yourselves well and take good care of your little Junior Sister!" Lin Fan waved and ran down the Nameless Peak.

Halfway down, he toggled on his Stealth mode and headed for the entrance of the Glory Sect.

Chapter 190: Thinking Too Much Is Costly Yet Again

"Well, Junior Brothers, here's the thing. Lin Fan had inherited the Eternal Ax from the ancestor founder's inheritance, and he's looking to head out of the sect for training. While training out of the sect is inevitable, the world isn't exactly peaceful out there. If anything untoward were to happen to him, Glory Sect would not be able to bear this loss." Grand Master Yan told his various Junior Brothers.

Wuya and the rest looked at one another. They understood Senior Brother's intentions. After all, it was inevitable for one to head out to train one day.

Now that things had come to this, he was naturally asking for their personal sacrifices as well.

"Fellow Junior Brothers, let's gather our resources then. I'll put out my Smelt Essence Veil. This can block any attack that is below that of a Greater Celestial. With this, one can travel through Dongling Continent without much worries at all." Senior Elder Wuya lifted his finger, and a red glow shone out, revealing a treasure like a cloak before him.

"Senior Brother is generous indeed. Since this kid has gotten an inheritance from the founder ancestor, then I can't be stingy either. Let this Heaven Devouring Python be his companion then." The Senior Elder of Qushou Peak unveiled his robes and revealed a red snake coiled on his palm.

This red snake was already close to reaching the prowess of its ancestor. Hence, it was extremely powerful. Now that the Senior Elder of Qushou Peak was willing to take this out, it truly symbolized his sincerity.

...

Grand Master Yan looked at his Junior Brothers taking out all their treasures without any hesitation and was extremely heartened. Since Lin Fan had gotten the inheritance of the sect, the sect also had a duty to ensure his safety. The world out there was extremely treacherous. With these, at least he could travel without any worries. Even if he were to bump into a greater celestial opponent, he would stand a fighting chance.

Especially that Heaven Devouring Python of the Qushou Peak's Senior Elder, its bloodline was already extremely close to its ancestor. Furthermore, its own cultivation base was at the greater celestial upper level already. With this around Lin Fan, it could definitely protect him from anything.

...

By now, Lin Fan had already subdued a wild beast outside and was using it as his horse. Riding on it wildly, he already knew where he was headed to.

The locations on the 'Seven Saints Treasure Map' was already clear to Lin Fan.

Thus, his first destination was the first destination of the map: Fiery Hell.

"Hurry up!" Lin Fan shouted as he whipped the backside of the beast.

The beast howled in terrible pain, tears brimming in its eyes.

Initially, it had thought to make a good meal out of this human. To think that things would turn out this way!

Like a donkey it was now, rushing through the winds.

Lin Fan unveiled a wide smile as well.

The reason for this mad rush of his was so that the Grand Master could not catch up with him and haul him back to the sect. The results of the discussion of the Grand Master along with the other Senior Elders must be for him to remain in the sect.

And based on his current cultivation base, there was definitely no way he could resist their intentions. Therefore, he had better strike first and run as far as possible.

By the time Yours Truly had caused enough of a ruckus and leveled up outside, he would have a glorious return to the sect.

Nightfall...

Looking at the map and determining the direction, Lin Fan continued pushing forth. This beast he had subdued was not too shabby indeed, able to cover thousands of miles per day.

Glory Sect...

Grand Master Yan carried all the treasures donated by his Junior Brothers with him to the Nameless Peak.

No matter how reluctant they were, they could not stop this kid from heading out to train. Therefore, the only they could do was to ensure his safety.

When Grand Master Yan found out from Zhang Ergou that Lin Fan had left the previous day, he stood at the entrance of Nameless Peak dumbstruck.

Blo*dy hell...

After passing through the Glory Sect grounds, everything before Lin Fan’s eyes were just deserted ground. Dust clouds filled the entire skies. Lin Fan focused around and took out the map.

Seemed like the first place he would reach after leaving Glory Sect grounds was the Death Desert.

"Hey come on, move it!" Lin Fan patted the collapsed beast.

But the beast could only manage a few pitiful howls as it laid on all fours and looked at Lin Fan with pitiful eyes, hoping for the latter to spare it. Towards the desert before it, the beast was only filled with fear.

Looking at the beast's tragic state, Lin Fan eventually sighed, "Get lost."

Lin Fan had initially intended to slay the beast for some experience points. But since the beast had already painstakingly sent him here, even if there was no credit for it, it had put in quite a bit of effort. Hence, Lin Fan spared its small life.

Arf! Arf!

The beast barked at Lin Fan gratefully as it scooted off immediately, as though afraid that Lin Fan would slice him into two.

Lin Fan looked at the boundless desert before him and sighed helplessly as well. Gritting his teeth, he stepped forth.

The sandstorms gradually grew thicker as Lin Fan's figure disappeared within them.

"Bloody hell. What a shitty a*s place this is. If I had known, I would have prepared for this earlier." Lin Fan muttered after a few

steps. He garnered that the danger level of this death desert couldn't be too far off from some of the forbidden grounds.

There were a bunch of weird looking beasts around. Actually, they might not be even considered as beasts.

Based on the sect's records of this place, the death desert was a place one must definitely cross to exit Glory Sect. Disciples below postcelestial cultivation base would find it hard to survive in this place.

For the disciples' own training, they would only approach this place in groups.

Just then, a gigantic gust blew the sandstorm towards Lin Fan's direction. Lin Fan held up the Eternal Axe in front of his face to block the sand from flying onto him.

The ground before Lin Fan started trembling suddenly, as though there was something within it.

Click. Click.

This sound, coupled with the howling sandstorm, made it difficult for one to differentiate whether it was part of the wind or a hint of danger.

Just then, the ground before him sunk in as a gigantic centipede appeared suddenly. Its size was as big as a man itself, as its

countless legs wriggled in the air while making the clicking sound with its jaws.

Lin Fan was so shocked that he just tossed out the Eternal Axe immediately.

‘Ding…Congratulations on defeating postcelestial upper-level beast.’

‘Ding…experience points +100,000’

…

Upon hearing the system’s notifications, Lin Fan both heaved a sigh of relief and broke out swearing.

"That scared the shit out of Yours Truly!" Lin Fan immediately stepped forward to retrieve the Eternal Axe from the beast.

Looking at the centipede shaped beast, Lin Fan rolled his eyes. ‘Asking for it…!’

Even though this beast was weak, it made Lin Fan understand one thing: This desert was not for show, the dangers were real. Since all the beasts usually lived underground, it would be hard to react to their sudden strikes.

If it weren’t because Yours Truly was such a skilled man, he

might have been in some danger.

...

Within that same desert...

A long, black figure grew bigger. By the time it grew clearer, one could make out that it was a convoy of people.

Traversing in this desert, the convoy moved extremely slowly.

Suddenly, a shout rang out from within the convoy...

Chapter 191: Something Terrifying Is Happening

The convoy moved slowly across the desert. Those slow-moving wheels of its carriages left long, trawling tracks across the soft sand. On both sides of the carriages were soldiers clad in black armor, riding beasts of their own. Within their hands were long swords reflecting off the sunlight, looking mighty and fierce.

On the carriages were metal cages, holding few beasts within them. But those ferocious beasts all seemed exhausted and without any energy, as they laid within the cages despite the look of hatred in their eyes.

While traversing the desert, those soldiers in black constantly surveyed their surroundings warily. But looking at the beasts within their cages, they let out smiles of their own. These were their biggest catch after a month.

"Our expedition this time round with our mistress has reaped us great rewards. I wonder what sort of price we could get for them." A soldier said while touching a deep scar on his shiny, black helmet. He was pretty joyous.

Even though there were dangers, there were no casualties under the command of their mistress. And furthermore, they managed to capture these six postcelestial upper-level beasts alive, which was a great achievement.

Riding on his beast, he came to the front of the convoy with a

simple looking carriage and greeted politely, "Mistress, we're approaching the entrance of the Black Gorge. Do take care."

Beasts were not the only things to look out for in the death desert. One also had to keep a constant lookout for the presence of the sand bandits. The fourteen Sand Bandits of the death desert were even more dangerous than the presence of the beasts.

"Yes. Let everyone know to take care as well." From within the carriage came a soft, gentle voice, enough to captivate anyone's heart. The soldiers looked at the carriage respectfully, wondering within their hearts how a woman like her could exist.

They wondered what sort of man could capture the heart of their mistress.

Far in the distance, someone watched the group of black soldiers riding on their beasts.

"Haha! I've noticed them since a month ago. To think that they would bring in such rewards a month later. What a wonderful haul for us!" A one-eyed man guffawed.

This man was the leader of the fourteen Sand Bandits, Sha Dulong. At Pericelestial middle level, he was expert in eight different skills.

While each skill was of the Yellow Lower grade, their power was impressive. He was public enemy number one in the death desert.

All of the other thirteen Sand Bandits had their names starting with Sha as well.

Sha Daotian, Sha Miexiong, Sha Wuxing...

These fourteen Sand Bandits ruled the entire death desert. Not only did one have to watch out for beasts, they had to watch out for these guys.

The fourteen of them had no underlings. No matter where they went, all fourteen went together. They could be considered the big bullies of the desert. There was once a master who wanted to exterminate these fourteen vermin of the desert, but he was regrettably buried by these fourteen instead.

Ever since then, no one had ever proclaimed to get rid the desert of these fourteen.

"You guys can have the 6 beasts. I'll take the lovely young lady." Du Shalong laughed, as though everything was under his control.

"HAHA! Please let us have a go at her after you're done satisfying yourself, leader! I've yet to experience having a lady from the Gong family!" Sha Miexiong, who was short and stumpy, licked his lips while smacking loudly.

"Deal...!"

...

By now, the convoy had arrived at a place everyone had to pass through in the death desert. On both sides were gigantic stone cliffs, forming a gorge in the middle as the only path for anyone to pass through.

"Mistress, we're at the Black Gorge." A soldier stopped the convoy and said after surveying the surroundings carefully.

The doors to the carriage opened up as a slim figure stepped out.

Clad in white, she was not stained with a single bit of dust of the desert. Her hair were blowing gently across her forehead, yet not blocking out that peerless beauty of hers. However, on those gentle brows where a smile should belong was a slight frown as she surveyed this Black Gorge as well.

"There's danger." Gong Bingye commented after a moment of observation.

The black guard soldier was stunned at his mistress's words, and commanded the rest of the soldiers to make preparations for battle.

"Haha! Indeed, she's not the smartest lady of the Gong Family for nothing! Just one look and she could tell about the dangers within!" Just then, fourteen figures began sliding down from the cliffs. The beasts they were riding on were stationed above the

cliffs, growling and looking below with vicious eyes.

"The fourteen Sand Bandits!" The faces of the soldiers changed at the appearance of these people. Apparently, the fourteen Sand Bandits were not unknown to them.

"Gentlemen, we know of the rules. We can leave our valuables, but could we bring the six beasts along with us?" The soldier guard who was standing beside Gong Bingye called out.

He knew that with the appearance of these fourteen Sand Bandits, it was impossible for them to kill their way across.

Du Shalong laughed and rubbed the eye that was blind. "Leave your valuables. Leave the beast. Leave the beautiful girl as well. The rest of you can scram."

The black soldier guard's face changed, somewhat angry. He then calmed down and continued, "This is a mistress of the Gong Family..."

Before he could finish, Du Shalong interrupted, "Hmph! What Your Father, me, is hankering after is that young mistress of the Gong Family. Bl*ody hell, my eye was blinded by your who-knows-what head of the Gong Family. At least that old man died here as well!'

"But now that he has died, I'll take pleasure in playing with this daughter of his!" Du Shalong laughed evilly, and his other bandits

followed suit.

"Mistress, I'll hold them off while you make your escape. We're no match for these fourteen." The black soldier guard said.

Gong Bingye looked at the fourteen of them, hatred was evident in her eyes.

"Now, now, little beauty. You don't have to look at Your Father with such eyes. That displeases me extremely. But don't you worry, I'll let you know what pleasure is real soon. I guarantee you'll think back about it in happiness." Du Shalong laughed frantically.

To Du Shalong, the most frustrating thing in his life was losing his eye to that old fogey of the Gong Family.

Back then, the head of the Gong Family had plotted to rid the death desert of these fourteen Sand Bandits, and had come along with his men. During the battle, he pierced through Du Shalong's eyes with one finger. But Du Shalong managed to lure him to a secluded area and had him devoured by a desert beast.

Now that this young mistress of the Gong Family had appeared, Du Shalong had to have her suffer thoroughly as vengeance for what happened.

Just then, Gong Bingye squinted her eyes and drew her long sword.

Du Shalong waved his hand forward, shouting, "Kill all the men! Keep the women!"

The rest of the bandits roared and rushed forward, drawing their weapons.

Suddenly, the beasts on top of the cliffs started howling frantically before dropping off the cliff one by one. Once they landed, they scurried off as quickly as they could in all directions, as though something terrifying was about to happen.

The six beasts within the cages started howling as well, as they banged their heads against the cages, frantically trying to get out of it.

Everyone was dumbstruck.

‘What’s happening?!?’

Looking at their riding beasts running off, the bandits were roaring angrily as well. But these beasts ran off in a frenzy and would not listen to any commands. In fact, some of the beasts could not find anywhere to run off, and chose to slam their heads directly against the walls, committing suicide.

"Mistress, what’s up with the beasts!"

Gong Bingye’s beautiful face let out a frown as well. Opening her petite mouth slightly, she shook her head.

Suddenly, the earth trembled, and the cliff walls vibrated intensely.

"Ah! F*ck! Slow down...!"

Chapter 192: Men Left Women Right

Just then, the masses were in a shock. They were looking at that stone hardened cliff, which was vibrating as though something was going to pop out of it. With a sudden boom, a gigantic hole burst open from the stone cliff.

When a voice rang out from within, everyone was even more shocked.

"Bl*ody hell. Instead of walking aboveground, it brought me underground, causing Yours Truly to have a mouthful of sand!" Lin Fan, who had appeared into the daylight once again, began spitting out his saliva profusely. Patting his head and clothing, he patted out quite a lot of sand.

Rushing forward by himself, Lin Fan could not take it anymore. Thus, using the Beast Taming Skill and his whip, he subdued another sandy beast from the area.

This beast was big and long, looking extremely ferocious. With a red head and black back, it had a blue color on its underbelly. This was a shocking sight, as this beast was even bigger than the one Lin Fan had slain earlier on.

But to Lin Fan, the size of the beast did not matter, as long as he had something to ride on. With his whip which brought love to its victims, the beast was shamefully subdued by Lin Fan.

As the sand clouds from the opening of the hole started clearing,

two claws appeared as the beast slowly crawled its way out.

Lin Fan grasped one of the two sharp horns of the beast and shouted out, "Woah woah, calm down. Calm down!"

"That’s the Baizu Sky Dragon!"

Just then, someone from the convoy shouted.

Gong Bingye looked at the ferocious beast before her as a chill shivered down her spine as well.

The Baizu Sky Dragon was the king of the desert, where countless men had died under it. Especially this one, whose head was red with a black body, it was evident that this was extremely close to being an adult matured beast.

In case of adult Baizu Sky Dragons, wings would sprout from their backs. By then, they would be unrivaled in the entire desert.

When the crowd saw someone seated on the Baizu Sky Dragon’s head, they were dumbfounded. This was the first time they had ever seen anyone subdue a Baizu Sky Dragon!

The fourteen bandits looked at one another. They now understood why their riding beasts ran off hurriedly just now. They had sensed the presence of the Baizu Sky Dragon from far away.

Sha Dulong did not dare to move an inch. He did not know who this mysterious person was nor why he was here. He knew clearly that just the Baizu Sky Dragon alone was enough to decimate his entire group, let alone the mysterious man who could tame this beast.

Sha Dulong was not the only one who did not dare to make a move. Gong Bingye as well did not dare to move carelessly.

The Baizu Sky Dragon curled up on the ground with its upper body straight up, multiple claws retracting in the air. Looking at these human beings, it let out a slightly ferocious look.

But the moment it thought of Lin Fan who was on its head, it calmed down.

Looking left and right, Lin Fan caught sight of two different groups of people. Surveying the surroundings, he was puzzled.

Where the hell had this beast brought him after tunneling through the ground.

"Who are you guys!" Lin Fan stood up and flicked back his long hair. Hands behind his back, he once again exuded the air of a peerless master.

The masses below looked at Lin Fan. He was so damn young! But they could tell from his demeanor and aura that he carried an air

of elegance, strength, and stability of a man who had seen many things in this world.

"Senior, I am Gong Bingye, a member of the Gong Family of Mo City." Gong Bingye stepped forth and clasped her fists together in a polite greeting. Looking at Gong Bingye exchange greetings with this mysterious man, Sha Dulong started to panic.

They were bandits with a notorious name. With Gong Bingye's attractive demeanor and this mysterious man's youthfulness, wouldn't things go against them?

If Gong Bingye insinuated anything flirtingly, wouldn't the mysterious man just slay all of them to please her beautiful self? Sha Dulong had half a mind to run off, but the Baizu Sky Dragon stared at them fixedly with its glass red eyes, rooting them on the spot.

"Senior, these are the fourteen Sand Bandits of the death desert here. Notorious and villainous, they have killed countless of innocents. Today, they have stopped our convoy in the hope of robbing and killing us." Gong Bingye remained calm as she reported the happenings clearly. Now that this mysterious man had appeared, perhaps he could finally exterminate these vermin.

Lin Fan stood on top of the dragon and carefully observed both groups of people.

After hearing the words of this beautiful maiden, he did have a thought of assisting her with exterminating these men.

But what sort of a man was Lin Fan? Was he someone who could be charmed so easily by any woman? If he were to do as he was told by this woman, could he still be considered a man with his own character?

Furthermore, he was a man with an objective. And this Baizu Sky Dragon here was not helping too much with its way of traveling.

Burrowing up and down under the ground, who the hell could stand it! Lin Fan had no idea how much sand he had swallowed along the way here.

"‘Senior, we’re just trying to make a living here!" Sha Dulong shouted out immediately.

"That’s right…that’s right!" The other bandits echoed in unison.

…

When they saw this senior take out a gleaming ax, they were extremely horrified. Gong Bingye, on the other hand, let out a slight smile.

By the looks of it, this senior was ready to exact justice for the masses.

But just then, everyone on both sides shouted out in shock.

They could not understand what had just happened.

Why did the mysterious man kill the Baizu Sky Dragon!

Didn't he tame it perfectly fine?!?

'Ding...congratulations on slaying pericelestial middle-level beast.'

'Ding...experience points +300,000'

...

Gleaming brightly, the ax split the Baizu Sky Dragon's head cleanly into two. Lin Fan was also extremely pleased in his heart. He could naturally not let such a beast go free.

Bl*ody hell, pericelestial middle level? That was a sh*t ton of experience points!

If he were to let it go this easily, then he could forget all about leveling up.

Both sides of the masses started to shudder. What a vicious man... That was a Baizu Sky Dragon!

Countless people would wish and dream of being able to tame a Baizu Sky Dragon. But this man here had just slain it without hesitation. This...!

Lin Fan lobbed the Eternal Axe over his shoulders and pointed at the crowd commandingly.

"My apologies, this is a robbery. Line up properly, ladies and gentlemen!" Lin Fan did not want to say anything more.

In order to uncover the secret behind the ‘Seven Saint Treasure Map’, Lin Fan couldn’t be bothered with too many questions. By the looks of it, Lin Fan would have to cross many cities and lands before he could arrive at the secret. Therefore, he needed to naturally make the appropriate preparations for himself.

Looking at both sides, these men here were bound to be rich f*cks! How could he just let them go just like this?

On one hand, it was a convoy of businessmen. The other hand, bandits. Both sides were bound to be rich.

"WHAT?!?" Everyone was taken aback in disbelief.

Especially Gong Bingye, her petite lips quivered, "Senior..."

"Hush, no more nonsense, please. Hurry the hell up. Men on the left and women on the right." Lin Fan waved his ax. The ripping sound made by the axe was enough to have them utterly terrified.

Chapter 193: Touch For Yourself If You Do Not Believe

With the giant ax lobbed on his shoulders, Lin Fan looked at both sides as though he was reviewing troops. He frowned.

"What! Did you guys not catch my words? I said men on the left and women on the right! You guys better get your sh*t together!" Did these guys think that Yours Truly was joking about this?!?

Lin Fan could admit that the young lady WAS pretty attractive. But of course, Yours Truly wasn't someone who would be doused and immersed in lust. If he were to get angry, sh*t, even Lin Fan would be afraid of Lin Fan, let alone a young lady.

Under Lin Fan's stern stare, Gong Bingye frowned and moved over to the right side. The fourteen Sand Bandits were hesitating at first as well. But when Sha Dulong nodded, all of them headed to where the black soldiers were and stood in a row as well.

"Leader! What's the meaning of this! This fella...!" Sha Daotian gripped the weapon in his hands tightly and commented begrudgingly. They were bandits to begin with. If news of them being robbed were to spread, then where could they ever show their faces again? Wouldn't they be mocked till no ends?

"Do not speak." Sha Dulong held down Sha Daotian's hands to have the latter calm down and not make any rash moves.

Sha Dulong observed Lin Fan keenly, hoping to find some traces of his strength or power level. He had to find out just what cultivation base this man was at.

But to be honest, the moment this man had struck down the Baizu Sky Dragon in one fell swoop, he knew that this wasn't a man they could trifle with. He looked at Gong Bingye, who stood like a lone wolf on the other line, and let out a smug smile as well.

Standing on the right side, Gong Bingye's heart and mind were turning rapidly. She was trying hard to come up with a plan to have this mysterious man stand on her side.

It was fine if they were to lose all their valuables. But the important thing was having all of them get out of this place alive.

Suddenly, Lin Fan beckoned over one of the black soldiers who was stumpy and short. The black solider was somewhat nervous at being called out. But eventually, he clinked and clanked and made his way slowly over with his heavy armor.

"Go retrieve all their storage sacks and hand them to me." Lin Fan ordered with dominance.

"Yes." The black solider did not dare to disobey this man. He then moved on to start from the first of the men.

"All of you had better be honest and clean about this! If I catch anyone trying anything sneaky...hmm, let's just say that my ax

isn’t a vegan, buddies." Lin Fan said in a threatening voice. This was his first attempt at an actual robbery, unlike what had happened in Cangling Continent. By the looks of it, robbery was the best way of amassing wealth.

And of course, robbery could even help in reaping some unexpected benefits at times.

Who knew, he might be able to find another treasure just like the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’. He had obtained this treasure map by pure chance back then. But of course, he couldn’t let any of these chances pass him by just like that as well.

"Sigh, buddy. Hand them over to me." The black solider who was in charge of confiscating the storage sacks looked at his comrade helplessly.

His buddy took a look at him and relented, handing over the storage sack.

At least these black soldiers were honest about it and handed their stuff over without much hassle. But the same could not be said for the fourteen Sand Bandits.

Sha Daotian took a look at the stumpy black soldier and his eyes flashed with hatred. He then took out a storage sack and tossed it over to him.

"Woah, woah, woah. Hold up there..." Lin Fan walked over with

his Eternal Axe. "Cmon, robbers with just one storage sack? Are you taking Yours Truly for a fool!"

Lin Fan stood in front of Sha Daotian and sized him up and down. As though he could sniff the treasures this guy was holding on to, he called out, "Cmon, cmon. Out they come!"

Sha Daotian was feeling extremely indignant. Bloody hell. They were bandits who had spent their entire lives robbing others. To think that they would be robbed today. This guy was being too impudent!

Even a bandit had the dignity of a bandit. But this guy was trampling all over their dignity like nothing. Intolerable!

"I'll fight you...!" Just then, Sha Daotian's True Energy vibrated out and infused in the saber he was holding in his hand, chopping down towards Lin Fan's neck.

"Stop, second Brother!" Sha Dulong shouted. But it was all too late.

Lin Fan looked at Sha Daotian's enraged face and admired it. Not bad, not bad. But in the end, 'not bad' was the highest praise he could give.

BAM!

At that moment, the skies quietened down.

Sha Daotian remained in his same stance, with his True Energy rumbling and his aura explosive. The look of him with the saber cutting down was still awe-inspiring, with a look of resolution in his eyes.

But just then, the saber dropped onto the floor with a loud clang. His expression changed rapidly as his entire face shrunk into a terrible pain.

Those bulky arms of his stretched out, along with the five fingers of each hand. In the end, he collapsed onto the ground, all ten fingers covering his crotch.

A painful and loud yell pierced the clouds straight up in the skies, sending a vibrating shockwave.

‘Ding…congratulations on defeating pericelestial lower level bandit, Sha Daotian.’

‘Ding…experience points +200,000. More experience points and treasures can be obtained by finishing the kill.’

‘Ding…’Ball Kicking’ experience points +10,000.’

…

Listening to the notification of the system, Lin Fan was filled

with pleasure. Furthermore, that kick was extremely on point.

"Second Brother...!" Sha Dulong called out. His face was filled with worry. But beyond that was also hint of fear.

His second Brother was of a pericelestial cultivation base! But to think that he was defeated by a single kick! By the looks of it, this man was definitely pretty strong!

"Clean up your act, guys! Clean it up! If not, you'll all experience the same ending as this guy over here!" Lobbing back his ax, Lin Fan's expression was calm as ever. He then retrieved a few more storage sacks from Sha Daotian's body.

With Sha Daotian as an example for the monkeys, the rest of the proceedings went on smoothly. Sha Dulong was helpless as well, as he eventually took out all his storage sacks and the storage ring hanging on his neck.

These were stuff that they had looted over all these years. To think that they would be gone just like that in the blink of an eye.

Sha Dulong pinched his ring reluctantly. But catching Lin Fan's fierce gaze, he heart thumped furiously. In the end, he still handed it over despite how unwilling he was.

Being looted till they were bankrupt was like heaven toppling down for the fourteen Sand Bandits. But what could they do about it?

Lin Fan smiled gently. His mood was over the rainbows.

Lin Fan came before Gong Bingye and sized her up. Those long, luscious locks of her made the young Gong Bingye look ever more mature, with an air of elegance.

Furthermore, that white dress of hers was even more charming, bringing about a feeling of purity. One could hardly keep their gazes off her captivating look.

But...

"Alright, alright. Hand em out!" Lin Fan laughed.

"Senior, if you're willing, could you make a trip over to the Mo City? The Gong Family is willing to supply you with anything you require." An idea flashed through Gong Bingye's eyes.

"Cmon, just hand those things over. Now's the time for robbery! Please cherish the time of everyone present at this moment!" Lin Fan laughed coldly.

Man, this little maiden wished to seduce Yours Truly? Ambitious, ambitious. But what she did not know was that Yours Truly was a professional researcher of the major AV films produced by Japan. Having studied a wide variety of different types of girls, what had Yours Truly not seen before? All sorts of sizes from A – G, all sorts of flirty and seductive expressions, yours Truly knew them all.

‘Trying to cut short the path of Yours Truly’s wealth through lust? No no no, not gonna happen!’

Gong Bingye looked at Lin Fan and eventually took off the storage ring on her fingers reluctantly.

"What you’re keeping in your chest. C’mon, bring them out as well." As Lin Fan was keeping the storage ring, he took a quick glance and commented quickly.

Even though Gong Bingye’s face remained calm, a momentary hint of unrest flashed by it. She then shook her head, "There’s nothing else."

"Come clean."

"If Senior chooses not to believe, he can search for it himself." These words by Gong Bingye caught Lin Fan by surprise.

These were words of provocation!

Gong Bingye was also taking a gamble. A gamble that the other party would not do anything impolite to her.

Gong Bingye had seen quite a number of things in this world as well. She could tell that although this man’s actions were weird, he was definitely not an evil man.

But Lin Fan was still pretty displeased in his heart.

This person was clearly taunting him! Furthermore, by the looks of it, those melons were at least a size D.

But...

Chapter 194: The Wisdom Of Reversing Yin And Yang

As both of them looked at each other in the eye, sparks flew like fireworks.

Gong Bingye was born in a big family. Multiple years ago, her father had plotted to kill these fourteen Sand Bandits, but failed and lost his life here. Ever since then, she had held the helm of the Gong Family alone, a difficult task in the Mo City.

But Gong Bingye was not a weak woman. She was a woman who had her own ideas. She would not put others through troubles just for her own family.

Otherwise, with her peerless beauty, she would have long been able to find some so-called strong masters to help her along, and she would not have to bear the sole responsibility of holding up the family together.

The moment Lin Fan appeared with his extravagance, Gong Bingye already had a train of thought in her mind.

After all, their expedition this time round to capture these beasts was to improve the Gong Family's business in the Mo City.

At this point, Lin Fan was filled with some hesitation in his heart. Furthermore, Gong Bingye had thrust her chest upright fiercely, implying that 'Your Mother, her, isn't afraid of you touching her.'

‘If Your Mother says that there isn’t anything, then there isn’t anything.’

Even though Lin Fan fully understood the logic of it all, the situation currently told a different story.

But after a moment’s thought, Lin Fan was enlightened in his heart.

In this world, men and women were equal. Furthermore, with his prowess, he could easily reverse Yin and Yang. In his heart, there was no longer room for differences such as men and women. Even though Lin Fan did not entirely agree with such logic he himself was using to convince himself, his inner heart managed to push away these doubts.

Looking at the situation, the black soldiers were filled with worries as well.

Other than Sha Daotian who was still wailing terribly on the floor, the other thirteen bandits were also huddled in discussions.

"Do you guys think he’ll touch ‘em?" The short, shifty looking Sha Miexiong asked in anticipation.

"I doubt it." Sha Dulong was good at judging people as well. Even though this mysterious man was weird in many ways and strong beyond words, he seemed to be a man of principles. He looked like

someone who believed in the chastity between men and women, judging from the way he had split them up.

"I think that bitch has the same idea."

...

Upon hearing the bandits' conversation, the black soldier guard turned around and glared at them. If not for the fact that these bandits had a higher cultivation base than him, he would have loved to rip out the tongues of these bastards.

He knew what the mistress was thinking as well, and sighed. If it were not for the Gong Family, the mistress would probably be having a life better than most people out there by now.

Countless handsome and talented men in the Mo City were deeply infatuated by his mistress. If not for the sake of upholding the Gong Family, she would perhaps have found a good companion by now.

But knowing his mistress's character, he knows that she definitely would not let the Gong Family die off just like that. At least, until the family had a decent successor, she would not even stop to consider her own affairs.

But looking at the situation, he was clear about it. The mistress had taken a liking to this man before her. But perhaps this was all one-sided feelings on her part. After all, a master who was so

powerful was not someone the mistress could control.

"You won't hand it over?" Lin Fan stared at Gong Bingye and asked again. He did not know why, but every time he looked at Gong Bingye, his gaze would uncontrollably shift towards those remarkable lumps of hers.

"If you don't believe, you can touch for yourself." Gong Bingye's expression remained calm without any hint of worry.

Lin Fan took a deep breath and turned his head around to look at the masses. Gong Bingye let out a delightful smile upon looking at Lin Fan's actions. Indeed, her skills were higher than his.

But at that very moment, the skies grew silent.

The black soldiers stood stunned.

The fourteen Sand Bandits stood still, no longer in discussion. Sha Dulong felt like there was an invisible hand smacking his face left, right, left, right, left, right.

Gong Bingye, who was smirking delightfully initially, was now stunned with her mouth agape. She had not expected the other party to...to....!

Within Gong Bingye's clothes, a hand swerved its way around masterfully, wriggling like a serpent. It was cool yet warm at the same time, feeling her peaks up and down, up and down.

"Eh...?" Just then, Lin Fan felt his hands come across a peculiar protruded spot. Thus, he gave it a gentle pinch.

"Ah...!" Gong Bingye's face flushed red with fury like a tomato, especially when she let out a soft moan uncontrollably as Lin Fan pinched that spot.

To Gong Bingye, that was an unbridled hand, moving unrestrained beneath her clothing, roaming and caressing freely. At every touch of that warm hand against her ice-cool skin, it was like an electric current, shocking her completely.

"You...!" Gong Bingye was furious, and wanted to voice out to complain.

"No rush, no worries. I'll be done in a jiffy." Lin Fan frowned. Like a blind man looking for his way around, Lin Fan roamed all around. Finally, a smile appeared across his face.

Found it.

Without any hesitation and a tight grip, Lin Fan pulled out whatever was hidden beneath those clothes.

Gong Bingye's face changed. She felt a string on her neck falling gently. That was...

"Eh? What's this?" Lin Fan found himself holding on to a weird thing.

It looked like an undergarment. It was pink, and there was a light fragrance exuding from it.

"You can have this. I'll take this." Lin Fan tossed the undergarment back to Gong Bingye without looking, and in his hands remained a storage sack. His face revealed a gleeful smile.

"See? Told'ya, come clean with it! How could there be nothing? Speechless now, aren't you?" Lin Fan said as he revealed a delighted laugh while stuffing the storage sack into his own sack.

But when he turned around towards Gong Bingye, he suddenly realized that this young lady's face was as red as a tomato. It couldn't get any redder!

Lin Fan finally realized. No wonder. Even though he had been enlightened, these people before him were common folks who were still lost on the path of life. Of course, they wouldn't understand the logic he understood.

He focused his gaze and looked at Gong Bingye, whose face was flushed red out of anger, or whatever he did not know, and said seriously, "Remember, on the path of martial arts, Yin and Yang are reversible. Therefore, the idea of men and women is only an idea for the common masses. Since Yin and Yang could be exchanged, there is no longer a difference between men and women. Alright, Yours Truly is only here to rob, not to kill. You

guys can leave."

Lin Fan flicked his robes, hands behind his back. His face was calm, as though everything that had happened was extremely normal and casual.

Gong Bingye looked at Lin Fan furiously. She was so angry that she could barely breathe. How could there be such a shameless man in the world?

"You...you!" Staring at Lin Fan, she got so worked up that the next thing she saw was darkness as she fainted over.

Lin Fan shook his head with a face of disappointment. Seemed like deep truths of the world and logics such as these could not be understood this easily by the common man. He then looked at the black soldier guard and said, "Sigh, take her away."

The black soldier guard glared at Lin Fan, then at his mistress, and could only leave helplessly. Even though he was filled with hatred, he knew that there was no way he could match up with this man before him.

The fourteen Sand Bandits looked at Lin Fan, shocked within their hearts as well. Indeed, one could never judge a man from his appearance. To think that there existed a mysterious man who was even more shameless than they were!

He could even speak nonsense out of thin air!

Chapter 195: Forming His New Squad

Reluctant as they were, the Gong Family convoy headed off. At least the mysterious man did not care about the six beasts with them. Otherwise, the loss would indeed be tremendous for the Gong Family.

Indeed, it was their misfortune to have such an encounter while traversing through the death desert. However, given the strength of their opponent, they counted themselves lucky to be able to make it out alive. But they did not know how the man intended to deal with the fourteen Sand Bandits. If he killed all of them, that would be a pretty good thing as well.

After all, without the fourteen of them, the death desert would be a much safer place in the future.

Looking at the Gong Family's departure, Lin Fan let out a sigh of relief. Whew! What reversing Yin and Yang, non-differentiating men and women... It was all a huge load of bullsh*t on his part. If any of those were true, then he wouldn't even be looking at Gong Bingye's marvelous peaks all the way.

But coming to think of it, one could hardly place the blame on him. After all, Gong Bingye was the one who had provoked him in the first place. As a man, how could he be pinned down by a mere woman? For someone like him who was going to reign at the top of the world one day, this would be a smudge on his past.

The fourteen Sand Bandits before him began to stutter, "Plea...

please spare us, senior!"

If they were to pick a fight with someone out of their league and be squashed to death as ants, they'd acknowledge that as fate. But right now, all Sha Dulong wanted was to retain their lives.

Looking at the fourteen of them, Lin Fan let out a smile. Looking at his smile, the hearts of all fourteen of them thumped furiously. Was this man thinking of killing them off?

"Big brother, how about we just fight to our deaths!" Sha Miexiong said to Sha Dulong. Even though he was short and stumpy, he did not like the idea of his life being toyed around in the palms of this man.

Lin Fan had a plan in his head. His only destination to head to was the Fiery Hell.

According to the 'Seven Saints Treasure Map', the Fiery Hell was the closest forbidden ground to Glory Sect. Based on the records in Glory Sect, Fiery Hell was a pretty unusual place. No matter which sect it was, none of them would choose it for their forbidden grounds expeditions.

It was dark all year round, and there was eternal inextinguishable fire there all the way as well. It was as good as hell on earth.

Even though Fiery Hell was the closest place on the map, the

distance was still unusually far. Up till now, Lin Fan had only completed 1/5th of the journey.

As to what he would encounter along the way, Lin Fan had no idea at all.

Furthermore, now that he was not within the sect, no one knew who he was. He would have to depend on himself for practically everything: eating, drinking, sh*tting.

Looking at Lin Fan’s silence and glinting eyes, Sha Dulong was crestfallen. Seemed like today might indeed be doomsday for the fourteen of them.

Looking at these brothers who had followed him all these years, Sha Dulong felt his heartstrings tugging along. With their recognition, he became the big brother for all of them. Now that things had come to this, naturally he had to carry the responsibilities of a big brother.

Suddenly, Sha Dulong threw his weapon onto the sands. He then turned to Lin Fan, "Senior, a man shall reap what he sows. Even though the fourteen of us had slain many men, we had not once touched any innocents. A man only seeks to breathe and feed himself while he’s alive in this world. I implore you to spare my fellow brothers. I’ll shoulder all responsibilities."

"Big brother...! No...!" The other bandits called out in shock at what he said.

"It’s okay, my brothers. Say no more." Sha Dulong waved his hands.

They were vagrants of the desert to begin with. Some of them had abandoned their sects, some of them were here to run away from their enemies, while the rest had their unspeakable reasons as well.

"What’re you guys doing?" Lin Fan was deep in his thoughts. Coming to, he found the fourteen of them in some sort of tug of war, holding on to one another, bidding their final farewells.

"Senior, please spare my brothers. I’ll shoulder responsibility for everything." Sha Dulong repeated without a change of expression.

Looking at these fourteen of them, Lin Fan had a thought. With a stern face, he continued, ‘With your sins, you ought to be paying with your deaths. However, Yours Truly is not a man without mercy. You shall follow me until you have a change of heart. When I have deemed you guys to have redeemed yourselves, I will let you go naturally. Do you have any questions?"

The road to Fiery Hell was long. Definitely, he needed some followers to do the tough work. These fourteen of them had a decent cultivation base compared to the common masses. Even if he were to kill all of them, their experience points would probably not amount to much. He might as well keep them by his side and make good use of them.

Sha Dulong and the other bandits looked at each other in

surprise. They had not expected these words from the man.

"I will do anything for Senior." Sha Dulong kowtowed without any hesitation.

Looking at their big brother, the other bandits followed suit.

Sha Dulong was ecstatic at this point. He had not expected the other party to take them in. This was not what he had imagined. To them, this was like a gigantic gift from the heavens.

If one were to submit to another, one would have to consider the other's position and power. This guy before them was evidently bl*ody strong. They were in luck to be able to follow him!

"Yes, rise then." Lin Fan nodded his head, satisfied. At least these guys were tactful and knew their places. Otherwise, he would just slice them up in an instant.

"Now, let Yours Truly ask you guys. Fiery Hell. Do you guys know about it?" Even though the records back in Glory Sect were pretty detailed, they were written a long time ago. Things might have changed.

Since the fourteen of them were out here for so long, they should probably have an idea or two.

"Senior wishes to head to Fiery Hell?!?" Sha Dulong asked, astounded.

"Yes, Yours Truly has some matters to attend to over there. Why? Is there anything wrong?" Lin Fan looked at Sha Dulong's frightened look as though there was something wrong.

"Senior, no one dares to enter the Fiery Hell! Hearsay is, a beast which was covered in flames had entered the Fiery Hell a year ago. Wherever the beast passed by, they were all left in flames and char. Many sects had sent their disciples over, but most of them ended up injured or dead. No one knows if the beast is still residing within the Fiery Hell!"

"I see I see. Tell me more along the way." Lin Fan nodded his head. Such news were indeed important to Lin Fan. But at the same time, it pissed him off. Why was the first place he headed to already so bl*ody dangerous!

A beast covered in flames from head to toe! What sort of beast was that? It was not even recorded within the Glory Sect's records!

Along the way, Sha Dulong continued to update Lin Fan on what he knew about Fiery Hell. Even though he himself was not sure of some facts, it was still crucial for Lin Fan to know nevertheless.

From Sha Dulong's mouth, Lin Fan also knew about the past of the bandits and the Gong Family. It was unfortunate that the head had died within the death desert.

The Gong Family head's cultivation base was way higher than the fourteen bandits. But because he was overly extravagant, he

attracted the attention of a strong beast within the death desert and met his end there.

And because of that, Sha Dulong lost one of his eyes to the beast as well. He had only escaped barely.

But in their line, they had to make their achievements known in the world for the sake of notoriety. Hence, they proclaimed to the world that they had taken down the head of the Gong Family.

Chapter 196: Supreme Being Token's Shard

Mo City...

This was a city which lied between the Death Desert and the Du River. It was lying on the fringe of the Dasheng Empire of Dongling Continent. Controlled by a few key families, this city was not interfered with by other sects due to its proximity to Glory Sect.

In front of the entrance of Mo City, which was formed by three arches, a convoy was slowly approaching from the distance.

"Mistress Gong’s convoy has returned!" A guard who was watching over the gates shouted, attracting the curious eyes of many.

Since the city was controlled by three families, the guards watching over the entrance were naturally also sent by all three families. Even though everything seemed peaceful on the surface, the tension was strife beneath.

Upon the return of the mistress of the Gong Family, the guard sent by the Gong Family was naturally excited. Since they returned safe and sound, the rewards reaped must definitely be fruitful.

As the convoy approached, the crowd gathered at the entrance grew larger in size. When they caught sight of the 6 cages dragged by the convoy, everyone was excited.

"That’s a postcelestial beast, the Red Bull!"

"To catch 6 beasts in just a month, the Gong Family is way too strong!"

…

The crowd surveyed the beasts excitedly. Even though they were pretty lethargic in their cages, these were definitely real postcelestial beasts! Not only were these beasts ferocious and strong, but their meat and skin were also all precious treasures!

Some of the martial artists within the crowd began to touch the valuables in their storage sacks excitedly, with a look of thirst in their eyes. The Gong Family would definitely auction these out. They must definitely get their hands onto these treasures.

Now, these six postcelestial beasts were those that Lin Fan gave no sh*t about. But to these casual martial artists, they were priceless treasures which they could not wait to get their hands on.

"The black soldiers of the Gong Family are getting more and more fearsome. Look at their faces. That calm look, that killing aura, it’s enough to send one’s heart thumping."

"That’s right, look at them! Stern and serious, not a single one of them is smiling or cheering over their return with the six beasts. To just attain this mental state is something I can only wish for!"

"I had thought that the Gong Family was done for with the death of their head. To think that the Gong Mistress could uphold the family so firmly."

...

Listening to the praises of the crowd, the black soldiers could only try their best to hold in their tears.

How could they even cheer up? Not only had they bumped into the fourteen Sand Bandits along the way, but they were also stopped and robbed by a mysterious man. Other than these six beasts, all of them had not a single valuable left on them!

It was a tragic incident indeed.

After taking a look at their return, some people within the crowd left silently. These guys had to head back to their respective families to report on this.

The Gong Family returning with such fruitful bounties was not something these men wanted to see.

Within the Gong Family residences, the mood was exuberant. Now that the current leader of the Gong Family had returned, everyone in the household was busy in preparations.

The black soldier guard, Wang Hu, went beside the carriage and whispered softly, "Are you awake, mistress?"

As to what had happened earlier, they were equally enraged, especially so after their mistress had fainted in a huff. But against the powerful, mysterious man, there was nothing much they could do.

The seconds and minutes passed by.

Members of the Gong Family household were puzzled. Why was their head not coming out? Was something wrong?

"The mistress is tired out over this expedition and had fallen asleep in the carriage. Take away the six beasts." Wang Hu ordered.

The Gong Family household did as told, discussing excitedly about these six beasts as well.

...

As the sun set, the skies gradually darkened.

At the Mo City entrance, a group of figures appeared in the distance.

"Don’t you guys need to put on any disguises?" Lin Fan asked.

Now, Sha Dulong and the other bandits were notorious figures within the death desert. If they were to trot within Mo City just like that, wouldn't it be troublesome if they were recognized?

"No worries, Senior. Even though we are infamous, nobody has really seen our faces." Sha Dulong explained.

Since Sha Dulong had already explained as such, there was not much Lin Fan could say about it.

The guards at the entrance were somewhat shocked at the appearance of these men. Furthermore, Sha Dulong and the bandits exuded an air of fearsomeness, scaring the guards so much that they let these men in without asking much.

Along the way, things did go about pretty smoothly. Although they did attract some stares every now and then, no one could really recognize Sha Dulong as he had said. Indeed, few knew of their true appearances. Perhaps, it'd be better to say that out of those who knew, few had survived to tell the tale.

Looking for a random inn, they checked themselves in.

Lin Fan did not want to overstay at this place. Early tomorrow morning, he would head out to purchase some carriages and necessities before heading along his way.

Within the inn, Lin Fan laid out all the things he had robbed earlier during the day on the bed. Looking at these, Lin Fan could

not help but feel frustrated.

What the hell were these things!

‘Ding…congratulations on discovering Xiaoyuan Pills. Experience points +10 if consumed.’

…

Lin Fan sighed helplessly. The poor were indeed poor. Even the things he robbed from them were of extremely low quality. The same went for Sha Dulong and the other bandits’ storage sacks. Even though there were a few martial arts here and there, Lin Fan had no use for any of them. And the other items were all trash as well.

Eh?

Just then a broken transparent shard the size of his palm attracted Lin Fan’s attention.

‘Ding…congratulations on discovering a broken shard of the Supreme Being’s Token.’

WHAT?!?

Lin Fan was absolutely shocked. This thing was part of the Supreme Being’s Token?!?

Lin Fan's only goal in Dongling Continent was to grow stronger and after that, search for the Supreme Being's Token to return to Cangling Continent. He would then seek revenge on those sworn f*ckers who had destroyed his sect.

According to the Elders, the Supreme Being's Token was an extremely mysterious artifact. To think that he would obtain a broken piece of it through a mere robbery. Lin Fan was speechless.

Even though this was just a broken shard, it gave Lin Fan hope.

As long as he possessed the broken shard, this was actual proof that the Supreme Being Token existed somewhere within this Dongling Continent. This also meant that he could definitely return to the Cangling Continent one day.

But what Lin Fan could not understand was how Gong Bingye came to possess this shard. Seemed like he had to conduct a thorough inquiry tomorrow. But after what happened earlier today, Gong Bingye was sure to have a big prejudice against him. Seemed like he had to think up of a good plan to go about this.

Lin Fan touched the shard and observed its shiny surface. Even though it was just a broken piece, one could feel the energy twisting and turning within it, as though it was pulsating.

And just then, a light pierced within the room, encompassing the shard as though it was being sucked into it.

Suddenly, the shard emitted a warm and bright glow. Leaving Lin Fan’s palms, it floated quietly in mid-air.

Lin Fan’s expression changed as he stood up immediately.

Chapter 197: I Need To Talk To You

Lin Fan gazed at what was before him. The Supreme Being's Token looked somewhat weird. Suddenly, a rune symbol on the broken token shard shone brightly and emitted a screen made up of light, like some sort of hologram on a screen.

Just as Lin Fan was trying to figure out what was happening, a figure appeared on the screen. One could not make out the features of the figure shown, but when he raised his fists, Lin Fan felt a big shock.

Just a simple punch and it caused the heaven and earth to shatter, as though it was ripping through time itself.

What power...!

But just as Lin Fan tried to continue watching, the broken token shard darkened and dimmed, and the figure disappeared along with the screen.

Lin Fan stood where he was dumbfoundedly. The only thought on his mind was the earth-shattering blow by that person.

How could a simple fist like that be so mind-blowingly strong?!?

Lin Fan picked back up the token shard and examined it carefully. The light screen had appeared through this rune symbol on a corner of the shard. Lin Fan took the shard to the window and

shone it against the moonlight, hoping to watch the scene again.

But disappointingly, there was no reaction. In fact, not only was there no light, the shard did not even move or vibrate.

Lin Fan was extremely frustrated. This shard was bound to be something important, and so was the scene shown earlier. But because it was so hasty, he did not even have time to comprehend what was happening or learn more about the punch.

Even weirder was the fact that even as the light screen showed up, the system did not notify him of anything.

Could it be that the meaning behind the system's silence was that he had to understand the skill behind that simple punch all by his own wisdom?

Lin Fan only understood one thing. If he had to describe the punch in two words, those would be: F*cking Strong.

'So be it then.' If the system would not help its owner to learn how to throw that punch, Lin Fan was sure that with his innate potential, learning such a simple punch couldn't be anything that difficult.

But the prerequisite was that he had to watch it once more.

Even though the punch seemed slow, it was actually pretty darn fast. In the blink of an eye, it disappeared just like that.

Holding onto the token, Lin Fan tried infusing it with his True Energy. Whether or not this would work, he did not know. This was just a random idea that came across his head. But if infusing it with True Energy wouldn't work, then he didn't know what else he could do.

Lin Fan could feel the True Energy from his body slowly seeping into the token shard.

As time passed, Lin Fan's confident look turned into one of astonishment. The True Energy within his body was almost entirely depleted!

Lin Fan wanted to stop this transfer, but the token shard was like a leech, profusely sucking all the True Energy out of him.

Motherf*cker...!

'Was this shit going to suck Yours Truly dry?!?'

Without hesitating, Lin Fan burnt a flame with his free right hand while holding the token shard in his left. Throwing a large bunch of medicinal herbs within the flame, a series of high-quality True Energy Replenishing Pills were concocted, each the size of a rice grain. Lin Fan then tossed all of them non stop into his mouth.

The moment they entered his mouth, they formed a long stream of True Energy like a river, slowly replenishing the lost True

Energy within Lin Fan's body.

But even so, the rate of replenishing was far from the rate of it being sucked by the token shard. As though it knew that Lin Fan was replenishing his True Energy, the token shard sucked even harder and stronger.

'F*ck! Yours Truly will fight you!'

Lin Fan was entirely enraged by this point. Bl*ody little token shard! How dare it be so impudent! Did it take Yours Truly as a weakling to bully?!?

Pills Through Thought on one hand, cultivating pills within his body on the other!

Lin Fan was multitasking heavily at this point. As the flame burnt on his palm, the furnace within his body burnt as well. Lin Fan tossed every single medicinal herb he had gathered before leaving the sect into both of these flames.

This way of cultivating pills on both ends was incredible indeed. This was something Lin Fan had never tried before. But he was pushed to a corner by this bl*ody token shard!

The large number of pills being culminated together formed a crystallized river as it continued coursing through Lin Fan's body but ending up all within the token shard.

Even as the supply of medicinal herbs depleted readily, the sucking power of the token shard did not decrease. Lin Fan was starting to panic. Was he really going to be sucked till he was only a skeleton?

When the last pill was consumed entirely, Lin Fan immediately took out the Eternal Axe. If this sh*t were going to carry on, Yours Truly would amputate his own arm.

Even though Lin Fan loved himself a lot and would never self-harm, at this point in time, he could only think of keeping himself alive.

He refused to believe in all the bullsh*t he had read in novels. What nonsense about having the tides turn at the very last second, waiting for some bullshit miracle to appear? He was not that dumb.

As soon as he was reaching the final end of his True Energy supply, Lin Fan would not falter. There was no way he was going to be killed by this token shard.

Following the rapid depletion of his True Energy, Lin Fan started to sweat profusely. He gripped his Eternal Axe tightly.

‘Motherf*cker. This is it.’

Just then, Lin Fan’s eyes flashed with resolution and determination. The moment he swung down the Eternal Axe and

was about to amputate his own left arm, the sucking power of the token shard disappeared entirely. Lin Fan was shocked and braked to a halt immediately.

The Eternal Axe was barely a hair's breadth away from his arm when it came to a stop.

'Whew. Whew. WHEW! THAT WAS WAY TOO CLOSE FOR COMFORT!'

Lin Fan picked up the token shard and threw it on the ground, cursing and swearing at it. 'Just you and you think you can kill Yours Truly?!? You nearly caused me to be a one-armed hero, you b*tch!'

Lin Fan made a resolution in his heart. Unless he was fully prepared next time, he would not dare to take such a risk any longer.

Lin Fan then sat down crossed legged into his cultivation state. After he finally recovered all his True Energy, he picked up the token shard and placed it under the shine of the moonlight once more.

Under the encompassing moonlight, the token shard once again regained its glow and shot out the beam of light once more. This time round, Lin Fan focused with all his attention. He must comprehend every single thing about this punch.

Once again, the figure which appeared punched slightly. But that single punched shattered the heaven and earth, leaving nothing behind. Lin Fan frowned. Even though this was his second time watching it, he understood jacksh*t.

He put it under the moonlight once more. The figure appeared once more.

The third time, Lin Fan had an inkling of what was happening, but he could not figure out the most crucial aspect of it. The fourth time, Lin Fan was puzzled. Somehow, there seemed to be something different about the figure. At first, his features were expressionless. But somehow, it seemed to be getting impatient now.

This time round, Lin Fan had some sort of an understanding, but he still could not fully understand.

The fifth time, the figure stood in the moonlight and did not move. Perhaps it was running short on True Energy, but the figure only moved after retarding for a moment.

Lin Fan still could not understand anything.

Lin Fan was starting to doubt his entire life. Was he so bad at comprehending skills?!?

That was not right. Based on his stats on the system’s panel, he should possess unlimited leveling power as well as wisdom and

skills of comprehension.

Lin Fan felt indignant. Obviously, he was meant to be a peerless being of this entire universe. But how could he not understand something like this?

The sixth time, the figure appeared once more.

But Lin Fan was stunned. The figure stood there for a long time, refusing to budge an inch.

"Hey, move it...!" Lin Fan shouted at the figure within the screen.

What the hell was up with this token shard! Not working after collecting money? What sort of lazy shard was this!

‘Hais...’

Lin Fan’s jaws dropped apart. The figure within the screen sighed.

"Young one, your cultivation base is only at postcelestial full cultivation. You’re not even at a greater celestial stage! Your skills of comprehension aren’t enough man. Even if you were to repeat this a hundred times, it’s useless! Alright, the True Energy you have paid is only enough for this last demonstration. Please know your place."

The moment the figure finished this speech, he disappeared.

Lin Fan’s jaw remained agape as he stared at this token shard blankly. He then tossed the shard beneath his feet and stomped on it, "F*ck YOU! F*CK YOU F*CK YOU F*CK YOU! How dare you be so impudent!"

Now, what Lin Fan did not know was that the price to pay for activating this token shard was 90% of a greater celestial’s True Energy. By luck, he had somehow managed to accumulate so much energy up by consuming all those pills that he managed to call upon this token shard’s powers by chance.

But Lin Fan was extremely enraged. This was the first time he was looked down upon like this by someone!

No! He had to get this guy out for a proper talk!

Chapter 198: Nirvana Finger

Lin Fan started calming down. Initially, he had thought that the figure was just the fragment of one's consciousness left behind. But by the looks of it, that wasn't the case at all. It seemed to be a Godly type of consciousness with its own free will!

And based on what the figure had mentioned earlier, refilling it with sufficient True Energy should be able to reanimate it seven times. Furthermore, that simple punch that was thrown required a greater celestial's comprehension abilities to learn it.

Regarding this, Lin Fan no longer had any complaints. After all, requirements were requirements. If those were the requirements set for the punch, there was nothing he could do about it.

But as to that consciousness itself, shouldn't it probably be someone who contained a shit ton of secrets within itself? If he were able to establish some sort of communication with it, then that'd be pretty good for his prospects, wouldn't it?

With that in mind, Lin Fan's heart took a leap for joy. He then placed the token shard up to the moonlight once more, awaiting the reappearance of the figure.

But just then, the moment the figure saw that it was still this young man who was patronizing him, he turned around and prepared to disappear. Man! How could Lin Fan let such a big chance slip by him!

"Senior, senior! Hold up! Your junior here has something he'd like to say!" Lin Fan called out immediately.

Now, for someone who was strong enough to retain his consciousness in a Supreme Being Token shard like this, he must have been a divine being who could surpass Heaven and Earth itself. Even if the results were not as expected, even if Lin Fan could not learn that simple punch, he could at least aim to squeeze a little something else out of this!

"If senior could retain his godly consciousness within this Supreme Being Token's shard, then senior must be the man who had surpassed all of time and the world, the man who had split Xuanhuang World into two, the one and only Supreme Being.'

"The moment your junior, I caught sight of the Godly features of senior, I was deeply captivated by the exuding wisdom and ambition of your aura. In an instant, I found myself subdued by you deeply."

"The reason why your junior, me, would extinguish all of his True Energy without a naught of care for this world was so that I could once again view and admire your glorious self. Even if I were to rob myself dry of True Energy, I would not have cared less!"

Lin Fan was too emotional by this point. Under the shine of the moonlight, he wiped away two streams of tears.

"Now that junior has caught sight of senior's glorious demeanor once more, I would be at peace even if I were to die at this very

moment! I presume that the real body of senior should be somewhere within the Heavenly clouds, watching over this entire universe with ease."

Lin Fan was pouring in every single last drop of a*slicking bullsh*t he had accumulated in his lifetime into this man. He doubted that after hearing this speech, this man wouldn't just walk away without turning back emotionally and handing him some precious treasures and skills.

Looking at the figure on the screen, Lin Fan noticed that his expression did begin to change ever slightly.

Those calm yet intimidating eyes of the figure seemed to be downcast, deep in some sort of recollections and emotions.

Lin Fan leaped in joy. Whew! Seems like he had picked the correct path of a*slicking this time round. This figure must be deeply touched by his emotional speech!

"Senior's achievements have filled the entire Xuanhuang World, and praises of yours have been spread down from every generation forth. Now that a lowly junior such as myself could finally catch sight of your face, I am...truly...truly touched!" Lin Fan put in his very best and squeezed out a few more drops of tears and all his emotions.

Just then, the figure who was deep in his memories turned around and faced Lin Fan. "These words, I've heard them three times before. You're the fourth."

Lin Fan, who had thought that he'd eat this guy up for sure, was now the one in a shock. What! How could this be? His brain turned quickly, "Well, Senior, even though we were similar, I'm sure those seniors must have been captivated by your Godly presence as well and spouted out these words of truth from the bottom of their hearts!"

"Forget it, the Earth would be destroyed and mankind annihilated as well. Your innate potential is much better than those three before you. Since that's the case, I'll teach you a move. How much you can comprehend depends on your wisdom." The figure's voice was still without any emotion of happiness nor sadness. This was the voice of a man who had seen through everything, and his figure on the screen seemed grim all of a sudden.

Lin Fan focused all his energy on the light screen.

"The ways of Heaven and Earth... Everything began from a single one... Nirvana Finger."

The figure slowly began to raise his finger and pointed it up into the skies. As though the air and void around was pulled by infinite strength, everything started disintegrating.

"Revive me once more if you are able to become a greater celestial. My consciousness can no longer last for as long as it could..." After saying this, the figure disappeared slowly.

Lin Fan seemed to be lost in the realm of his own consciousness. Everything within his mind was only the sight of that single finger.

Everything began with a single one… Nirvana Finger.

Lin Fan gently lifted his finger as the True Energy in his hands began vibrating. Heaven and Earth seemed to be fusing into one as Lin Fan saw thin, imaginary grid lines appearing through the void.

Reaching out for them, Lin Fan could not grasp a hold of these lines. They seemed to be emitting a mystical glow, and their presence seemed to only exist within the realm of consciousness.

‘Finger.’

VING!

At that moment, Lin Fan’s finger seemed to be in the middle of an imaginary lake, with his finger being a stone cast into it, sending out ripples of energy into all directions.

‘Ding…congratulations on comprehending Nirvana Finger. Level 0.’

Lin Fan opened his eyes as a bright light gleamed through his pupils. He leaped in joy within his heart. That feeling of comprehension was too amazing, as though he belonged in the heavens.

And he supposed those lines which appeared should be energy grid lines. But because his cultivation base was not high enough, he could not grasp them.

Therefore, using Nirvana Finger was to understand these grid lines. But what the figure in the light screen displayed was beyond this. He was using True Energy to compensate for it, communicating with the void to form the skill.

Indeed, that figure was strong, way too strong.

But what the figure did not know was that Lin Fan possessed the system. With this, he was able to level Nirvana Finger indefinitely. At this rate, if Nirvana Finger were to reach a certain level, even if Lin Fan's cultivation base were still too low by then, he would also have a certain understanding and comprehension of the skill.

In light of all these, Lin Fan was entirely filled with anticipation.

As to who the figure within the token shard was, Lin Fan had an inkling. This should be the Supreme Being himself, the man who had split Xuanhuang World into two.

But what Lin Fan could not understand was that why was it that only the consciousness of such a powerful being remained within the token shard. Could it be that there was yet another mystery to this?

Lin Fan regurgitated the figure's last words.

His consciousness couldn't last much longer. Just what did that mean? Did it mean that he could not appear as frequently? Seemed like the only way was to increase his cultivation base up to a greater celestial as soon as possible in order to unravel these mysteries.

With that thought in mind, Lin Fan was doubly excited.

Lin Fan placed the token shard within his storage sack in the system carefully, like a precious treasure. He must continue on his mission to look for more token shards. If a piece of consciousness was retained within a single token shard, what would happen if he were to collect all of them and piece together to form the whole Supreme Being Token?

The path ahead was long, with many more things to be uncovered...

Lin Fan opened the window and looked at the starry night above. Indeed, he had made the right choice coming out. The world outside was filled with adventures of all sorts.

After all, no matter how much he stayed within the sect, he would only be a frog within a well.

Chapter 199: Gong Bingye's Tremendous Pressure

Next Day...

Lin Fan rose pretty early in the morning and brought Sha Dulong and the other bandits along to shop for necessities. The journey was going to be a long one, and he did not wish to be in a situation where they lacked anything.

Coming out of the sect to train was one thing. But to starve themselves despite being able to afford it financially? That was batsh*t insane.

No matter what sort of conditions one lived in, one would always seek to improve their quality of life.

And now, Lin Fan had an important task at hand. He had to look for Gong Bingye for a good talk, to enquire where she retrieved the Supreme Being Token shard from.

Gong Family...

Gong Bingye had fainted for an entire night. After she woke up, she was even more infuriated as she recalled what had happened.

That pure, chaste body of hers had been defiled just like that! And not only that, after enjoying the curves of her body, the other

party still dared to deny any wrongdoing! She was about to explode from the indignance of it all.

Early in the morning, Gong Bingye washed up. She was indeed beautiful, like a lotus flower breaking through the water surface. Lifting her long, black fringe, she looked at her beautiful face in the bronze mirror. Stretching her jade, smooth hands, she gently caressed that captivating face of hers.

The burden of the entire family hung on Gong Bingye's shoulders, and it was sometimes so heavy she could barely breathe. She too had hoped to be able to find a companion to lean on, but she could never do it.

'What a detestable man.' Looking at her fragile self within the mirror, Gong Bingye took a deep breath. Her face looked resolute once more as she pushed open the doors of the house, facing the new stress this new day would bring about.

Wang Hu was the leader of the black soldiers, and at the same time, chief housekeeper of the Gong Family. Even though his position was relatively high, he did not slack around. For the sake of the Gong Family's rise once more, he too worked hard from dawn to dusk daily without a single break.

Wang Hu's family had always been the chief housekeepers of the Gong Family. Therefore, now that it was his generation, he too had to upkeep their honor of serving the Gong Family for their lives.

With the death of the Gong Family's head in the death desert,

there was no one strong to hold the fort. As such, the other two families were taking advantage of it to push forward their own powers. Therefore, Wang Hu knew that he had a heavy responsibility to contribute to the Gong Family as well.

The Gong Family's mistress was just a young maiden. By right, she should be enjoying her carefree life just like any other youth at her age. But for the sake of the Gong Family, she was always busy as well without any time for herself.

"Mistress, it's not good! Many disciples of the sects have come by Mo City and they are currently lowballing our six beasts at our shopfront in the marketplace!" Wang Hu shouted as he rushed over hurriedly from the marketplace.

This was a serious matter to Wang Hu. Even though some of these disciples may not have a high cultivation base, they had various sects as their backing. If one were to offend them, who knew what sort of consequences would there be?

"Are they disciples of Glory Sect?" Gong Bingye frowned. Mo City was just a small city, unlike some of the major ones. Therefore, disciples of other sects would rarely come across this place. The only people Mo City attracted were various random and vagrant martial artists.

Even though these martial artists did not have a high cultivation base, they gravely required these postcelestial beasts for their own varying purposes.

"No, they aren't. From the looks of it, there's a fire emblem embossed on their clothing." Even though Wang Hu was the chief housekeeper of the Gong Family, his knowledge of the outside world was limited. After all, he had only lived within Mo City for most of his life. Therefore, he had hardly seen any other disciples from other sects.

"Let's go take a look." The thing that Gong Bingye feared most was disciples from other sects causing trouble for them at the Gong Family's shop. After all, they could not afford to offend these guys.

From Gong Bingye's perspective, these sects were major players in the world, with extremely strong capabilities. Even if they were to send a single man, that man could alone annihilate the entire Gong Family.

And now that things had come to this, if they could bear with it, Gong Bingye would rather take a step back and endure it. Back when her father was alive, she did not know how he would deal with these matters. Therefore, now that it was up to her, she could only face it herself.

...

Gong Family's shopfront...

A sizeable crowd had gathered in front of their shopfront. And right at the entrance, a group of men clad in white with a fire emblem on their clothing were bellowing arrogantly.

"It’s your Gong Family’s good fortune that I have my sight on these six beasts! You guys had better know what’s good for you and make do with this amount of money!" shouted one of the men within the group. He had a fire emblem etched in the middle of his forehead, and his eyes were thin and long as he raised his head arrogantly.

The shopkeeper’s face was extremely troubled. These guys were definitely out to make things difficult for him. After all, how could they expect to take all six beasts with just this amount of money!

Lord Wang had gone to look for the mistress. Why wasn’t he back yet!

"Shopkeeper Liu, my senior has already spoken up. You dare to defy him? After all, I’m a resident of Mo City. Naturally, I wouldn’t want to see you get hurt because of your defiance. You know that, right?" A man who was standing beside the haughty man with a fire emblem spoke up.

This man was the Young Master of the Wang Family within Mo City. He had joined a recruitment exercise sometime earlier. He had not expected himself to get lucky and be spotted by a sect to be taken in as an outer sect disciple.

To him, this was a great fortune that had fallen upon him from the skies. He did not understand how he could have been chosen. After all, he knew for a fact that his cultivation base was low and his innate potential was also not that high.

But eventually, since he couldn’t figure it out, he convinced himself by telling him that the sect had a keen eye for talents.

"Senior Brother Liu, let me do the communicating over here. These common peasants here do not understand the strength of Senior Brother Liu. Please let me educate them." Wang Hao said excitedly, hoping to please his Senior Brother.

Of course, as a new member of the sect, there should have been no way Wang Hao could have known any Senior Brothers or anything of the likes. But somehow, this Senior Brother managed to get his sight upon Wang Hao. Furthermore, he even proclaimed them to be good friends, and said that he would accompany Wang Hao on a trip to the Mo City. Wang Hao could not have wished for anything better. Hence, he agreed immediately. He then hurriedly planned an itinerary and headed back quickly to Mo City.

"Yes." Liu Yiyuan nodded his head.

He wasn’t too interested in these six beasts actually. But he was in the midst of training up a certain skill which would receive a huge boost with the help of the essence blood of these six beasts.

"Shopkeeper Liu, this is my Senior Brother. He is an inner sect disciple of the Huodao Sect. If you do not wish for anything untoward to happen to the Gong Family, it would be wise of you to accede to his requests. Otherwise, I do not dare to guarantee your safeties." Wang Hao said threateningly.

"Young Master Wang, I cannot make the decision regarding this!

Our mistress is coming. Please discuss it with her!" Shopkeeper Liu held his stand.

"Gong Bingye?" The moment Wang Hao heard about the Gong Family's mistress, his eyes glinted with thirst. Regarding Gong Bingye, he had long set his sights on her lustfully. But back then, the Gong Family's strength was way too strong. Especially when their previous head was alive, there was no way he would have dared to do anything to her. But now, things were different. He was now an outer sect disciple of a sect! Perhaps it was even time for Gong Bingye to look up to him!

Recalling Gong Bingye's captivating features, Wang Hao was getting excited. But suddenly, Wang Hao froze. This Senior Brother of his was well known for his thirsty lust towards girls. What if he was to take a liking to her upon her arrival?

He had just joined the sect as an outer sect disciple. How would he dare to snatch his Senior Brother's woman?

Wang Hao thought about it, but sighed reluctantly in the end. After all, his future was more important than a mere woman.

Liu Yiyuan stood at a side, smiling evilly.

Regarding these ant-like peasants, he could not give a sh*t. Everything he was doing now was just child's play after all.

"Gong Family's Mistress is here!"

A voice shouted from within the crowd.

As to the Gong Family's predicament, these guys were at a loss as well.

After all, not a single one of them could afford to offend disciples of a sect for the Gong Family ...

Chapter 200: Slap Them And Give Them A Sweet

Gong Bingye's petite self walked over briskly with a slight hint of worry in her eyes. This was the first time she was facing up against a disciple of a sect. Even meeting with the fourteen Sand Bandits did not give her a feeling like this.

A sect was a representation of something strong. An organization like their family could never hope to go against them in this lifetime.

When Wang Hao looked at that figure of hers, he couldn't help but feel a fire burn through his entire body. When Liu Yiyuan saw the person who was approaching, he too stood wide-eyed with surprise.

"Mistress..." When Shopkeeper Liu saw the mistress arriving, he heaved a sigh of relief as well. But he then looked at the mistress with worry. These bunch of people were not to be trifled with that easily.

After the passing of the head, the Gong Family had been subjected to bullying by the outside world. He too was enraged at the Gong Family's situation.

"Mistress Gong, this is my Senior Brother over here. He has taken a liking to these beasts and has offered this price. What do you think about it?" Wang Hao waved a bunch of strung up coins in his hand before sizing up Gong Bingye shamelessly.

Indeed, this was a tasteful woman. But when he glanced secretly at his Senior Brother, he felt a rock in his heart. Seemed like his senior brother had the same idea.

Gong Bingye looked at Wang Hao in disdain. To think that even someone like him could enter a sect. Was there even justice left in this world? But the main point right now wasn't Wang Hao, it was the man behind him.

"Sir, this price is not acceptable for our small dealing here." Gong Bingye hated the look on that man's face, and she replied with dignity.

Standing beside his mistress, Wang Hu looked at the man warily.

The feeling he got from this man was one of danger. He was even more dangerous than the fourteen Sand Bandits. In fact, from Wang Hu's point of view, his aura was like a tidal wave repeatedly crashing onto the shore, repressing him entirely.

Liu Yiyuan laughed and stretched out his hand unconsciously, intending to caress the jade, smooth skin on Gong Bingye's face.

"How dare you...!" Wang Hu lashed out. He did not know why, but the feeling he had from the mysterious man back in the desert and this man before him was worlds apart.

To have the man before him act in such a frivolous manner in

front of his mistress, he couldn’t take it. No matter who he was, Wang Hu was determined to duke it out with him.

"Ant."

Liu Yiyuan’s look was one of contempt. Without even facing Wang Hu, he waved his hand, as Wang Hu flew off like a broken kite instantaneously. It was so fast that even those from the crowd could not make out what had happened clearly.

"Sir, please show some self-respect." Gong Bingye took a step backward and stared at Liu Yiyuan cautiously with a cold expression.

"Senior Brother...!" Wang Hao was also astonished at his Senior Brother’s overbearingness. To think that he would try to touch Gong Bingye without even saying anything. That was too much, wasn’t it?

"Shut up." Liu Yiyuan stared at Wang Hao. Just this one stare was enough to freeze his heart.

He could feel it. This senior brother of his who had always put on a smiling face, if he were to say another sentence, he would surely strike and kill him instantly.

"You’re pretty. It makes me hot. How about being my concubine? I can guarantee you a lifetime of glory and fortune. Just these mere beasts, how much do you want for them? I can give you anything

you want." Liu Yiyuan said smugly as he looked up and down at Gong Bingye's body lustfully, as though he wanted to x-ray through her clothes badly.

"I'm just a weak woman and am unworthy of this sir. You can have these beasts for free, sir." Gong Bingye's face was firm and resolute, but she was extremely nervous within her heart.

She had not expected that disciples of a sect would be so tyrannical! There wasn't even any room for discussions!

"Hehe. I want these beasts. But you? I want you too." Liu Yiyuan sneered.

Even some of the vagrant martial artists within the crowd were feeling a stir. Disciples of a sect were simply too much! But they could tell from this man's aura that they were simply no match for him. He was like a mountain compared to them.

They had lived in Mo City for quite some time, hence they naturally knew about the Gong Family as well. In fact, most of them had had pretty satisfactory dealings with the Gong Family in the past, and could tell that this was a family with a conscience.

As to Gong Family's tragic happenings, they knew about it as well. But what could they do about it other than feel regretful?

And now that the head of the Gong Family was just a young lady, and an extremely pretty one at that, it was understandable why

she would attract the attention of many others.

If no miracle were to happen today, the Gong Family's mistress was as good as dead.

"Hey guys, take a look! The heads of the Wang and Song families are just standing by watching idly!"

"They're taking joy in the Gong Family's misfortunes!"

"Now that the Wang Family's young son is in a sect, I suppose the Mo City will belong to the Wangs soon."

"That's not for certain yet. Wang Hao is just an outer sect disciple without much power. Furthermore, the training for these disciples is often dangerous with a high casualty rate. Who can guarantee that nothing bad would happen to him in the future?"

...

Discussions were rife as the crowd began whispering amongst themselves.

Going against a sect disciple was impossible. Furthermore, given the strength of this man before them, the Gong Family could probably be obliterated in an instant!

In fact, the other two families present would even push for it to

happen.

At this point, Gong Bingye started to panic.

Wang Hu, who was sent flying earlier, was clutching his chest as he spat out a fresh mouthful of blood. That strike was enough to let him understand the difference in strength between the two of them. Even if there were ten of him, it wouldn't be enough to be this man's opponent.

Wang Hu opened his eyes and struggled to stand up. But he caught sight of a figure standing beside him, and his eyes flashed with hope.

"Sir, please! I beg of you! Please save our family's mistress!" Wang Hu stretched out his trembling hands and onto this figure's boots.

"Huh? What's up?" Lin Fan was holding on to some piping hot soya bean milk on one hand, and some deep-fried oil fritters on the other, munching on them heartily.

"Please, I beg of you, sir!" Upon finishing these words, Wang Hu fainted.

Lin Fan was extremely puzzled. Looking at the crowd ahead of him, he went on to check out the commotion. But when he saw what was happening, his brain started tinkering immediately.

To think that he found who he was looking for the moment he

stepped out. What a lucky man he was!

At the same time, Gong Bingye looked like she was in some sort of trouble, and could make do with some help.

After robbing these guys blindly yesterday, if he were to just turn up at their residences asking for help from her, he would definitely be turned down or duped.

But if he were to help her out now, things would definitely be different.

Slapping someone tightly in the face and giving them a sweet after that... sounded like a good plan!

Just then, Liu Yiyuan stretched out his hand once more, trying to caress Gong Bingye's beautiful face. Towards these common girls, Liu Yiyuan could not be bothered to say much. Would they dare to resist even if he struck them?

Looking at this outstretched hand, Gong Bingye's face turned into a frightened look.

Who could save her...?

"Cough, cough. Er-hem. How dare a fella like you flirt with pure maidens in broad daylight? Is there no room for the law or moral values anymore? What a distasteful sight!"

A voice rang out from the crowd.

Everyone’s heads turned. They had to see just who it was who dared to make such a bold statement without fear of death.